

Customs, 1931
M.L.

Gc
929.2
L128r
1163338

ylt
35-

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

Norman L. MacLean, Jr

✓

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01370 8737

GC
929.2
L128R

Norman MacLeod, Jr.
Webb School
Christmas 1934 3

ANCESTORS & DESCENDANTS
OF SARAH ELEANOR LADUE





Sarah E. Ladue

Ancestors
& Descendants
of
SARAH ELEANOR
LADUE




COMPILED BY MRS. GRANT RIDEOUT

for

MRS. ALBERT W. HARRIS

CHICAGO
Privately Printed
1930

1163338


TO THE
MEMORY OF
MY MOTHER

WHOSE SELF-ABNEGATION
AND LOVING SERVICE FOR
OTHERS HAVE MADE HER
IMMORTAL IN THE HEARTS

OF THOSE WHO

LOVED

HER



HARRIET M. HARRIS

Goodbye - \$35.00



P R E F A C E

“A painful work it is, and more than difficult, wherein what toyle hath been taken as no man thinketh, so no man believeth, but he that hath made the trial.”

ANTHONY À WOOD, 1668.

THIS being the first genealogical compilation of many of the families in this book, little help was derived from published material, thus compelling years of research among original documents. These included Church, Town, County, Court and Military Records, also Wills, Deeds, College and Society Catalogues, City Directories, Family Bibles, Cemetery Registers, Gravestones, Family Letters and Conversations with Aged People.

The data on the Pinckney family was gathered largely in England and France from valuable manuscripts in the British Museum and Public Records in London, and from documents in La Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris.

As most of the families in this work rounded out their existence in the State of New York, where the records have gone through many vicissitudes of war and other destructive agencies, the search was at times very difficult, and oftentimes unsuccessful.

The volume may contain some errors, due to the fact that in some instances where documents were non-existent,

the memories of aged descendants, whose word was reputed dependable, were accepted.

So far as possible all abbreviations have been omitted, with the exception of the following:

abt.—about

b.—born

bap.—baptized

bef.—before

d.—died

m.—married

Throughout the book all Christian names in capital letters represent the direct ancestors of Sarah Eleanor Ladue. Superior numbers following Christian names mark the generations to which the persons belonged, while superior numbers scattered through the text, relate to the references found at the foot of each page.

It is impossible to close this preface without admitting great indebtedness to all those who assisted so willingly with records and other information; to the staff of Newberry Library, Chicago, who rendered aid in every manner possible; and above all to Mrs. Mary Walton Ferris, of Chicago, for her untiring help, words of encouragement and counsel, from time to time, and for permission to use in this book, her form of charts.

GRANT RIDEOUT

Chicago, Ill.

1930

CONTENTS

LADUE	3
ARUNDEL	33
CANBY	43
CORNELISE, <i>see</i> VAN EGMONT	
DAVID	47
DORLANDT	57
GOEWEY	59
HAYDEN	63
HULET	69
HUNT	71
JESSUP <i>or</i> JESSOP	77
JORDAN	81
MANNING	85
MEIKLE	91
MEYERS	103
MONTARRAS	105
MOTT	119
NAGEL	155
NELSON	159
OGDEN	163
PARSONS	169
PENROSE	171
PHIPPEN	173
PICQUIGNE, THE LORDS OF	179
PINCKNEY	221
REDMAN	235
SEGERS, <i>see</i> VAN EGMONT	

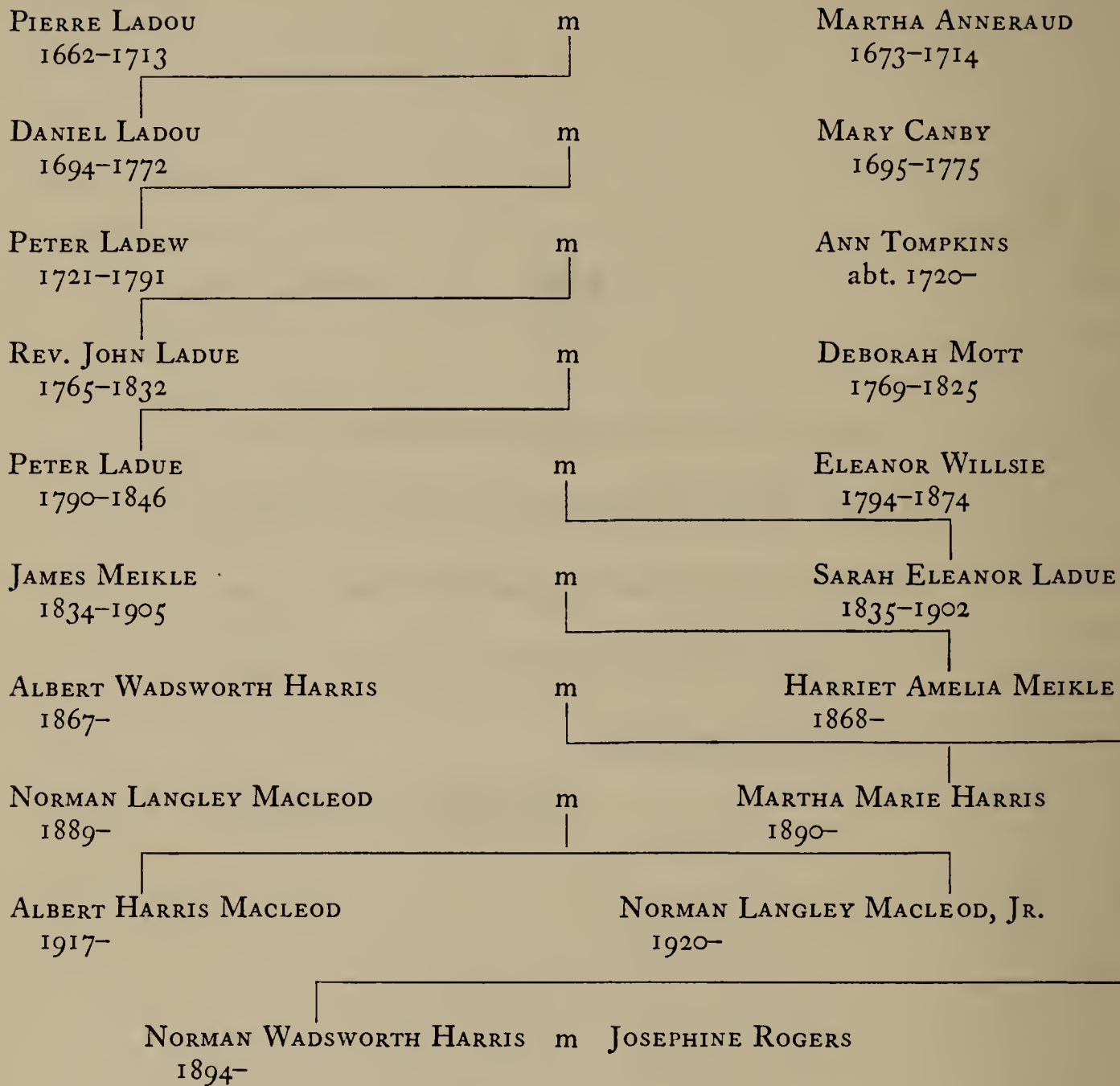
SHERMAN	241
SLAGBOOM	247
STOKES	249
THORNE	251
TOMPKINS	261
VAN DE BOOG	269
VAN COUWENHOVEN	273
VAN DYCK	283
VAN EGMONT	289
VAN VLECQ	303
VAN VOORHOUT, <i>see</i> VAN EGMONT	
VIGNÉ	311
VOLCKERTSEN	321
WARD	329
WEBB	337
WEBBER	339
WILKES	343
WILLIAMS	347
WILLSIE	359



THE GREAT LOVE *which my Mother, Sarah
Ladue Meikle possessed for her kin-folk,
and her wish to have a family record to leave
to her descendants, have caused me to have
this work compiled.*

HARRIET M. HARRIS

LADUE





LADUE

PIERRE¹ LADOU and his wife, Martha Anneraud, were the emigrant ancestors of the Ladue family of Westchester County, N. Y. The exact date of their coming is not known, but their names and those of their children, appear in the census taken in New Rochelle in 1698. Here Pierre Ladou made his first purchase of land,¹ in 1701.

These people were Huguenots, driven from France by persecution for their faith, and the records of that country reveal the fact that some of them suffered a martyr's death. One of these was Philip Ledoux, who was executed in or about the year 1565, and Jehan Ladoue was condemned to death in 1569, in Bordeaux.²

We are in ignorance as to the former domicile of Pierre Ladou, it may have been La Rochelle, but could have been elsewhere. It is a mistake to suppose that all the refugees who settled at New Rochelle came only from La Rochelle. Those who came first were from that neighborhood, but the later arrivals came from other provinces as well. There were Ladou families living at Nivernais, and Ladoux families at Toulouse, both groups having antiquity and entitled to bear arms.³

Pierre Ladou may have belonged to the former of these two groups as his name was spelled the same, but the name has gone through so many variations in spelling that after all it means nothing. The following are the most common forms of the name:

¹ Forbes, "*Records of New Rochelle*," p. 24

² Haag, "*La France Protestante*" (2nd ed.), I: 652

³ Rietstap, "*Armorial Général*"

LeDoux, Ladew, Lado, Ladow, Ladoe, LeDeux, Ladou, LaDue, Ladu, Laydieu and Ladue.

While the family sojourned in London, where they were associated with the Huguenot churches, the name was usually spelled LeDoux, and in one instance LeDouw. Without doubt, the spelling LeDoux is the correct one, as the word "Doux" is a masculine noun meaning gentle or mild, consequently the prefix must be also masculine and would be "le," and not "la," which is feminine. Through centuries of careless orthography, the present day spelling Ladue seems to have become the accepted form in this country.

At the time of the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes, in the reign of Louis XIV, and in fact for some time previous, thousands of French protestants fled from the country while many thousands more were cruelly massacred on the spot or condemned to a living death in the galleys. There were many LeDoux among those who went to England, where the Huguenots received great assistance from the people of that country. The French protestants soon had their churches established in various parishes, most of them in the vicinity of London and Norwich.⁴ One of the largest of these churches is the French church in Threadneedle Street. In its Register we find the record of a marriage performed in 1685, the participants being Abraham LeDoux and Mary Peters. Again in 1693, eight years later, there appears a marriage of Marie LeDoux, daughter of Abraham LeDoux, deceased, and Marye Merlier, born in Paris, to Jacques de la Mare, silk weaver, son of Louis de la Mare, deceased, and Marye de Pre, born in the Province of Normandy.⁵

Because of the frequent recurrence of the name Abraham

⁴ *Huguenot Society Publications* (London), XVI: Index

⁵ *Ibid.* II: 174

in the descendants of Pierre Ladou, the ancestor of the family of New Rochelle, it may be just barely possible that the people named in the above paragraph were of his family. It is quite evident that the Abraham LeDoux married in 1685, and the Marie LeDoux married in 1693, were brother and sister, and children of Abraham LeDoux and wife, Marye. Among the Huguenot records in London, there is another one relating to a Mrs. Margaret LeDoux, naturalized in London in 1682. She was an exile from France and widow of Pierre LeDoux.⁶ Were time taken for research, a family connection could probably be established in France, antedating the Edict of Nantes.

The following petition shows why some of these French refugees, called Huguenots, settled in Westchester County, New York, and named the settlement New Rochelle.

“Petition from New Rochelle.

To his exelency Governr. Coll. Benjamin Fletcher.

Governr in Chief and Capt. Gen’al of ye province of New York and dependencies, etc.

The humble petition of ye inhabitants of New Rochelle, humbly sheweth

That your petitioners having been forced by the late persecutions in france to forsake their country and estates, And flye to ye protestant Princes. Their Majestyes by their proclomation of ye 25 of Aprill 1689 did grant them an Ezile in all their dominions with all their Royal protection; wherefore they were invited to come and buy lands in this province to the end that they might by their labour help the necessityes of their familyes, and did spend therein all their smale store with the help of their friends whereof they did borrow great sums of money,

They are above twenty

poor and needy, not able

[MSS. torn away] tles and cloathing, much

they did hitherto beare above their

thereby reduced to a lamentable condition as having been compelled to sell for that purpose the things which were most

⁶ Agnew, “*French Protestant Exiles*,” p. 33

necessary for their use, wherefor your petitioners humbly pray That your Excellency may be pleased to take their case in serious consideration and out of Charity and Pity to grant them for some years what help and priviledges your Excellency shall think convenient, and your petitioners shall ever pray etc.

Thaunet
Elei Cothouneau.”⁷

Charles Baird, the historian, states that he found evidence of a settlement here as early as Sept., 1688, and nothing earlier;⁸ but a petition signed by the residents of New Rochelle dated Feb. 1, 1762, differs somewhat. In this the statement is made that the petitioners are descendants “from French Protestants who fled from the Religious persecution in France in the year 1681, and shortly after settled a tract of six thousand acres of land now known by the said name of the Township of New Rochelle.”⁹ Of these two sources of information, Baird is more likely to be correct. We know that Pierre Ladou’s name was not among those of the first settlers, but that it does appear in the 1698 census, therefore he must have arrived sometime between 1688–98.

About this time, these French protestant refugees were greatly perplexed over the outcome of King William’s war, which began in 1689 immediately after the accession of William III and Mary II. This war was between Great Britain and France and lasted eight years. On Dec. 30, 1696, these Huguenots of New York State sent a letter to the Bishop of London in which they say “theare Are 200 French families about New Yorke which will be put to torture if the french Takes itt.”¹⁰ Fortunately for the Huguenots it ended

⁷ *Documentary History of New York*, III: 560

⁸ Augur, “*New Rochelle through Seven Generations*,” p. 10

⁹ *Doc. Hist. of N. Y.*, III: 578

¹⁰ *Colonial History of New York*. London Documents

on Dec. 30, 1697, by the Treaty of Ryswick, with no change of territory.

The Huguenot settlement of New Rochelle was sixteen miles from New York on the East River, and although the life of the refugee was an arduous one, he never forgot his religious duties. Too poor at first to build a church, they used to set out on Saturday evening, after passing the whole week in the rudest toil, for New York, which they reached on foot in the course of the night. The next day they attended two services in the French church in New York, started again in the evening, walked a good part of the night, and reached their humble homes in time to go to work on Monday morning.¹¹

They had, apparently, no minister of their own until Nov. 8, 1709, on which date Rev. Daniel Bondett received a commission from Richard Ingoldsby, the Lieut. Governor of New York. He was to assume charge of the French Anglican Church at New Rochelle. Before this time he had been minister to the French refugees at Boston, but this congregation was dispersed owing to the murders perpetrated by the Indians. He at once began formulating plans for an edifice, and on Aug. 2, 1710, permission was granted to the inhabitants of New Rochelle to build a church "for the worship and service of God according to the form and manner Prescribed in the Liturgy of the Church of England." It was to be built on the "North side of ye high street in the sd towne of New Rochelle." The church was to be forty feet in length and thirty feet in breadth.¹² Judging from the illustration herein given, it appears to be square. The windows were placed high and barred, as a protection

¹¹ Weiss, *"History of the French Protestant Refugees,"* III: 294

¹² *Doc. Hist. of N. Y.*, III: 569



THE FIRST HUGUENOT CHURCH, NEW ROCHELLE

against Indians. The land upon which the church was built was a donation from the Hon. John Pell and his wife Rachel Pinckney. In the deed they “do freely give and grant for the French church to be erected by the inhabitants of said tract of land or by their assignees.”¹³ It contained 100 acres. See Pinckney family.

On account of the Huguenot Library being burned in 1917, many valuable documents were destroyed and consequently of the life of Pierre Ladou and his wife, Martha, we know but little. There are, however, a few notes preserved in the Town records, which are of interest. One of these is a deed for 50 acres of land which Pierre Ladou bought on May 23, 1701, from Marie Villain. This land is mentioned in the will of Martha Ladou. The next record is undated:

¹³ Sherman and Spooner, *Hist. of Westchester Co.*, 174

“The above said day, Ladou of his own free will given free and clear to Sier Jean Martin a half chain of his land to compensate him because the lot of the said Martin was not as good as his, which he did not know.”¹⁴ This was in compliance with the custom of the time, whereby those who received land poor in quality, should have more in quantity. Pierre Ladou witnessed the will of the above Jean Martin, who was his friend and neighbor, on Oct. 5, 1700.

The next two records show how the three languages, English, Dutch and French were blended in those days.

“Election of towne Officers, Aprille the feutin, one thouthant septen ondred and tou

. . . and Wee also have named Piter Ladoux for survueaser for the haight ways.

. . . and piter ladou to bee continued Suvuoiver upon de haig vois

. . . Pierre ladoue to be Assessore¹⁵ for 1709.”

Pierre Ladou and his wife, Martha Anneraud, were married in France and some of their children were born there. As a genealogical guide to the early residents of New Rochelle we have the census list of 1698, and also that of 1710. These differ greatly both in names and ages of the Ladou family. The following has been copied from the Mss. of the 1698 list:

“peter ladou ag 36
martear ladou, is wiffe ag 25
beaty ladou ag 04
daneall ladou ag 03
M(a)dalan ladou ag 01”

¹⁴ Forbes, “*Recs. of New Rochelle*,” p. 24

¹⁵ *Ibid.*

A N C E S T O R S A N D D E S C E N D A N T S

In the 1710 census we have:

"Mary [Martha] Ledoof wiffe	. . .	36
Daniel	"	14
Peter	" jr.	08
John	"	05
Andrew	" (Ambroise) .	04
Hannah	"	18
Mary	"	12
Anne	"	10
Susanna	"	06
Judy	"	02
Peter	" husband . .	46."

From the will of Martha Ladou we have:

"Daniel
Pierre
Etienne (Stephen)
Ambroise
Elizabeth
Magdalen
Judith
Jeanne
Marie."

In the records of the French church in New Rochelle, there is the following:

"Baptism. Jan. 30 1703-4. Martha Ladow, daughter of Pierre and Martha Ladow, born Jan. 18 1703-4. Sponsors Jean Luran, and Francoise Parcot. Baptism in the church."

As the mother Martha Ladou makes no mention of this child in her will, it may be possible that the child died before 1714. There is no way of explaining these variations and discrepancies, but the names in the will of the mother, must be accepted. In all likelihood she mentioned them in their proper order and according to the manner of the day, gave all the sons first. The list of 1710 and the list given in the

will, agree at least in one respect, namely the number of children.

Pierre Ladou executed his will on March 27, 1713, which was approved on Jan. 22, 1714-5. The will was as follows:

“WILL OF PIERRE LADOU OF NEW ROCHELLE

First I recommend my soul to God the Father Almighty, and wish my body to be buried in the cemetery of this place. I wish to give to my oldest son Daniel Ladou the value of ten Pistoles by jointure, provided that said son assist his mother in bringing up the remainder of the little children that God gave us. As for the remainder of all my possessions I give them to my dear wife Martha Anneraud, to dispose of them as she choses, giving her full power to sell everything if she considers it best and draw up whatever deeds will be necessary for said execution.

New Rochelle 17 Mar. 1713

— Marque of
pierre ladou.”

Pierre Ladou died before April 28, 1713, and immediately following his death we find his wife, Martha, beginning to adjust her affairs, and in a deed dated “28 Aprille, 1713, Martha Ladou, widdow and Relique of Peter Ladou, of ye Towne of New Rochelle,” sold a tract of lande in New Rochelle to Oliver Beassley.¹⁶ On Jan. 20, 1714, we find her making her will, which was less than a year after her husband’s will was proved.

“WILL OF MARTHA, WIDDOW OF PIERRE LADOU

In the name of God the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Ghost, I Martha Anneraud, widow of the late Pierre Ladou, living in New Rochelle in the Manor of Pelham, county of Westchester, Province of New York, being in perfect health, sound in mind and judgement, knowing that there is nothing more certain than death, and nothing more uncertain than the hour of it, want this present deed of writing to serve as testament of my last wishes to dispose for the welfare of my family, of

¹⁶Forbes, “*Recs. of New Rochelle*”

the little property which it has pleased God to give me so that my children may live in peace and good understanding among themselves.

First I give to my eldest son Daniell Ladou, 43 acres of land in standing wood which are in the said New Rochelle. I bought 22 acres of Mr. Isaacq mercier living in said New Rochelle, and 21 acres that my late husband purchased of the late Madame le Villain as it appears in the deeds I have in hand. I give to the remainder of my children who are, Pierre, Etienne, Ambroise, Elizabeth, Magdalen, Judith, Jeanne and Marie Ladou, the property on which I now live containing about 29 acres of lande with the houses, orchards and all the buildings located thereon, and as the property is not sufficient to maintain all of them, my wish is that if the children named above sell it, that the one among them who wants to buy it shall enjoy it on condition that he pay to each one of said brothers and sisters their just and ekqual portion so soon as sold. If said above children do not want it, my son Daniel Ladou will give as much as it is worth or sell to some one else who prefers it. He shall then pay to each of his brothers and sisters, their just and ekqual portion of said value.

Concluded in New Rochelle twentieth of Jan. 1714.

Marque of

M

Martha Ladou”

In this document one reads, “between the lines,” as it were, all the hopes and fears which the mother of this big family of little children felt, as she came to realize her going. Heavily she leans on the lad Daniel, who at this time was but nineteen years of age. To his fair-mindedness and integrity, she entrusts the division of the property, with the great hope expressed that they may dwell in harmony, completely at peace one with another. One cannot help but wonder how the boy Daniel and his sister Elizabeth made provision for this little brood of orphans, bereft of both parents within a year. No one who thoughtfully reads these two wills, can experience aught but the greatest respect and sympathy for Pierre Ladou and his wife, Martha. Driven from France in the midst of persecution, seeking life and

freedom in a new world fraught with danger of all kinds, these people faced life with an indomitable courage given to people who never run from whatever comes to meet them.

Pierre Ladou was born in 1662 and died in 1713, and Martha, his wife, was born in 1673, and died in 1714. A search was made for their graves but without success. The following cemeteries of New Rochelle were visited:

Contant, Trinity, north side of the tracks, Trinity churchyard, Methodist churchyard Main Street, Methodist churchyard North Avenue.

The children of Pierre and Martha Ladou were:

- i. Elizabeth,² b. 1694
2. ii. DANIEL, b. 1695
- iii. Magdalen, b. 1697
- iv. Mary, b. 1698
- v. Jeanne, b. 1700
- vi. Peter, b. 1702
- vii. Stephen, b. 1704
- viii. Ambroise, bap. Aug. 10, 1705
- ix. Judith, b. 1708

Names above are from Martha Ladou's will, and ages computed from the census of 1698, and 1710.

2 DANIEL² LADOU, (Pierre¹), was born probably in France, in 1694. This date is computed from the census list of 1698, and it is also the date of birth given for him on his gravestone.

After the death of his parents, Daniel Ladou continued to live at New Rochelle, and soon became prominent in town affairs. In 1718 when twenty-three years of age, he was appointed assessor for New Rochelle. He was by trade a weaver. There has been only one deed found concerning him. This is dated Dec. 26, 1721. In this he receives £20 for

fourteen acres of land in New Rochelle. It is from this document that we have the knowledge of his trade, for in it he is called a "Weaver." Nothing more is known of him until 1750, when he moved with his family to Mount Pleasant,¹⁷ where he died Nov. 15, 1772.

He married in 1718, Mary Canby, daughter of James Canby of Westchester County. She was born in 1695 and died at Mount Pleasant,¹⁷ May 10, 1775.

Children:

- i. Abraham,³ b. — d. 1799. He states in his will dated Aug. 28, 1797, that he "is much advanced in years."¹⁸ He married a widow called Anna Park who predeceased him. He lived at Mount Pleasant, and was a blacksmith. In the above named will, he leaves money to build a monument to himself and wife Anna, and to his father and mother. This monument stands in the Presbyterian cemetery one and one half miles south of Ossining. It bears the names of Abraham Ladew and wife Anna, and Daniel Ladew and wife Mary. Sufficient funds were deposited with the elders of the Presbyterian church at Mount Pleasant to care for these graves in perpetuity¹⁹
3. ii. PETER, b. Dec. 2, 1721
- iii. William, had children Daniel, Sarah Minar, and Rebecca, all mentioned in the will of Abraham Ladew

There were probably other children, as yet undiscovered.

3 PETER³ LADUE, (Daniel,² Pierre¹), was born in New Rochelle, Dec. 2, 1721, and died in Rombout Precinct, Feb. 26, 1791. He is buried at Brinckerhoffville, in Dutchess County.²⁰ Peter Ladue being a weaver, likely learned the trade from his father. It would, however, seem more probable

¹⁷ MSS. *Records of Sparta Cemetery, Ossining*, N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Society, New York

¹⁸ *Surrogate Record*, White Plains, N. Y.

¹⁹ *N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Record*, LV: 334

²⁰ Reynolds and Poucher, "*Dutchess County Gravestones*," II: 88

that he was employed as a farmer while living in Dutchess County, where he resided in and about Poughkeepsie, Fishkill and Brinckerhoffville. He married Ann Tompkins of Eastchester.²¹

He made his will Sept. 23, 1785, which was admitted to probate Feb. 23, 1803, or eighteen years after the date of execution, and twelve years after his death.²² In this instrument he mentions his daughters but calls none by name.

IN THE NAME OF GOD, AMEN

I, PETER LADUE of the State of New York & County of Dutchess, Rhombut precincts being thro the abundant mercy & goodness of God tho weak in body yet of a sound and perfect understanding & memory do constitute this my last Will & Testament & desire it may be received by all as such.

FIRST: I most humbly bequeath my soul to God my maker, beseeching his most gracious acceptance of it through the all sufficient merrits and mediation of my most compassionate redeemer Jesus Christ who gave himself to be an atonement for my sins and is able to save to the uttermost all that come unto God by him seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them and who I trust will not reject me a returning penitent sinner when I come to him for mercy in this hope and confidence I render up my soul with comfort humbly beseeching the most blessed and glorious trinity one God most holy, most merciful and gracious to prepare me for the time of my dissolution, and then to take me to himself into that peace and rest and incomparable felicity which he has prepared for all that love and fear his holy name, amen, blessed by God.

I give my body to the earth from whence it was taken in full assurance of its resurrection from thence at the last day, as for my burial I desire it may be decent without pomp or state at the discreession of my dear wife & executors hereafter named.

As for my worldly estate I will & postively order that all my debts be paid then I give and bequeath unto my wife the best room in the house wherein we now dwell with the riding chair, one dish one spoon & stand with bed and furniture during widowhood but upon the alteration of this state at her discreession to be distributed unto the male side

²¹ See TOMPKINS Family

²² Surrogate Office, Poughkeepsie, Lib. "B": 356

A N C E S T O R S A N D D E S C E N D A N T S

whome she apprehends most in want saveing the beds to be her own with furniture,

Then I give unto my children on the male side equal two thirds of my whole estate and on the female side one third to be thus divided thus.

I do constitute my dear wife Anna Ladue to be my lawful executrix with executors Oliver Ladue, Abraham Ladue and John Ladue to be the executors of this my last Will and Testament.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF I set my hand & seal hereunto this 23d day of September, Anno Domini 1785.

Peter Ladue (L.S.)

P. S. As to my loom & weaving utentials I give unto my son Peter to be his own for him to use at his own discretion as to what the elder male kind have received at my hands to be equally divided with the others not excluding the female of their one third in the division.

Signed sealed in presence of
Joseph Cary
Elizabeth Swarthout her mark X
Lazarus Light

STATE OF NEW YORK
COUNTY OF DUTCHESS, SURROGATE’S OFFICE }

I, LOUIS P. HAUBENNESTEL, Clerk of the Surrogate’s Court of the County of Dutchess New York, do hereby certify that the annexed instrument is a copy of the last will and testament of Peter Ladue late of the.....of..... in said County of Dutchess, deceased, which said last will and testament..... was upon due proof by a decree of the Surrogate’s Court of the said County of Dutchess bearing a date the 23rd day of February, 1803, admitted to probate and record in said Court, as a Will, valid to pass both real and personal estate, and which said Will is recorded in the Dutchess County Surrogate’s Office, in Liber B of Wills, Page 356.

That I have compared said copy with the original record now in my custody, and that the same is a true transcript therefrom and of the whole thereof.

In Testimony Whereof, We have caused the seal of office of our said Surrogate to be hereunto affixed. Witness Hon. DANIEL J. GLEASON, Surrogate of our said County, at Poughkeepsie, in said County of Dutchess, this 14th day of January in the year of our Lord, one thousand nine hundred and twenty-seven.

(SEAL)

LOUIS P. HAUBENNESTEL,
Clerk of the Surrogate’s Court.

The children so far as known were:

- i. Oliver⁴ Ladu, b. Aug. 22, 1742; d. Oct. 6, 1817; m. Mar. 23, 1766, Sarah Cannif. In his will dated May 22, 1817, he mentions Peter, Tompkins, John, Jacob, Oliver, William, Ezekiel and James, also a daughter Anne. He was born and resided at Fishkill. Sarah (Cannif) Ladu, was b. 1746; d. Feb. 9, 1827

- ii. Abraham
- iii. A daughter
- iv. Peter
- v. A daughter
- 4. vi. JOHN, b. Feb. 23, 1765

4 JOHN⁴ LADUE, (Peter,³ Daniel,² Pierre¹), was born in Fishkill on Feb. 23, 1765, and died at Alburgh, Vermont, on June 2, 1832. Nothing whatever is known of John Ladue until the year 1789 when he took up his residence in Alburgh. This was the year of his marriage; and the following year his eldest son was born.

When he came to this territory from Dutchess County, N. Y., it was known as Caldwell's Upper Manor, and was in a state of conflict with Great Britain.²³ The town was organized under Vermont government in 1792, and at the first town meeting, John Ladue was elected a grand juror and also a lister. At this time he was living in a location known as Savage's Point. This piece of land he either bought or rented from John Savage, who later moved to Canada. Here John Ladue kept an hotel. He also seems to have done some farming, probably on the land surrounding his hostelry. Before May 29, 1793, he had acquired lot No. 31, which made him quite a property holder.²⁴ The land he owned on Savage Point consisted of lots 38 and 39. Lot 31 was further up, beautifully situated on Lake Champlain, on what was known as the "West Shore."

The only store at this period was that kept by Corbin and Moore, at Windmill Bay. Glancing through some of the old account books of this firm, we find the name of John Ladue

²³ See MOTT Family

²⁴ Alburgh, Vt., Town Records, I: 101

many times, and as some of these entries are interesting, a few are given:

"July 12, 1792			
John Ladue per self	£	s.	d.
To 2 mustard bottles	0	— 1	— 6
Aug. 20, ditto			
John Ladue per self			
¼ lb. pigtail tobacco @ 18.6	0	— 4½	
Oct. 18, ditto			
John Ladue per self, Dr.			
To 1 Bund ^{le} Lath	0	— 8	— 9½
" 1 lb tea	0	— 5	— 0
Oct. 21, do. Cr. By 1 roast Pigg	0	— 19	— 6
Oct. 28, John Ladue			
To 3½ yds of sheeting	0	— 12	— 0
" 1 yd of tobacco	0	— 0	— 3
Dec. 2, J. Ladue Dr			
To 1½ yds Satton	0	— 4	— 0
" 12 Imperial coat Buttons	0	— 4	— 1
Dec. 6, 1792			
John Ladue, Savage Point			
To 8 yds. Calimano	1	— 2	— 8
" 1 pr blankets	0	— 8	— 6
" 1 almanack	0	— 0	— 9
Mar. 7, 1793			
John Ladue, per self			
To 18 yds fournatoure			
callico	5	— 8	— 0
" 1 pt tape	0	— 2	— 0
Mar. 24			
John Ladue,			
Cr. by wheat & corne	1	— 8	— 0 ." ²⁵

Nothing more is known of John Ladue in Alburgh for several years and during this time he was in Canada where he bought land near Sutton. The British Government had issued a proclamation offering land to settlers at a very small

²⁵ Day Book "B." In possession of Mr. Hugh MacLellan, Champlain, N. Y.



HOMESTEAD OF REV. JOHN LADUE, ALBURGH, VT.

price, and many hundreds of Americans, largely from the states of Vermont and New York, went in. John Ladue applied for land here in 1797, but does not seem to have been legally in possession until 1800. In 1803 he again applied for land, this time in a different section, but no documents could be found confirming the second grant.²⁶

The records of Alburgh do not show just when he came back to Vermont but he was there in January, 1808, when he sold part of his lot 31 to Alexander Scott.²⁷ This amounted to eighty-five acres. It was probably at this time that he, deciding to remain in Vermont, built the home which is here illustrated. This was his last place of residence. The house looks slightly different to-day, having had a balcony added on two sides.

²⁶ Public Archives of Canada. Ottawa

²⁷ Alburgh, Vt., Town Recs. II: 177

John Ladue belonged to the Methodist church and in 1812 was ordained a minister by Bishop Asbury.

“Know all men by these presents that I Francis Asbury, Bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church in America, under the protection of Almighty God and with a Single Eye to His Glory by the Imposition of hands and prayers, have this Day set apart John Ladue for the office of Deacon in the P. Methodist Episcopal church, a man whom I judge to be well quallfied for that Work, and do hereby Recomend him to all whom it may concern, as a proper person to administer the ordinance of Baptism, Marriage and the Burial of the Dead in the absence of an Elder and to feed the Flock of Christ so long as his spirit and practice are such as become the Gospel.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this fifth day of June, one thousand eight hundred and twelve.

Francis Asbury.”²⁸

There are no records to show whether John Ladue became a circuit-rider or not, nor if he ever officiated as a clergyman, but he was called by the people of the town, “the preacher.” The next record we have of him is dated April 23, 1827. Here he sells part of his lot 31 to his son, John, for sixteen hundred dollars, and again on June 22, 1827, he deeded to his son, Abram, part of lot 31, and all of 32. He did not get a clear title to his lot 31 until 1798, although we know he bought it in 1793. The land deals were in such a hopeless condition about this time, owing to the controversies between New York, New Hampshire and Canada over the state of Vermont, that it was difficult to tell who owned anything. A great many people found that by letting their land go for taxes, and then buying it back at auction, they obtained a much more secure title. This is evidently what John Ladue did with his.

This old Ladue homestead, on lot 31, passed to Abram and

²⁸ Alburgh, Vt., *Town Recs.* V: 133

O F S A R A H E L E A N O R L A D U E

William Ladue, sons of John, and later to Phineas Ladue, son of Abram. In 1895 it became the possession of strangers and is now occupied by a French Canadian family who bought it in 1921.

John Ladue married on June 10, 1789, Deborah Mott. She was a daughter of Samuel and Margaret (Williams) Mott and born August 26, 1769. John Ladue died on June 2, 1832, and his wife on March 24, 1825. The inscriptions on their headstones are:

“JOHN LADUE
DIED
JUNE 2, 1832
AE 66 YR.”

“DEBORAH
WIFE OF
JOHN LADUE
DIED MARCH 24
1825
AE 55 YR.”



GRAVESTONES OF JOHN LADUE AND HIS WIFE

They are buried in the cemetery at Alburgh. They had ten children:

5. i. PETER,⁵ b. July 9, 1790
6. ii. Samuel, b. Mar. 10, 1792
- iii. Margaret, b. Nov. 10, 1793; d. June 10, 1848; m. Abraham Deuel. They lived in Alburgh, and are buried there. They had six children. 1. *Cuthbert Deuel*, 2. *Eleazar Deuel*, who died in Canton, N. Y. before 1926. 3. *Elsie Deuel*, m. . . . Fay, of Canton. 4. *Selma Deuel*, m. Taylor, lived in Canton. 5. *Maria Deuel*, m. . . . Vanorman. 6. *William Deuel* of Canton, N. Y.
7. iv. Abraham, b. Aug. 21, 1796

8. v. John, b. Mar. 12, 1798
- vi. Ann Tompkins, b. Dec. 23, 1799; d. May 5, 1857; m. Dec. 27, 1821, Harry Hill. They lived at Isle la Motte, and had children: 1. *Harriet Hill*, b. Nov. 10, 1822; d. Feb. 18, 1899; m. Thomas Armstrong. 2. *Ann Hill*, b. Sept. 25, 1824; d. Sept. 11, 1851; m. George Putnam. 3. *Maria Hill*, b. Sept. 3, 1826; d. Jan. 19, 1883; m. Washington King. 4. *Norman Hill*, b. March 13, 1829; d. 1831. 5. *Harry J. Hill* and 6. *Nathan Hill* (twins), b. Oct. 10, 1833. Harry d. 19—; m. Martha Eddy. Nathan d. 1899; m. Waity Goodsell. 7. *Juno Celeste Hill*, b. April 2, 1836; d. Sept. 5, 1906; m. Henry G. Holcombe. 8. *Cynthia Hill*, b. Feb. 12, 1838; d. 1919; m. Elisha Goodsell. 9. *Horace Hill*, b. Aug. 3, 1840; d. 1883; m. Seraphine Pike. 10. *Augusta Minerva Hill*, b. Sept. 15, 1842; d. May 22, 1922; m. Henry C. Reed
9. vii. William, b. May 8, 1800
- viii. Sally, b. May 26, 1804; d. April 6, 1826. Buried in Alburgh cemetery
- ix. Lydia, b. July 13, 1807; d. Sept. 26, 1836; m. Jan. 2, 1833, Dr. Minor McRobert. They lived in Lansing, Mich. They had two children: 1. *Augusta Ann McRobert*, b. Oct. 7, 1833; d. Jan. 20, 1836. 2. *John William McRobert*, b. March 24, 1835
- x. Steven, b. Nov. 4, 1810. Said to have descendants living at Warren, Vt.

5 PETER⁵ LADUE, (John,⁴ Peter,³ Daniel,² Pierre¹), was born in Alburgh, Vermont, on July 9, 1790. When a small boy he went, with his father, to reside in Canada. They lived close to Sutton on the East side of the Richelieu River, where his father, John Ladue had a fine section of land. When he sold this and returned to Vermont, about 1808, evidently Peter remained in Canada. It is not known just when he moved into another district, but the land he bought and settled was far from that of his father. He crossed the Richelieu to the west and bought a piece of land which is described as being in the parish of St. Bernard de Lacolle, then in the District of Montreal. This land is shown on the



PETER LADUE

government plat as lot 495, 5th concession, on desmesne. One cannot tell just what changes have been made since Peter Ladue lived here, but there are now many beautiful maple trees adjoining the house, and behind it a small forest of deep cool woods. Although he owned this land it does not appear that he lived on it until many years later. He conducted a small private school, which is thought to have been close to the town of Hemmingford, while the above land lay closer to Lacolle. The little village of Henrysburgh lies between Lacolle and Hemmingford, and his address at the time he was teaching seems to have been Henrysburgh; and here his children were born.

An old record has been found which is an order from Peter Ladue to the store of F. and B. Nye at Lacolle. In this he is called Peter Ladue, "the schoolmaster."

This was, perhaps, by way of contradis- *Peter Ladue* tinction. It appears there was another family with the name Ladew living in the same neighborhood, and in order to keep their accounts free from entanglement the storekeepers called Peter Ladue, "the schoolmaster." The second Ladew family consisted of Peter Ladew, his wife and son, Peter Ladew, and his wife; consequently there were three Peters in a radius of but a few miles, all trading at the same store.

Peter Ladue, the schoolmaster, was a Protestant of Huguenot descent, while the others were Roman Catholics. This information was obtained from a descendant of the second Peter Ladew, living in Bradford, Vt., who in order to assist in clarifying records, made the following affidavit:

This is to certify, that I Joseph Ladew, living in the town of Bradford, Vt., know that my Grandfather was Peter Ladew, and lived somewhere in the District of Lacolle, P. Q., Canada. From old papers in my possession I also know that his father's name was also Peter Ladew, and that he was there as early as 1823. In 1824 his son Peter Ladew Junior

A N C E S T O R S A N D D E S C E N D A N T S

was living at Odelltown, P.Q. I understood from my father Francis Ladew, that his people came from France with Lafayette. I also know these Ladews at this time were Roman Catholics, but in later years some of their descendants became Protestants. There were men by the names Abraham and John Ladew, in these families. I know these Ladew families traded at the store of F. and B. Nye, which I have been told was the first store on the boundary. There was another Peter Ladue living at Odelltown during the same years, who was a school teacher but he was no relation to my ancestors of the same name.

Several of the descendants of my ancestors came into the State of New York.

Joseph Ladew.

Signed before me this 25th day of October A. D. 1926.

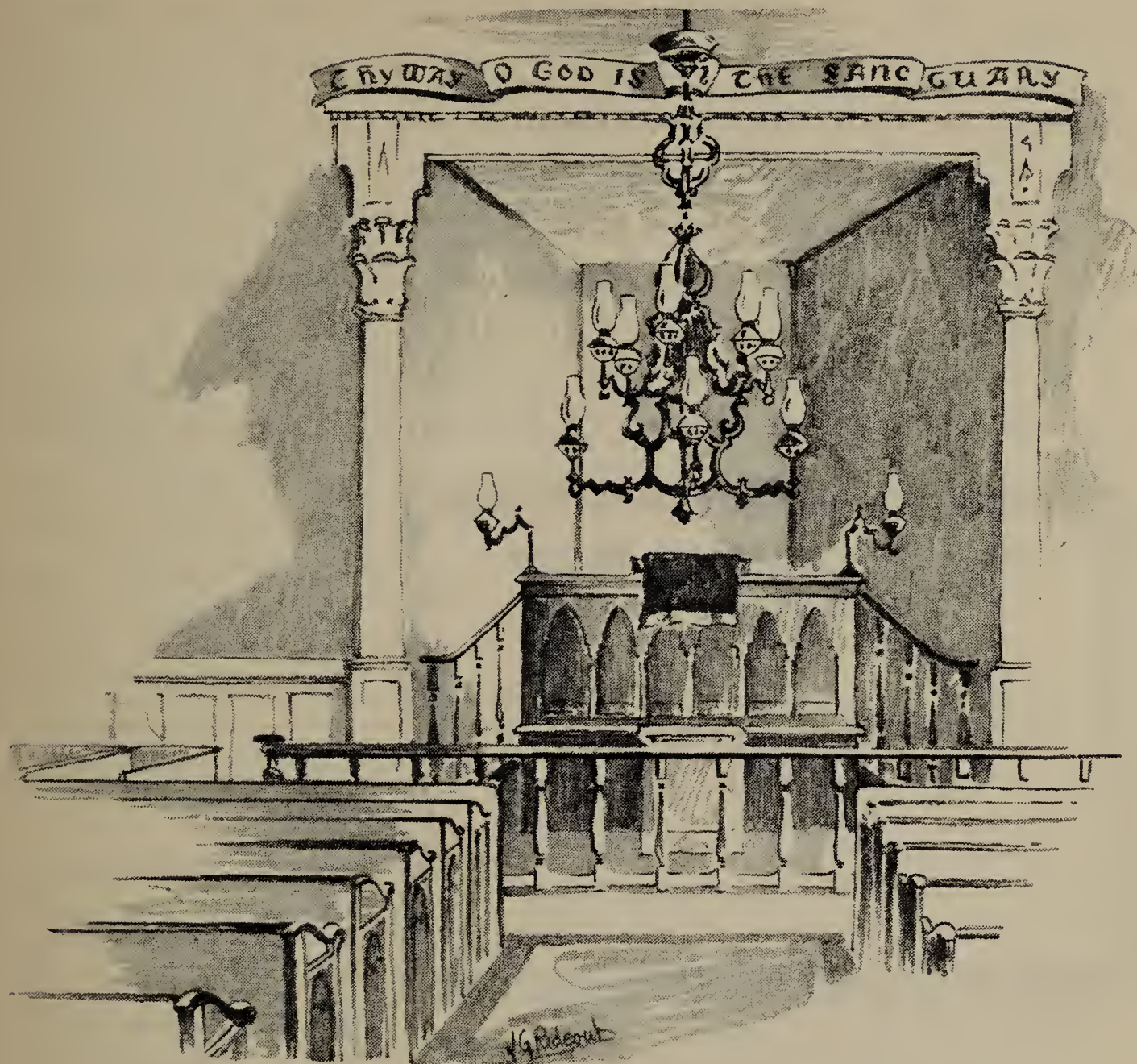
(Seal)

Lulu S. Eaton,
Notary Public.

Peter Ladue belonged to the Methodist denomination, and was a member of the Methodist Church at Odelltown. This was a few miles from where he lived.



METHODIST CHURCH AT ODELLTOWN

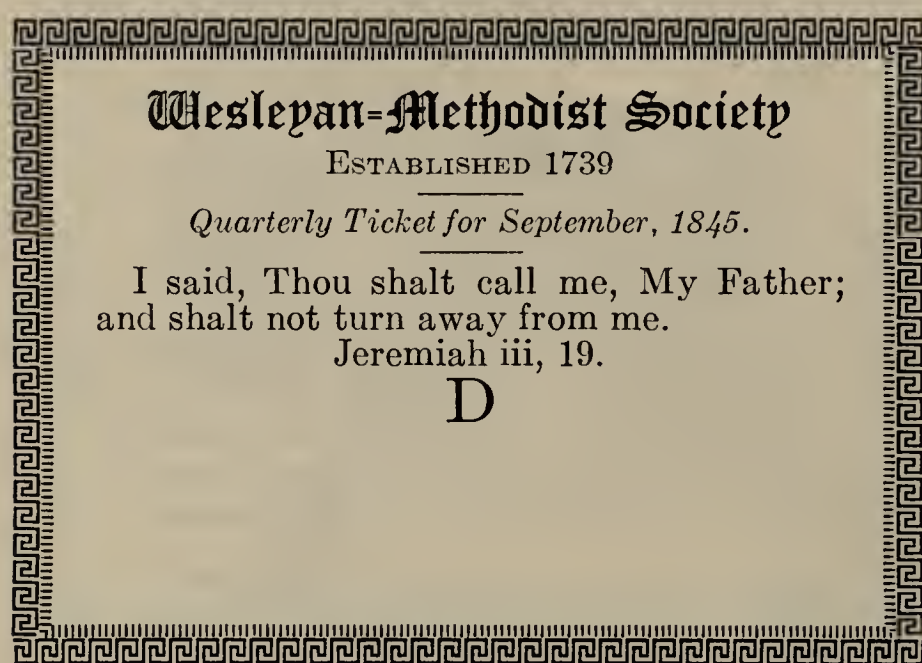


INTERIOR OF THE OLD METHODIST CHURCH AT ODELLTOWN

Methodism had its beginning here shortly after 1793, when this vicinity was patented to Capt. Joseph Odell, a U. E. Loyalist, but the war of 1812 with its tragedy of suffering, unrest and heroism, deferred the building of a church until about 1823. In this year the present edifice was constructed but no settled minister was supplied until 1833. This may have been the reason why Peter Ladue and Eleanor Willsie went all the way to Rouses Point, N. Y., to be married. The only road to the south, in those days, lay

through the woods, from Lacolle to the Richelieu River thence south to Rouses Point. No doubt they travelled on horseback. They may have been married by Peter's father, Rev. John Ladue who was commissioned by Bishop Asbury to perform marriages. He could come across from Alburgh by boat and thus save the prospective bride and groom some travelling.

The records of the church at Odelltown show that the Ladues were members, and Peter Ladue was also a member



THIS IS THE STYLE OF CLASS TICKET USED

of "Brother Coverdale's Class, March quarter, 1831," and the number of his class ticket was 28. At this time he subscribed £1—15s.—11d.

A little later we find him subscribing £1—2s.—13d. In this church the Ladues, Mannings,

Willsies, Odells, Douglass' and Schryvers all worshiped, and they were all more or less related.

Peter Ladue married Eleanor Willsie, daughter of Lt. Col. Isaac and Sarah (Manning) Willsie, on the 17th of July, 1828, and evidently came immediately to live at Henrysburgh. They were considered very genteel, refined people, and highly respected by all the community. Peter Ladue died here on Sept. 1, 1846, and was buried in the cemetery at Douglas Corners. His widow, Eleanor, may have remained here some time adjusting her affairs, but by the spring of



Eleanor La Due

1856, and perhaps much earlier, she had taken her children and gone to Champlain, N. Y. This is close to Rouses Point, and there was a good academy there where her young daughters could finish their education. About the fall of 1857 she again moved, this time taking a long journey to the state of Iowa where she settled at Burr Oak. Her children and her father went with her.

Eleanor (Willsie) Ladue, came of hardy pioneer Dutch stock, with a strain of French blood, which reached her through her Pinckney forbears.

Early in life she developed a strong character, which is remarkably demonstrated in the old daguerreotype reproduced here.

Being fearless, she usually succeeded in whatever she undertook, and could surmount difficulties owing to her indomitable will power. Her unselfishness was illustrated in her home life. Her mother had a large family and needed her daughter's help, and nothing was ever asked of her that was not cheerfully done. She took an active interest in all church affairs and was always a member. When her husband's health became impaired, and it was necessary for him to live in the out-of-doors to prolong his life, she went with him to live on an "estate," as farms were called in those days. This was the place referred to above as being lot 495 in the 5th concession. Here they spent several happy years. After her husband's death in 1846 she showed great executive ability in the manner in which she settled her affairs. After she moved to Iowa from Champlain, N. Y., she made as many friends as she did in the old home in Canada. Many of her neighbors called her, affectionately, "Aunt Nelly." She never seemed to grow old, and that was probably due to the fact that up to the close of her life she was always busy

doing kind things for others. She made her home with her daughter Sarah Eleanor (Ladue) Meikle, who lived then in Illinois. Here she died in April, 1874, in her eightieth year. She was born in Canada on May 2, 1794. A woman dearly beloved by all who knew her, but more particularly by the members of her own home. Her death was an irreparable loss. Peter Ladue and Eleanor Willsie had four children:

- i. Adelia Ann,⁶ b. May 20, 1829; died at Henrysburgh, Oct. 27, 1844
- ii. Alzina, b. Nov. 23, 1831; d. April 14, 1858, at Burr Oak, Ia.
- iii. Alfred W., b. March 7, 1833; d. Nov. 11, 1838
- iv. SARAH ELEANOR, b. April 14, 1835; m. James Meikle. For descendants see the MEIKLE Family

6 Samuel⁵ Ladue, (John,⁴ Péter,³ Daniel,² Pierre¹), was born in Alburgh, March 10, 1792; and died in Beekmantown, N.Y., in 1875. He married Selina or Selma Newall. She also died in Beekmantown, aged 80 years. The dates of her birth and death are not known. When Samuel was a child he lived in Canada with his father and there is an entry in an old account book, which belonged to F. and B. Nye, who kept the first store on the boundary, to the effect that on June 26, 1803, Samuel Ladue bought a pocket knife, for which he paid 1s. 6d. He must have returned to Vermont with his father at some time prior to Jan. 1808. From then on he resided in Vermont and New York States. He lived for several years at Windmill Bay, which is the western section of the town of Alburgh, directly across Lake Champlain from Rouses Point. This is the oldest section of Alburgh.

Samuel Ladue and his wife left Windmill Bay and settled in Mooers, N. Y. On July 1, 1825, they sold 40 acres of land in Champlain to John Ladue for four hundred dollars.²⁹ Later

²⁹ Plattsburg, N. Y., *Deed Book "F,"* 421

they moved to Beekmantown. Nothing further is known of them. Selina, or Selma, as she was sometimes called, was blind the latter half of her life. Children of Samuel and Selina (Newall) Ladue were:

- i. Albert
- ii. Newall, b. 1822. Bought land in Beekmantown Nov. 22, 1852
- iii. Abram
- iv. Lorace, b. 1826; d. Aug. 27, 1862; m. Martha Brown. They had three children; 1. Amelia. 2. Emma. 3. Fred, b. 1860; d. 1893; m. Nelly Young, b. 1865; d. 1893. Buried at Alburgh³⁰
- v. Sylvester
- vi. Emmeline
- vii. Ann. Killed by a train

7 Abraham⁵ Ladue, (John,⁴ Peter,³ Daniel,² Pierre¹), was born in Alburgh, Aug. 21, 1796, and died there on Feb. 21, 1881. He lived in and about Alburgh all of his life. On June 22, 1827, he received by deed from his father, John Ladue, all of lot 32 and part of 31. He was twice married. His first wife was Pamela Ames, who was born in 1800 and died May 27, 1834. She is buried in the cemetery at Alburgh. The date of Abraham Ladue's second marriage is not known, but he married Anna Knight. The children by the first marriage were:

- i. Ann, m. Elisha Reynolds
- ii. Cecelia, m. Hiram Pearl Kingsley. One of their children is Darwin P. Kingsley, who is associated with the New York Life Insurance Company in New York City
- iii. Phineas, m. (1) Sarah Loop; (2) Joan, widow of Thomas Hall

Children by the second marriage were:

- iv. John, d. unmarried
- v. Edmond, d. unmarried
- vi. Hardy, m. Jeanette Bailey of Canada
- vii. Sally, d. y.

³⁰ Alburgh, Vt., *Town Recs.*, IX: 61

8 John⁵ Ladue, (John,⁴ Peter,³ Daniel,² Pierre¹), was born in Alburgh, March 12, 1798, and died Aug. 11, 1839. He lived in Alburgh most of his life and on April 23, 1827, bought part of lot 31, in the 2nd Range, from his father. Later in the same year he appears in the records of Plattsburg, N. Y., as owning forty acres at Champlain. This land he bought from his brother, Samuel. Whether he lived at Champlain or not, does not appear. He died at Alburgh intestate, and his wife received five hundred dollars in land, and two hundred in personal property.³¹ In this instrument she is called Laura Ladue, but her maiden name has not come to light. This land was comprised in the old John Ladue homestead, on the "West Shore." Nothing has been found about their children.

9 William⁵ Ladue, (John,⁴ Peter,³ Daniel,² Pierre¹) was born either in Canada, or in Alburgh on May 8, 1800, and died June 20, 1883. He lived in Alburgh all of his life. He owned eighty-five acres of the old homestead of his father, being part of the "West Shore" property. Later he sold this to Harry Hill, his brother-in-law.

William was a member of the House of Representatives³² in 1843. He married Maria Hill, a sister of Harry Hill, who married William Ladue's sister, Ann Tompkins Ladue. William Ladue and his wife had several children, but their names have not been collected.

³¹ Surrogate Office, North Hero, Vt.

³² Deming, "*Officers for the State of Vermont*"

ARUNDEL

WILLIAM DE ALBINI -1156	m	QUEEN ADELIZA OF ENGLAND -1151
WILLIAM DE ALBINI	m	MARGARET ST. HILLARY
WILLIAM DE ALBINI	m	MAUD, dau. of WILLIAM DE WARREN
WILLIAM DE ALBINI	m	MABEL, dau. of RANN, EARL OF CHESTER
SIR RENFRED DE ARUNDEL -1280	m	ALICE DE LA HURNE
SIR JOHN DE ARUNDEL	m	JOAN, dau. of JOHN DE SOR
SIR JOHN DE ARUNDEL Liv. 1334	m	ISABELLA, dau. of JOHN DE LA BERE
SIR JOHN DE ARUNDEL	m	ELIZABETH, dau. of OLIVER DE CARMINHOW
SIR JOHN DE ARUNDEL -1379	m	JOAN, dau. of WILLIAM -1396 DE LUSTOCK
SIR JOHN DE ARUNDEL -1400	m	ELEANOR, dau. of SIR WILLIAM -1400 DE LAMBRUN
SIR THOMAS DE ARUNDEL	m	ELIZABETH, dau. of THOMAS PAULET
SIR JOHN DE ARUNDEL -1443	m	MATILDA, dau. of HENRY COURTNEY
SIR JOHN DE ARUNDEL	m	ALICE, dau. of JOHN PENPONS
THOMAS TREFUSES -1552	m	ISABEL ARUNDEL
JOHN TREFUSES	m	ANN COLAN
RICHARD TREFUSES	m	MARY TREVANIAN
JOHN TREFUSES -1603	m	MARY GAVERIGAN
JOHN PENROSE -1617	m	JANE TREFUSES Liv. in 1616
REV. GEORGE PHIPPEN abt. 1590-1651	m	MARY PENROSE -1651
PHILIP PINCKNEY 1618-1688 at Eastchester, N. Y.	m	JANE PHIPPEN -bef. 1687



ARUNDEL

QUEEN ADELIZA of England was daughter of Godfrey, Duke of Louvain and Brabant by Sophia, daughter of the Emperor, Henry IV. The first Duke of Brabant, Charles, was the younger son of Louis, King of France, the direct descendant of Charlemagne, by Gerberga, daughter of the Emperor Henry Auceps.¹

When Queen Adeliza, the widow of King Henry I of England, married in 1136, WILLIAM DE ALBINI, 1st Earl of Arundel, she was not only illustrious as the widow of the late King, but she was also of the highest birth, and her position in the world must have contributed in no slight degree to the success of her husband and his eldest son. Exquisitely beautiful, and reckoned "the fairest woman on middle earth," she was equally distinguished by disposition and talent. She was educated in Flanders where the Romance tongue was, and is yet spoken, and which produced the most popular verses in the French tongue. She was a poetess and the first and earliest poem extant in the Anglo-Norman tongue was composed in the palace of Woodstock by Philip De Thaun the Norman, under the patronage and protection of the beautiful English Queen. It is from this period that we may date the prevalence of the Romance, or as it was vulgarly called Norman-French language as the cultivated dialect of England, which though not superseding, yet nearly gained the victory as a book language over the vernacular tongue, and became the general conversational

¹ Yeatman, "*The House of Arundel*," p. 288

language of society, and at a later period that of the State and the Law.²

From Queen Adeliza and William de Albini, the Arundel family of Cornwall and Wilts possess the high honor of descent through the male line.³ The name of Albini was borne in Normandy long prior to the Conquest, where the name was written de Aubigni. The line goes back through William and Roger Albini to the ancient family of St. Sauveur of the Cotentin. The Albini family did not use the name Arundel until they established a residence in England.

When Roger de Montgomery received a grant of the castle of Arundel from William the Norman in the year 1077, he was known by the above name and never bore the name Arundel, nor anything like it; nor was he the first Earl or Yarl of Arundel, for notwithstanding the assertion of modern historians to the contrary, Ederick the Saxon, was Earl of Arundel prior to the Conquest, and after him the ill-fated Harold, who fell on the field of Senlac; and before then, and probably from the earliest times, the castle of Arundel (one of the strongest in the Kingdom) was a royal residence, and hence probably it is, that, unlike any other castle in England, its possessor, whoever he may be, bears the title of Royalty, and is Earl or King, under Lord or Vice Roy, of the surrounding country.

Chroniclers relate that the castle of Arundel existed long

² Sir Francis Palgrave, "*Collected Historical Works*," Vol. IV: 531-32

³ The Heralds and several historians have united in tracing back the pedigree of the Lords of Arundel to the House of Montgomery, but nearly every genealogist has given them a different origin

Mr. John Pym Yeatman in his "*History of the House of Arundel*," has been able to correct the erroneous statements relating to this pedigree, during the reign of Edw. I and to take it back proving it conclusively step by step, to the time of the Conquest of Normandy by Rollo the Dane, and to deduce it not from the House of Montgomery but directly from the House of Albini, which succeeded to the Honor of Arundel. See the above work, published 1882



ARUNDEL CASTLE, SUSSEX, ENGLAND

before the time of Roger de Montgomery, and that it was known by the name of Arundel. When he received it in 1077, it had already fallen into decay, "and it was his part to restore it." Some of his restorations are plainly visible especially the remodelling of the entrance on the south-east side of the keep. The *Book of Domesday* affords positive proof of the existence of a castle here in the time of Edward the Confessor. This record disposes of all doubt as to the antiquity of the name Arundel, and of the existence of its castle prior to the grant of it to Roger de Montgomery. **1163338**

There have been many suggestions as to the derivation of the word Arundel. Some philologists have advanced the idea of a Normandic origin from the Gaulish French word *arond* meaning "swallow" later corrupted to *hirondelle*, and certainly this is very like the name. However, one historian states that we must go back a little farther and consult "the oldest philological authority in the world, the Cymric, or Gaelic tongue." There we find an apt solution. The meaning of the word Arundel in ancient Gaelic is the Dale or Valley of Waters. Those familiar with the locality agree that this meaning applies most suitably to the spot which is verily a valley of many waters. The Albini family appear to have adopted no territorial designation after their settlement in England until they obtained the name of Arundel, and they took the name from, and did not give it to this famous castle.

Robert Belesme, one of the Earls of Arundel, forfeited his English Earldoms about the year 1102, very shortly after Henry I came to the throne. Henry remained lord of the castle of Arundel for twenty-four years, and then placed it in the hands of his Queen, as an independent fief. For nine years, during the life of the King, the Queen Adeliza enjoyed this royal gift. Possibly at Arundel she found a retreat

from the cares and sorrows of her position, for the wife of Henry I, unless she were utterly bereft of natural feeling, must have endured severe indignities, and suffered more heartaches than any woman in the kingdom. Surely these castle walls have inclosed more sorrow and perhaps hidden more tears, than any house in England. The Queen Adeliza died in 1151, and her husband William de Albini, 1st Earl of Arundel, died five years later, in 1156.

The personal life of William Albini, 1st Earl of Arundel, is associated with the chivalry and romance of that eventful period of history. He must have been a singularly attractive man since two Queens dowager, the Queens of France and England, were in love with him at the same time, and there are romantic stories recorded of the envy and anger of the former Queen at the preference shown by him to her rival, the Queen of England, whom he afterwards married.⁴ William Albini, was a man of strong religious instincts and was respected by his contemporaries. He was succeeded by his son, WILLIAM, 2nd Earl of Arundel, who married Margaret, daughter of James St. Hilary, and widow of Roger, Earl of Clare.

The second Earl of Arundel was greatly distinguished by his moderation and prudence, admirable qualities, which he was called upon to use in the great dispute which arose between the King and St. Thomas à Becket. In 1173 he was commanding the King's army in Normandy, and later in the same year he was in charge of the Royal army in England. The date of his death is uncertain.

Of the next Earl of Arundel, who was also WILLIAM, there is nothing much to relate. He married Maud, daughter of Wil-

⁴ "*Hist. of the House of Arundel*," p. 286

liam³ de Warren, by his wife Ala, or Adela, the daughter of William Talvace. The line through William³ de Warren is very illustrious. His father was William² de Warren, Earl of Surrey, who died in 1138. His mother was Elizabeth, daughter of Hugh the Great, Count of Vermandois son of Henry I, King of France. The Queen of Henry I, and mother of Hugh, was the famous Anne of Russia, daughter of the Czar of Muscovy, by the daughter of Constantine, Emperor of Constantinople.

William² de Warren, Earl of Surrey, was the son of William¹ de Warren, Earl of Warrene, in Normandy, and his wife, the Princess Gundred, daughter of William the Conqueror, King of England, and his Queen, Matilda.⁵ Through Queen Matilda, of Flanders, the lines run back paternally through the Counts of Flanders to King Alfred the Great, and maternally to Charlemagne. These lines have been so well proven that no further comment is necessary. Through William the Conqueror one arrives at Rollo, the famous pirate, who conquering Normandy, became the first Duke of that land. At length, tiring of his adventurous life, he settled down in Normandy and finally died there in a monastery in the odor of sanctity.

Going back to William Albini the 3rd Earl of Arundel, and his wife Maud de Warren, we find that Maud de Warren's line also runs back to Rollo, 1st Duke of Normandy, and his wife, Poppa, daughter of Berenger, Count of Bayeaux. This descent is in itself a noble distinction.⁶

William, 3rd Earl of Arundel, was succeeded by his son, WILLIAM, the 4th Earl of Arundel, who married Mabel,

⁵ Gundred's identity as daughter of William the Conqueror, and the Queen Matilda, is clearly stated and made positive by the foundation Charter of Lewes of William the Conqueror. It is also cleared beyond doubt by a passage in Ordericus, Lib. IV: c7

⁶ "*Hist. of the House of Arundel*," p. 102

daughter of Rann, Earl of Chester and his wife Bertha. This Earl of Arundel "was a bold bad man, the intimate friend and companion of the worst and meanest King who ever sat upon the English throne."⁷ William Albini, 4th Earl of Arundel, must have been a very wealthy man for besides his paternal inheritance he obtained large possessions through his wife the heiress of the last Earl of Chester, but notwithstanding all this, he was unable to pay his debts to the Jews, and was most disgracefully excused from payment by King John.⁸

Amongst the Carta Antiqua, (No. 50), there is a charter, which considering the social position of the parties, is almost without parallel for infamy. It is considered the earliest instance of a Discharge in Bankruptcy. It is unnecessary to state that it was wholly illegal, and that the King had no power to suspend the operation of the laws in favor of his own companion. "There cannot be the shadow of a doubt but that the King himself had enjoyed part of the plunder of the unfortunate Jews against whom he directed this shameful writ."⁹ It is written in Latin and may be thus translated:

"John, by the Grace of God, King of England, Lord of Ireland, Duke of Normandy, Aquitaine, and Count of Holland, to the Justices of England, Barons of the Exchequer, London, Health in the Lord.

Know ye, that we have released our faithful William, Earl of Arundel, of all debts which he owes to the Jews up to the Feast of St. Laurence, in the fourth year of our reign, and we, therefore, command you that you make him free from the same, and that you restore to him his charters and cyrographs."¹⁰

There is also an entry in the Close Rolls of 16 John, which taken in connection with the above entry reads like a joke.

⁷ *Ibid.* p. 288

⁸ Norman Rolls, 4-14 John

⁹ "*Hist. of the House of Arundel*," p. 289

¹⁰ Bonds and notes

In this the King gave to the Earl of Arundel, the house of Isaac (son of Aaron of Lincoln), in London, with its appurtenances. That is having aided the Earl to cheat the Jews, he now gives him the house in which they had made their bargains with him. The malice of this act is simply delicious. The last few years of the life of this Earl of Arundel atoned in a measure for his misdeeds in earlier days. He won fame and glory in the Holy Land as a soldier, and died at a small town called Canul, near to Rome. He was considered a brave soldier, and after he got rid of his evil companion, King John, he appears to have been a totally different man.

From here the line runs down through ten generations to ISABEL ARUNDEL, daughter of SIR JOHN ARUNDEL, who married Thomas Trefuses.¹¹ Volumes could be filled with the doings of these people, but to write a history of them would be writing a history of the times. Many illustrious families come into this line in its descent, such as the Carminhow,¹² le Sor, de la Hurne,¹³ de Dinham, Courtney, etc., etc. See chart.

With ISABEL ARUNDEL, the line changes to the Trefuses, and with the marriage of JANE TREFUSES to JOHN PENROSE,

¹¹ See Arundel Chart

¹² The Carminhow family also has a descent from the House of Arundel, through Roger de Arundel, mentioned in Domesday Book as holding land in Dorset and Somerset in 20 William the Conqueror. 1086

¹³ Alice de la Hurne, who married Sir Renfred de Arundel, the fifth Earl, was a daughter of Sir John de la Hurne, great-grandson of William de Albini, first Earl of Arundel, through his youngest son Richard and so another line to Charlemagne comes in here. Some historians contend that Renfred, fifth Earl of Arundel, was not a son of William, fourth Earl, but a son of Sir Ralph Arundel, who married Eva Rupe, and died in October, 1275. Even if such were the case he would still be a descendant of William de Albini, the first Earl, through the line:

William Albini I m. Queen Adeliza
 William Albini II m. Margaret St. Hilary
 Sir Ralph, d. 1275 m. Eva Rupe
 Sir Renfred. Living in 17 John

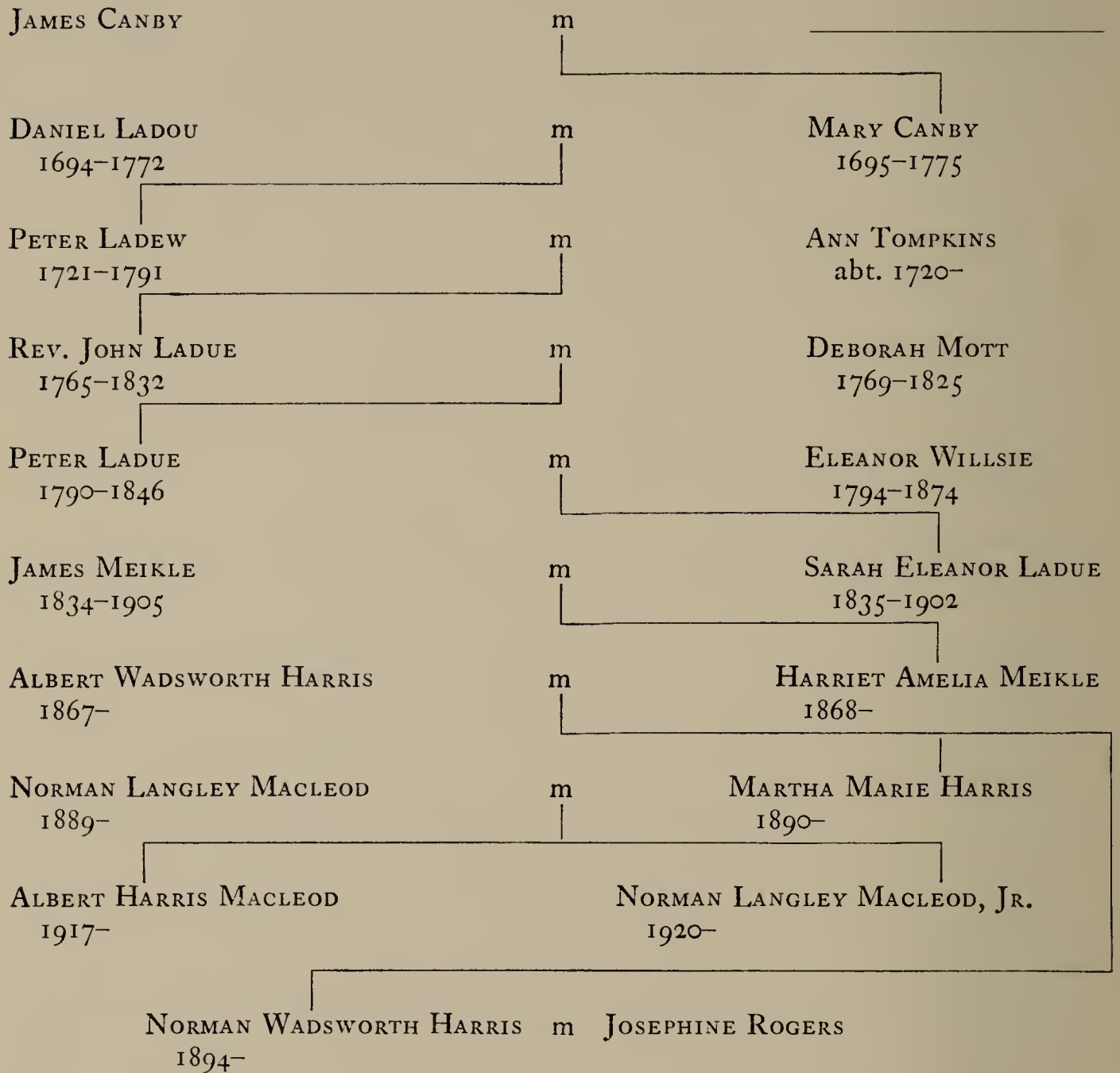
A N C E S T O R S A N D D E S C E N D A N T S

it merges with the Penrose family for one generation. Then from the marriage of MARY PENROSE to the REV. GEORGE PHIPPEN of Truro, we arrive at JANE PHIPPEN,¹⁴ who married PHILIP PINCKNEY¹⁵ of Eastchester, New York.

¹⁴ See PHIPPEN Family

¹⁵ See PINCKNEY Family

CANBY





CANBY

JAMES¹ CANBY lived in New Rochelle, but the place of his birth remains hidden. The first record found of him is a deed dated at New Rochelle, June 3, 1724. In this he disposes of a piece of land to one "John Clarke, a carpenter of the same place." The land is described as being bounded on one side by "Rigbell's [John Richbell's] line,"¹ the amount involved in the transaction being £100. Again on May 9, 1726, he sells a "tracte of land lyeing on the Brunksis [Bronx] river, near the head of the Hutchinson's river,"² for £45. On May 12, 1730, he sold a "tracte of land to Peter Assere, a tayler of sd towne." This deed was witnessed by Daniel Ladou, who was James Canby's son-in-law, and living in New Rochelle. James Canby was well educated and able to sign his name to documents.

Nothing further has been found of him. He may have been a Huguenot, then again he may have been a member of the Canby family who were Quakers, and were originally in Pennsylvania and Delaware. The emigrant in this family was a Thomas Canby, born in Yorkshire, England, about 1667, and came to America in 1683. He settled in Bucks County, Pennsylvania, and married Sarah Garis in 1693. He was three times married, and had seventeen children. He died in 1742. He is said to be "the ancestor of all the Canbys in America." This statement has not been proved.³ We know James Canby had at least two children:

¹ Deeds at White Plains, N. Y., Lib. "F," 10

² *Ibid.* 77

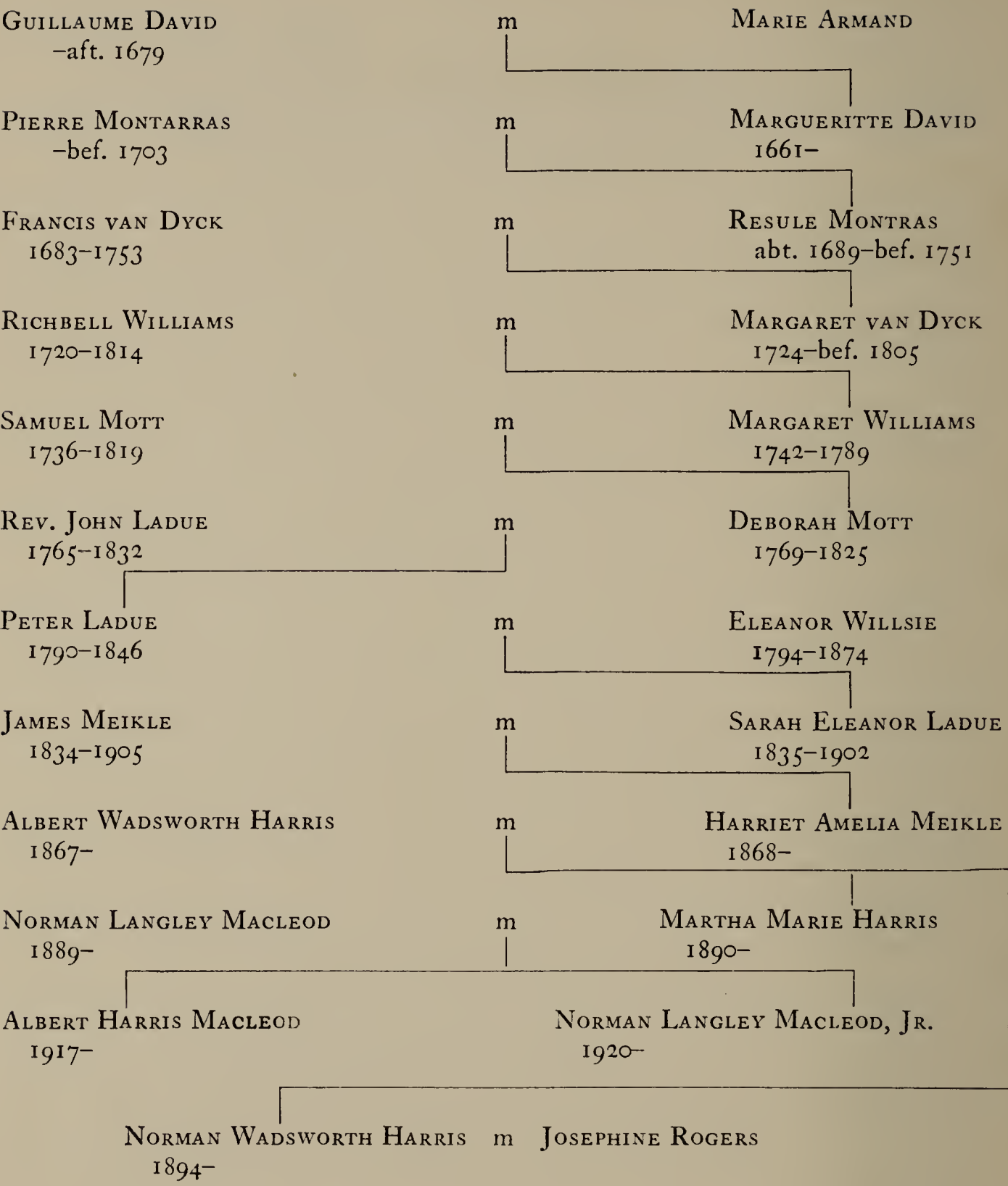
³ Davis "*Hist. of Bucks Co., Penn.*," 274

A N C E S T O R S A N D D E S C E N D A N T S

- i. MARY,² b. 1695; m. Daniel Ladou. For descendants see the Ladue family
- ii. James, a member of the New York Provincial Troops. He was dead in 1762 and his family had received the pay due him.⁴ Nothing further could be learned of him

⁴ MSS. in New York Historical Society, New York

DAVID





DAVID

GUILLAUME¹ (WILLIAM) DAVID, was no doubt born in France, but just where in France remains unknown. It may have been in Normandy.¹ Although Tanguay mentions this man and his family, he seems to be unable to go beyond him.² At a quite early date there was one Jean David in Canada in connection with the One Hundred Associates sent out by the French government,³ but history does not reveal definitely what became of him, and in all probability he returned to France. Had he remained in Canada and left descendants, Tanguay, in his years of diligent research, would have surely found them.

The first information we have of Guillaume David is in the year 1657, when he was living at Three Rivers, a place midway between Montreal and Quebec, on the north shore of the St. Lawrence. This was one of the first settlements in Canada and was the wintering place of the fur-traders. Its location on the St. Maurice River, which, with its many tributaries, was a route much frequented by both Indian and trader, made Three Rivers a very convenient place of settlement.

Guillaume David was at this time a married man, and possibly a *habitant* as well as a fur-trader. His first child was born here. Two years later he had moved to the settlement at Quebec. This was about seventy-five miles distant, but

¹ Benjamin Sulte, states that "The discharged soldiers of the Carignan-Salieres Regiment married daughters of previously settled Normans," and one of Guillaume David's daughters married one of these soldiers

² Abbé C. Tanguay, "*Dictionnaire Généalogique*," I. (1871)

³ Benj. Sulte

would be an easy journey on the St. Lawrence. It appears he remained there several years, as he had two and possibly three children born there, but by 1674 or earlier he had retraced his steps to the westward and we find him and his family residing in Sorel. This is the last place of residence we have for Guillaume David, and here he may have died and been buried.

Because this man and his son were fur-traders, it may prove interesting to their descendants to describe the life they led in those days, and to show how, of all the trades and industries carried on in Canada at this time, the adventurous, lawless, fascinating fur trade was more important than all the rest together, and one which absorbed the enterprise of the whole colony. Canada exported a moderate quantity of timber, ginseng, and other minor commodities, but from first to last she lived chiefly on beaver skins. The government tried without ceasing to regulate this fur traffic, but it never succeeded. Its first aim was to bring the trade home to the colonists, to prevent them from going to the Indians, and to induce the Indians to come to them. To further this end, a great annual fair was held at Montreal. Hither every summer the Indians came down from the North and the Great Lakes in their bark canoes, where a place was assigned them close to the town. Here they would camp for the night, with their canoes drawn up in a line on the shore. Immediately upon landing they would unload their packs of beaver skins, set up their wigwams and sling their cooking utensils over the fires. The following day there was a grand council in the city, always held between old St. Paul Street and the river, all of this between a solemn smoking of pipes. The Governor-General usually attended this annual affair, seated in an armchair while the Indians formed a ring about him,

ranged in the order of their tribes. Next day the trade began in the same place. Merchants from both Quebec and Montreal sought a share in the profits, by bringing their goods and displaying them in booths along the palisades of the town. Each merchant had an interpreter to whom he promised a certain portion of his gains. The scene abounded in those picturesque contrasts which mark the whole course of French Canadian history.

Here was a throng of Indians armed with bows and arrows, war clubs or the cheap guns of the trade; some of them completely naked except for the feathers on their heads and the paint on their faces; French bush rangers (*coureurs de bois*) tricked out with savage finery; merchants in their fine attire and habitants with their bright red knitted caps and sashes, all contrasting with the black robes of the grave priests of St. Sulpice. The wild gathering was oftentimes beyond control. The prohibition to sell brandy could rarely be enforced; and the fair ended at times in a pandemonium of drunken frenzy.

A similar fair was held at Three Rivers for the Algonquin tribes to the north of that place. These yearly markets did not fully answer the desired object. There was a constant tendency among the inhabitants to form settlements above Montreal, in order to intercept the Indians on their way down with their beaver skins, drench them with brandy and get their furs from them at low rates, in advance of the fair. Such settlements were forbidden, but not prevented. There was a certain element of risk and danger involved when settlers got beyond the protection of Montreal, but this seemed to accelerate rather than retard their enthusiasm. The more youthful and vigorous part of the male population soon began to escape into the woods and trade with the Indians

far beyond the limits of the remotest settlements. The result was that licenses were issued for the forest trade.⁴ Their number was limited to twenty-five. One canoe only was allowed, carrying three men with about four hundred pounds of freight. These licenses were valid for a year and a half, and each canoe-man had a share in the profits, which, if no accident happened, were very large. The license system was several times suppressed and renewed again, but, like the fair in Montreal, it failed completely to answer its purpose and restrain the young men of Canada from a general exodus into the wilderness. "These enterprising young men who became 'coureurs de bois' intercepted the Indians on their way to the regular annual markets, and were naturally placed in the position of outlaws. This prevented their coming back to their farms or taking part in the regular work of the colony. To protect themselves they had to keep always beyond the clutches of the law, which meant that they remained constantly with the Indians, and their lives were thus assimilated to those of the savages. When once they had tasted the sweets of freedom, though that freedom was accompanied by the natural hardships incidental to the wilderness, they seldom wished to return to the limited plodding life of the habitant. The rapid increase in the number of 'coureurs de bois' more than kept pace with the immigration to the country from France. The laws against the 'coureurs de bois' had no appreciable effect."⁵

Most of the beaver skins of Canada were transported from the colony to France, where they were largely used in manufacturing hats. The government allowed the trader a little more than three francs to the pound. Gradually the traders

⁴ *Ordres du Roy de la traite du Canada*. 1681

⁵ Shortt and Doughty, "*Canada and its Provinces*," II:Part 2, 472 (1914)

began to learn that the English and Dutch on the Hudson would give them as much for one skin as the French offered for four. At once the French government put through a law forbidding the traders to dicker with either the English or Dutch of New Netherland. In spite of all this it went vigorously on and was further fostered by the sharp advance in price offered by the English when they became masters of New York in 1664.

One of these traders and offenders was Jacques (James) David, son of Guillaume David, and the Count of Frontenac, then governor of Canada, wrote him a letter in which he admonishes him for trading in beaver skins with the people of "New Holland."⁶

The poems of the late Dr. William Henry Drummond of Montreal abound in tales concerning these "coureurs de bois." He uses the spelling "Canayen" for the word "Canadian," being the French Canadian pronunciation.

"Remember when these tales you read
Of rude, but honest "Canayen"
That Joliet, La Verendrye,
La Salle, Marquette, and Hennepin
Were all true "Canayen" themselves—
And in their veins the same red stream;
The conquering blood of Normandie
Flowed strong, and gave America
Coureurs de bois and voyageurs
Whose trail extends from sea to sea."⁷

There is nothing to indicate that Guillaume David joined his son Jacques in these transactions, but evidently another son, Saurel David, did. Early in 1700 Saurel was living at

⁶ Letter in possession of Dr. Edgar David, Beloeil Village

⁷ Drummond, "*Johnnie Courteau*"

Tarrytown, where he married in 1706 a Dutch girl from Cortlandtown. The record reads:

“Sarel Davidse, j. m., born in Canida, and Antje van Lent, j. d. born on the Manner of Cortlandtown,⁸ April 10, 1706.” In the following years this couple had eight sons baptized in the same church.

Saurel David was named for Sieur Pierre de Saurel, Seigneur, and founder of the city of Sorel, who was an intimate friend of the David family. His name appears many times in the records of Sleepy Hollow, where the Dutch used their own ideas in the matter of spelling. The following are the most frequent spellings: Sarel, Zarel, Zharel, Zaarel, and Zaurel. The name David is given as David, Davidse, Davidseen and Davidzen, but to-day the spelling Davids seems to be the accepted form. This was the beginning of this David family at Tarrytown, which later played an illustrious part in the American Revolution. “The old David house at Tarrytown has interest from the fact that Washington once held a Council of War in it, and breastworks were thrown up on the grounds adjoining on the west, overlooking the river.”⁹

Mr. Marcus Raymond advances the theory that the David family was of Dutch origin, because they kept all their records in the Dutch language. This would be the most natural thing for them to do, as they lived entirely surrounded by Dutch people, and married into Dutch families. Besides this, they were members of the Dutch Church, where they heard never an English nor French word. The old Dutch settlers were very tenacious of the Dutch language, and if there was

⁸ Records of “Sleepy Hollow” Dutch Church, Tarrytown, 154

⁹ Raymond, “*Souvenir of the Revolutionary Soldiers’ Monument Dedication at Tarrytown, N.Y.*,” p. 174

anything in the world that was sacred it was that. They talked and wrote in it, they read and sang in it. The minister preached in Dutch and the church records were kept in it down to at least 1777. As late as 1785 the church ordinances were administered in Dutch in the old church at Tarrytown, where the David family was living. No wonder they kept their records in Dutch, especially when each family was headed by a sturdy Dutch mother.

Nothing indicates that Guillaume David and his wife became converts to Protestantism, but surely all of their children who came down to live on the Hudson adopted it as their religion, and at Tarrytown they held church offices. Guillaume David married Marie Armand, probably in France. Everything indicates that they possessed a very comfortable amount of this world's goods. At Sorel they lived in a large house, and on the evening of December 8, 1674, after having made a marriage contract for their daughter, Margueritte, with Pierre Montarras, and also one for their daughter, Marie Anne, with Pierre Girardeau (she being eleven years of age), the Davids gave a very large party to announce the two betrothals. History relates that this was a very grand affair.¹⁰ Anyone at all familiar with the French Canadian race can visualize this picturesque scene—the gay apparel of the guests who belonged to the aristocracy of both Sorel and Three Rivers, mingled with the sombre gray homespun of the humbler “*habitants*” and their families, and was accentuated by the bright red ceintures of the younger adventurers. The large kitchen would previously have been scrubbed with wood ashes, soaked in boiling water, and, as they knew no scrub-brush, branches of evergreen

¹⁰ Despres, “*Histoire de Sorel*,” p. 52

trees were used for the purpose. The benches of the kitchen,¹¹ being unpainted, were also scrubbed in the same way. The supper would be served in the best room in the house, and in this room also the older folks sat, while the younger generation made merry in the kitchen, dancing to the accompaniment of an old fiddler, who kept time with his foot on the floor. At six in the morning the party would be over, and it would be the talk of the community for weeks to come. The second betrothal, announced on the evening of this grand affair, ended disastrously, as we read that on January 4, 1675, "this contract was annuled."¹² Probably Marie Anne David died at this time for in 1678 her parents baptized another daughter, Marie.

We do not know when Guillaume David and his wife died, but he was living in 1679, at which time he received a letter written to him by his friend Sieur Pierre de Saurel.¹³ They had the following family:

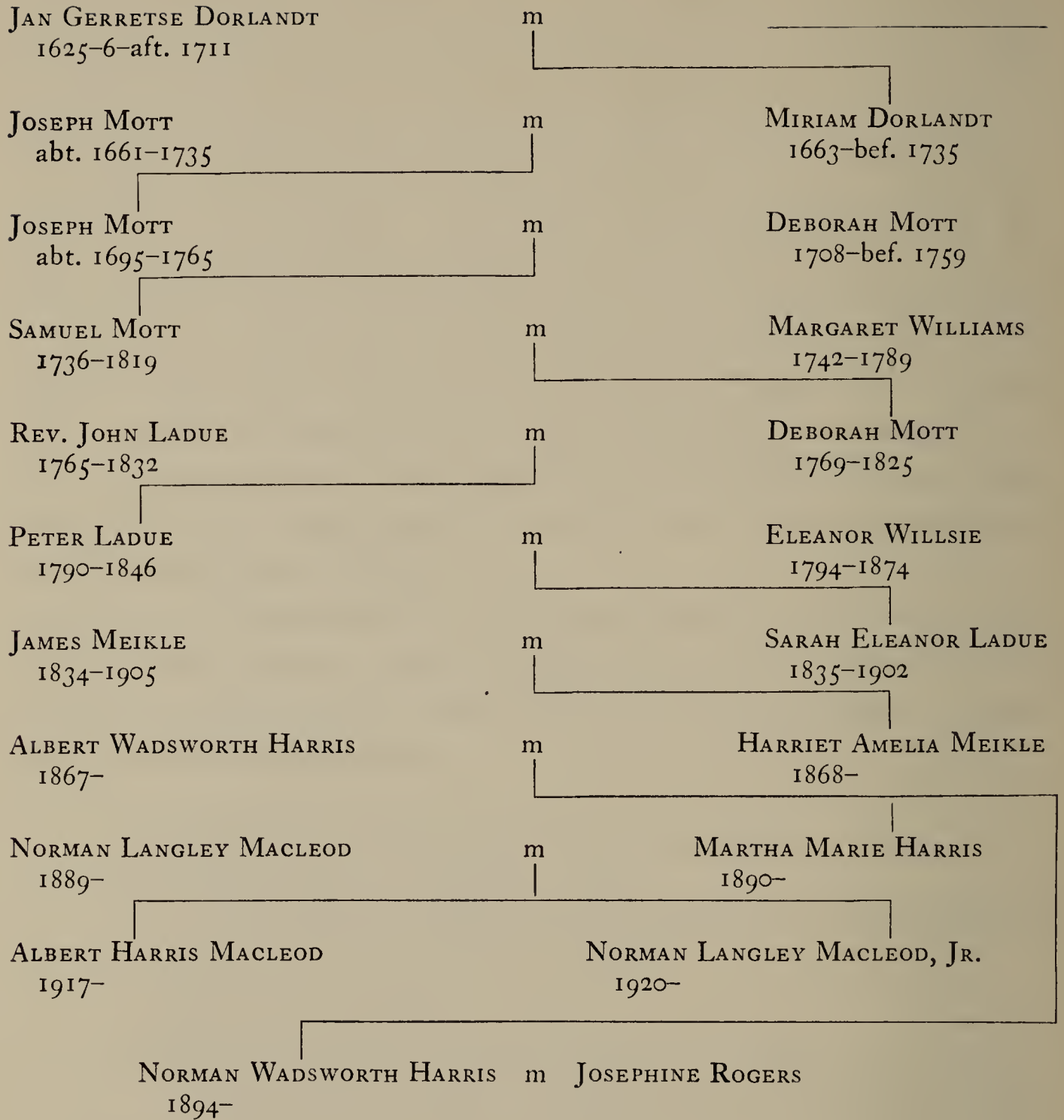
- i. Jacques,² b. at Three Rivers, Oct. 23, 1657
- ii. Anne, b. and d. at Quebec, 1659
- iii. MARGUERITTE, b. at Quebec, April 13, 1661; m. Pierre Montarras. See MONTARRAS Family
- iv. Marie Anne, b. Dec. 16, 1663
- v. Madeleine, b. Feb. 15, 1666
- vi. Saurel, b. at Sorel, about 1676; m. at Tarrytown, April 10, 1706, Antje van Lent. They had nine children, and were members of the Sleepy Hollow Reformed Dutch Church
- vii. Marie Angelique, b. at Sorel, May 1, 1678; m. at Tarrytown-on-the-Hudson, Oct. 10, 1708, Paulus Rutan. Both members of the Sleepy Hollow Reformed Dutch Church

¹¹ Sulte "There were no chairs in those days, but forms seating two, four or six persons."
Royal Society of Canada Proceedings, Ser. 2, II: 115

¹² Archives at Montreal

¹³ Dr. Edgar David

DORLANDT





DORLANDT

JANS GERRETSE¹ DORLANDT was born in Holland in 1625 or 26, and came to New Netherland in 1652. He testified in Brooklyn in 1687, that he had been "35 Jeare in the country." He was living as late as 1711 and was at least eighty-four years old at the time of his death. He settled in Brooklyn near Fulton Street ferry, and later was in Bedford, where he had a farm of four acres. His name appeared on the assessment rolls of Brooklyn in 1657 and in Flatbush in 1683. He was a commissioner from 1687-1701, and collector in Brooklyn in 1699. He seems to have been an energetic, industrious and honest man who bore an active part in the community.

He was twice married. The name of his first wife is unknown. His second wife was Anna Remsen. The children by the first marriage were:

- i. Gerret²
- ii. Elias, b. 1656; d. 1692; m., abt. 1690, Mrs. Miriam Williams, daughter of Henry and Ann Pearsall, of Hempstead. They had two sons: 1. Elias, b. 1682; 2. John
- iii. Samuel, b. 1658
- iv. Christina, b. 1660
- v. MIRIAM, b. 1663; m. Joseph Mott. For descendants see the MOTT family
- vi. Gertje, b. abt. 1666

GOEW EY

SALOMON ABELSE GOEWY
-bet. 1655-9

m

BARBER PHILIPSE
-aft. 1660

FREDERICK HENDRICK VAN DE BOOG
abt. 1630-1685-6

m

LYSBET SALOMONSE GOEWY
abt. 1648—abt. 1686

ISAAC VAN DE BOOG

m

HESTER VAN VLECQ
 bap. 1670—

HENDRICK WILSIE
1702-aft. 1740

m

PETRONELLA VAN DE BOOG
1703-

WILLIAM WILSIE
1732-1797-8

m

SARAH PINCKNEY
1737-

COL. ISAAC WILLSIE
1773-1860

m

SARAH MANNING
1773-1841

PETER LADUE
1790-1846

m

ELEANOR WILLSIE
1794-1874

JAMES MEIKLE
1834-1905

m

SARAH ELEANOR LADUE
1835-1902

ALBERT WADSWORTH HARRIS
1867-

m

HARRIET AMELIA MEIKLE
1868-

NORMAN LANGLEY MACLEOD
1889-

m

MARTHA MARIE HARRIS
1890-

ALBERT HARRIS MACLEOD
1917-

NORMAN LANGLEY MACLEOD, JR.
1920-

NORMAN WADSWORTH HARRIS m JOSEPHINE ROGERS
1894-



GOEW E Y

SALOMON¹ ABELSE GOEW E Y was a native of Holland, born in Amsterdam at an unknown date. He was a carpenter, and settled at Beverwyck (Albany) where he spent the balance of his life. He married Barber Philipse, but there is no record of it. In the early records of Albany, this man is known as Salomon Abelse, and his children, following the Dutch custom, were called Salomonse, but Pearson in his "First Settlers" adds to the name Salomon Abelse, the patronymic Goewey. For this he gives no reason. To the writer's knowledge, no one before has attempted to give the name of the wife of Salomon Abelse Goewey and the reasons for stating it to be Barber Philipse are the following: A long search on the name Goewey revealed nothing, and realizing that the few Albany records of this man are given under the name of Abelse, a quest was made on that name with no better results, but under the name Abbas, the following was discovered: Salomon Abbas, and his wife Barber Philips, had a son,¹ baptized David, in the Reformed Dutch Church in New Amsterdam on June 4, 1653. Comparing this with the list of children of Salomon Abelse Goewey as given by Pearson, we find that fourth on the list is a son, David. Searching still deeper we find that Salomon Goewey had a daughter, Lysbet, who married Frederick Hendrickse de Boog, under the name of Lysbet Salomonse, thus following the Dutch custom of using the genitive of the father's name. They had a son Salomon, baptized on Oct. 10, 1660, the sponsors being

¹ Recs. of the Ref. Dut. Ch., N. Y.

William Beekman, uncle of the child by marriage, and Barber Philips, the maternal grandmother.¹ Still another proof lies in the fact that Salomon Goewey named his second son Philip, which would be the name of Barber's father. In 1659, a year before she was sponsor at the baptism of her grandson, we find her listed as "Salomon Abbe's widow," and living at Flatbush.² When she died is not known. Her husband evidently died before April 2, 1659, the date of the document which speaks of "the mill-house where Salomon Abbe's widow dwells."

They had six children as follows:³

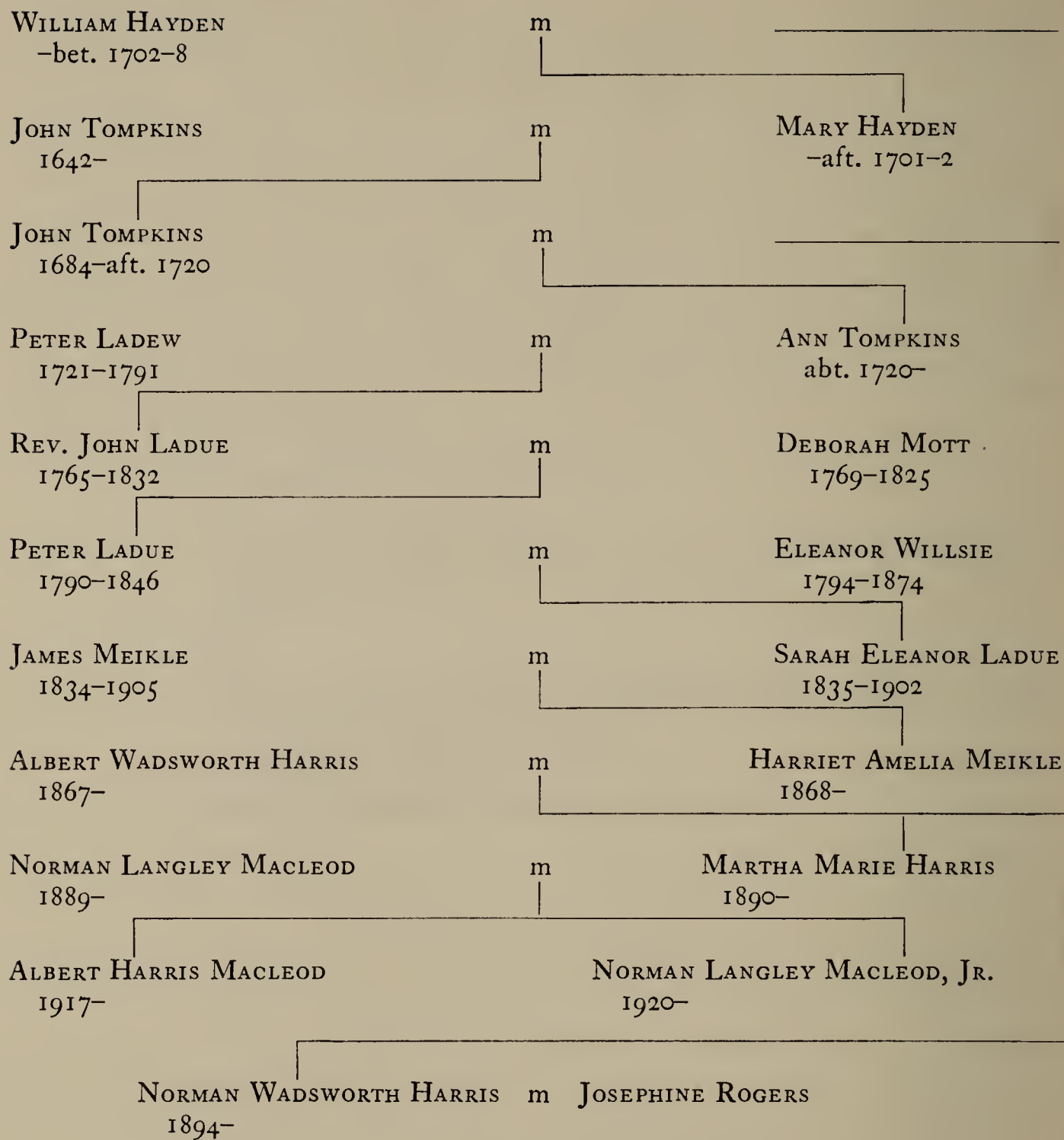
- i. Jacob.² His name appears in the records of Albany,⁴ in 1679 and 1681
- ii. Philip
- iii. Jan
- iv. LYSBET, b. abt. 1648; m. Frederick Hendrickse de Boog.
See VAN DE BOOG family
- v. David, bap. June 4, 1653
- vi. Sara, m. Cornelis Teunisse van Vechten

² Dut. MSS., Albany, Lib. "H.H.," : 107

³ Munsell, "*Collections of Albany*," IV: 127

⁴ N. Y. State Library History Bulletin, IX: 60, footnote

HAYDEN





HAYDEN

CAPTAIN WILLIAM¹ HAYDEN was an Englishman, but his birthplace is unknown. He has been confused with William Hayden, the Puritan of Windsor, and the relationship, if any, existing between these two men has not been discovered. We find him first in Fairfield, about the time he was making ready his departure to Eastchester, then called "Hutchinsons."

"William Heydon" sold to "Moses Hoitt one Parcell of lande in the Mill Plaine Fayrefield being in Quantity 25 Acors more or Less.¹
25 Aprill 1665."

In the same year he was one of the companions of Philip Pinckney in the incorporation of Eastchester. There were twenty-six associates who signed a covenant for the security of their mutual rights. These men were: Thomas Shute, Richard Shute, Nathaniel Tompkins, John Tompkins, Philip Pinckney, John Pinckney, Joseph Jones, John Hoitt, Moses Hoitt, James Eustis, Daniel Godwin, William Squire, David Osburn, John Goding, Samuel Drake, John Drake, John Jackson, Moses Jackson, Nathaniel White, William Haidon, John Gay, Richard Hoadley, Henry Fowler, John Emory, Thomas Pinckney and John Clarke. The settlers were incorporated by patent, March 9, 1666, and in this Patent, Philip Pinckney, James Eustis and William Haidon were named; they resigned their trust to the inhabitants soon after.

On "9th Marche 1666," the day the patent was granted,

¹Fairfield Records

we find an entry describing the “lande and Meddo” belonging to Captain William Haidon. His holdings were as follows:

“1 parcelle contaneing 10 Acors more or less
 1 parcell ditto 6 Acors
 1 parcelle ditto 4 Acors
 1 parcell 4 acers
 1 parce^l 4 ditto
 1 parce^l 3 acors
 1 ditto 3 Acers
 1 par^{el} 1 acor
 1 Parc^{el} 40 Acors.”²

In this year, 1666, it was “by Royal Charter enacted that ye Plantacion Continue and Retaine ye name of Eastchester, by which name and Sty^{le} it shall be forever hereafter distinguished and Known etc.”

As the settlement began to build up, the planters decided to concentrate their dwellings as a protection for themselves and families against the Indians. Their home lots were laid out in narrow strips each radiating from a central dwelling or fort. On October 16, 1675, at a town meeting it was *resolved* “That Capt. Willaim Haiden be elected magistrate, and his house was to be fitted as a central fort, soe as thate it may by God’s helpe and blessing answer our honourable Governor’s order, and our own Preservation.” The work on this central dwelling was to begin “on thursd^y the 17th of this instant, A.D. 1675.” For a man’s day’s work, “provided he doe an honest days worke he shall be alowed two shillins and sixpence a day.” The structure was called the General Fort and was erected upon a hill.³

Although William Hayden’s name appears on a “liste of

² Deeds at White Plains, Lib. “B,”: 81

³ Bolton states that the ruins of this fort were distinctly visible as late as 1851. I: 214 (1881)

the male Inhabitants of Eastchester, 1673," it is not to be supposed that he lived in this fort all the rest of his days. Naturally when he became too aged for the office, the fort would be occupied by his successor. On December 27, 1687, he testified that he had sold six acres of land to his son-in-law, Nathaniel Tompkins, and "another parcelle of Upland to my loveing son-in-law,⁴ John Tompkins." By this time the little settlement was growing and having decided to build a Meeting-house, William Hayden was appointed one of the overseers to look after the construction.

About the year 1701, William Hayden appears to have been anxious to get rid of his land for little or nothing. One deed bearing the date "23 Jan 1701-2" reads:

"I William Hayden doe graunt a parc^l of lande in Eastchester
 to my friend Isaac Treheel for love and affection, withoute money or any other thinge to be yielded or done unto mee. Acknowledged before Thomas Pinckney, J.P."

A few months later, we find the following:

"I Willia^m Haidon doe graunt to my loveing friend Moses Hoitt, Jr. all my whole estate both real and Personal for 9 Pence Spanish money. June 6o, [6] 1702
 Wit by Tho^s Pinckney June 6, 1702."

On June 8, 1702, Moses Hoitt, Jr., transferred the above land to John Tompkins. He to "perform the conditions which s^d Moses Haitt, Jr. was to Perform."

It is not known when William Hayden died,⁵ but it was between 1702 and 1708.

His wife's name has not been found. It does not appear with her husband's on any of the Eastchester deeds. She may

⁴ Deeds at White Plains, Lib. "B," 82-3

⁵ See TOMPKINS Family

have died in Fairfield before the family moved to Eastchester in 1665. They had possibly four children:

- i. Elizabeth,² m. Nathaniel Tompkins (see the Will of Nathaniel Tompkins)
- ii. MARY, m. John Tompkins. For descendants see the TOMP-KINS family
- iii. John, in Eastchester in 1692
- iv. Samuel, sold land at Poughkeepsie in 1704

There is no documentary proof of the last two children being sons of Captain William Hayden, but that they may have belonged in this family is not an unreasonable suggestion.

HULET

LEWIS HULET

m

ADAM MOTT
abt. 1620-1689

m

JANE HULET
-abt. 1662

SEE MOTT CHART



H U L E T

LEWIS¹ HULET was living in New Amsterdam in 1644. At this time he was ordered by the Dutch government to prove that one James Bier was his servant.¹ This appears to be the only document available of this man. He was an Englishman, coming from Buckinghamshire at an unknown date. He was three times married. His first wife lived and died in England, and the only child of whom we have knowledge, was born there. On Aug. 15, 1646, he married as his second wife, Helen Applegate, who was the widow of Thomas Farrington.² She died shortly after, and in 1648, he married again.³ This time he married an Englishwoman called Marwyn. Her Christian name has not been found. The child by the first marriage was:

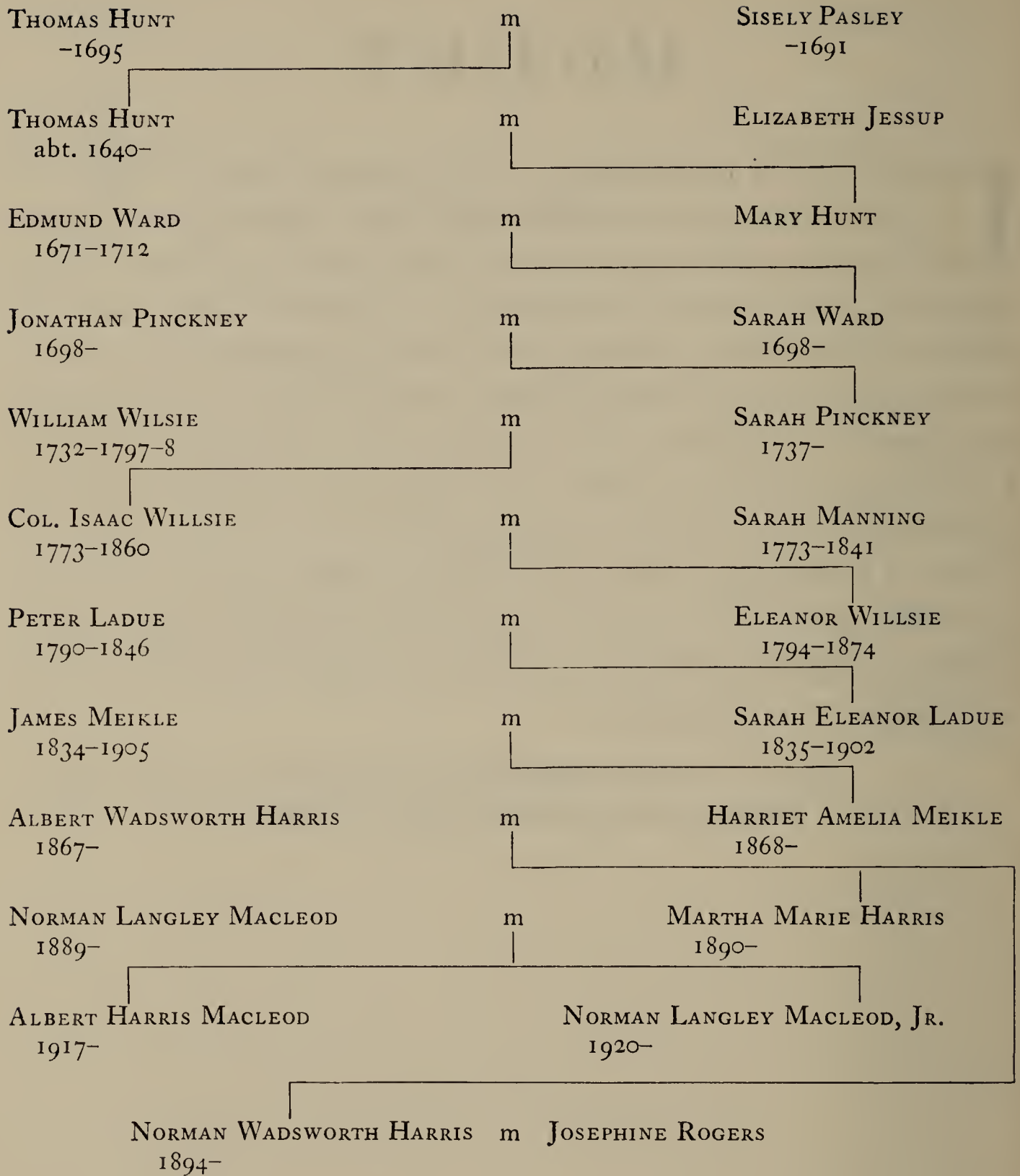
JANE,² b. in Buckinghamshire, England; m. Adam Mott.
For descendants see the MOTT family

¹ Dutch MSS., Albany, IV, part 1: 199

² Fernow, "*Recs. of New Amsterdam*," I: 235

³ John Jones, "*The Jones Family of Long Island*," 331 (1907)

HUNT





HUNT

THOMAS¹ HUNT, the emigrant ancestor, is first found in Stamford, Conn., where his name appears in the year 1650. He is supposed to have been a descendant of one of the younger sons of Thomas Hunt of Shrewsbury, county Shropshire, England, who was High Sheriff there in 1656, and a Colonel in the Parliament service. He died in 1669. This line of descent for Thomas¹ Hunt, who came to Connecticut is given by one,¹ and perhaps more historians, but bears no proof of authenticity.

By the year 1652, Thomas¹ Hunt, was interested in Westchester County, N. Y., and late in that year he purchased a tract of land which he named "Grove Farm." This estate, as it was so called in those days, lay on Long Island Sound and bordered on the East bank of Westchester Creek. He bought this property from Augustine Hermans, and although this transaction was in 1652, it was not until the year 1667, that Governor Nicolls granted the patent, which he did on Dec. 4. It was confirmed on Jan. 12, 1686, by Governor Dongan.² Thomas Hunt was made a freeman³ in 1663. He executed his will on Oct. 1, 1694, and died⁴ on Feb. 8, 1695. His wife's name is said to have been Sisely Pasley. A deed on record in New York City, bears her signature "Sisely Hunt." It is dated April 9, 1691. The date of her death is not known. The names of the following children are taken from the will of Thomas Hunt:

¹ Bolton, "*Hist. of Westchester Co.*," II: 523 (1848)

² *Ibid.*, II: 268 (1881)

³ Hinman

⁴ Surrogate Record, New York City, Lib. V: 73

2. i. THOMAS,² b. abt. 1640
- ii. Josiah, Trustee of Westchester, 1692
- iii. Joseph. Had a daughter Martha
- iv. John, m. Grace _____ Will, January 7, 1711
- v. Abigail, m. John Pinckney

2 THOMAS² HUNT, (Thomas¹), was born in England about 1640. There are two reasons for accepting this year as the approximate date of his birth. First, in 1704, he made an affidavit in which he deposed that he was "sixty-four years or thereabout." Second, in 1666, he was married and had a daughter who was mentioned in the will of her grandfather, Edward Jessup. If Thomas Hunt was born in 1640 he would be twenty-six years in 1666, which would be a very likely age for him to be married and have a child. He married Elizabeth, a daughter of Edward Jessup, and by this marriage the Jessup property at West Farms, passed into the possession of the Hunt family. From this time it was known as Hunt's Point.⁵ Here, in 1688, Thomas Hunt commenced his famous "Hunt's Mansion," which was also known as "The Grange." Beautifully situated near the termination of the point of land overlooking Flushing Bay, it was bounded eastwardly and southerly by Bronx river. All of this property was situated on "Great Planting Neck," called by the Indians "Quinnahung."

This old Grange, begun in 1688, was a good-sized house, with a large tower erected as an emergency in case the Indians gained admittance. It was reached by a narrow spiral stairway, leading from the living-room. There was another stair which was narrower and led to the upper chambers of which there were many.

⁵ See JESSUP Family



THE HUNT HOUSE, 1688

The chimneys were built of bricks brought over by the Dutch as ballast in their ships. The girders and rafters were hewn from solid oak. The ceilings were low, and the living room had a huge fireplace. When Thomas² Hunt first conceived the idea of building this “mansion,” his desire was to build it of wood, but thereupon the price of lumber advanced beyond reason. There being plenty of good stone in the neighborhood, Hunt decided rather than be imposed upon, he would build a stone house. Consequently when the work was begun, stone was selected as the building material. After the west wall of the house was completed, the price of lumber took a decided tumble, and then Hunt agreed to go back to his original plans and have a wooden “mansion.” There-

fore while the remainder of this residence was built of lumber, the west wall remained stone. This house took many years to build and in 1718, Thomas² Hunt in executing a deed to his son, Thomas,³ mentions his "new dwelling and orchard." This building was demolished as late as the year 1911. The house was destined to become famous. In this place during the Revolution, George Washington met, and held an important conference, with a spy, Washington remaining over-night.⁶ The Hunt family occupied it until early in the nineteenth century, when it became the residence of Joseph Rodman Drake, a young poet, and a descendant of the Hunt family. Here he died, at the early age of twenty-five, and his grave is in the burial place of the Hunt family on this point.⁷

Thomas² Hunt seems to have been a man, who, less prudent than his father, fully expressed his preference for the English to the Dutch rule, and once was on the point of being banished from the Province. This was on the occasion of his refusing to take the oath of allegiance to the States-General, but at his father's request, was allowed to remain on acceptance of the oath and giving security for his good behavior.⁸

The date of his death is not known. He and his wife, Elizabeth, had at least three children.

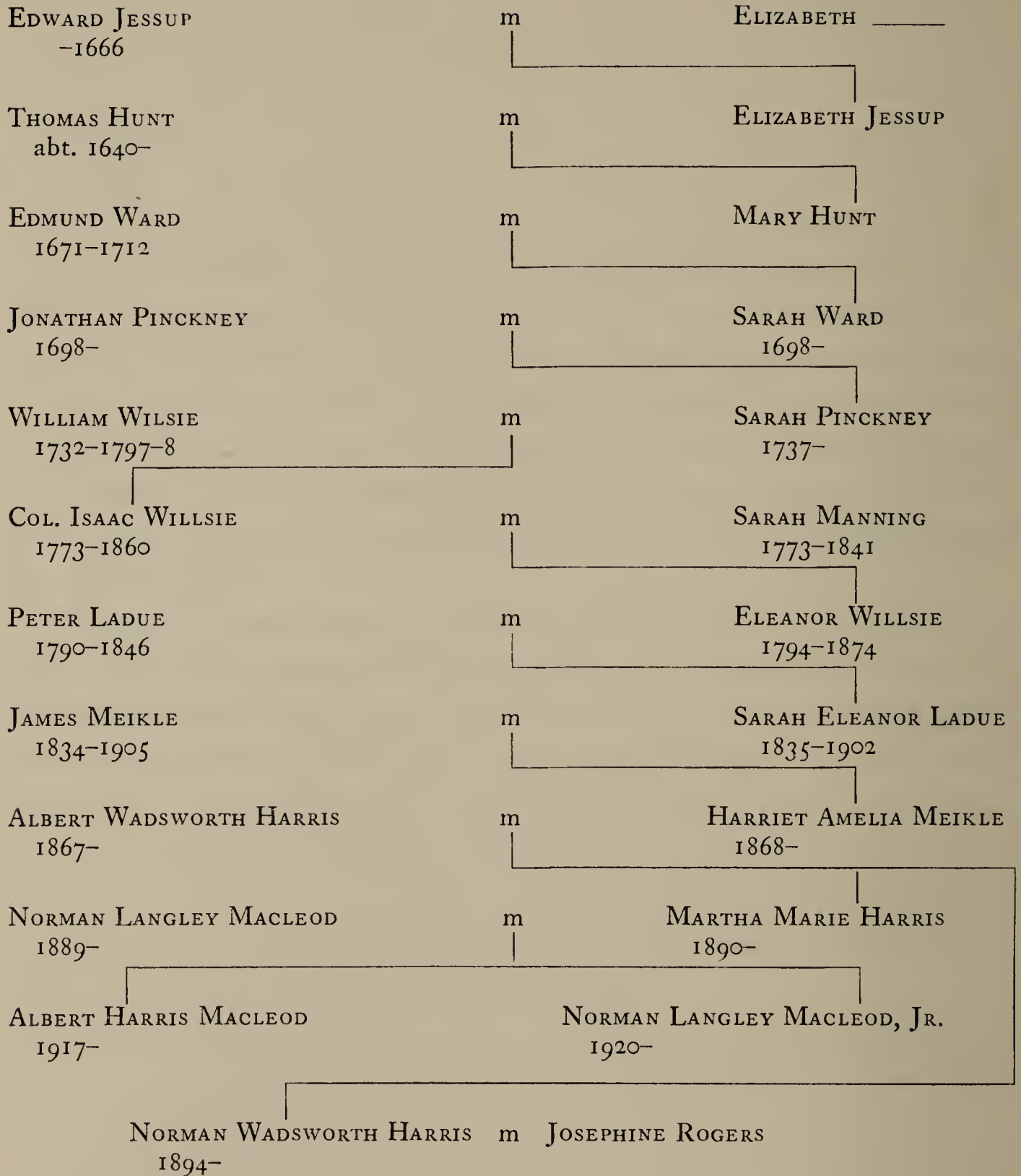
- i. MARY,³ m. Edmund Ward. For descendants see the WARD family
- ii. Abigail
- iii. Thomas

⁶ "Historical Guide to New York," Tercentenary ed., p. 12

⁷ Author of "The Culprit Fay," "Lines on the Bronx," and other poems

⁸ Jessup, "Edward Jessup and his descendants," p. 74

JESSUP





JESSUP

EDWARD¹ JESSUP, the emigrant ancestor, came to Connecticut from England at some date prior to 1649. His first habitation was at Stamford where he owned land.¹ Among the records at Fairfield there is an old deed relating to a piece of land, sold in 1653 by Edward Jessup to one Thomas Barlowe. This indicates also a residence in Fairfield. Edward Jessup may have disposed of this property in preparation for his removal to Long Island. In 1652, permission was obtained from Governor Peter Stuyvesant of the Dutch Colony to establish an English settlement on Long Island and Edward Jessup was one of the party. They settled at Middleborough, later called Newtown. These settlers bought their lands from the Indians in 1656, and paid for them. There were about fifty-five settlers in all, and most of them paid at the rate of one shilling an acre, however Edward Jessup and Robert Coe are said to have given much more for their land.²

Edward Jessup soon became prominent in the affairs of the little colony and was elected a magistrate in 1659 and remained in office until 1662. He also served as town clerk, and there are many entries in his handwriting—the old English script. About 1662 he moved across the Sound to Westchester County, and was there elected a magistrate in the year 1663. He received this appointment from the state of Connecticut.³ He once more bought land from the Indians,

¹Huntington, "*History of Stamford*," 54

²N. Y. Gen. and Bio. Record, VII: 108; Jessup, "*Edward Jessup and his descendants*," p. 43; Town Records of Newton

³Trumbull, "*Col. Recs. of Conn.*," I: 412, 425-27

and this piece of property was always known as "West Farms." A copy of the deed may be seen in the office of the Secretary of State, at Albany.⁴ It is dated March 12, 1664. This land was bought conjointly with a man called John Richardson⁵ and was equally divided. Edward Jessup's share came into the possession of Thomas Hunt, at a later date, he having married Jessup's daughter. This property became part of the 23rd ward of the city of New York. Much of it was topographically laid out and advertised for sale on June 14, 1884, by order of the Supreme Court.⁶ After the land was occupied by Thomas Hunt, it was known as "Hunt's Point."

During the Indian uprisings between the years 1656-1665, there were many tempestuous scenes, and through it all Edward Jessup was no mere spectator. He took an active, vigorous part, and was instrumental, through warnings and general alarms, in guiding many to safety.⁷ He was a man greatly admired by the colonists for his integrity, a good business man, who looked after his own interests promptly.⁸ He died in the autumn of 1666, between August 6, the date of his will and November 14, the date of probate. He was doubtless buried in the ancient cemetery on his own land, but no stone marks the place. His will is recorded in the surrogate's office, New York City, and is one of the earliest recorded in English. In this document he mentions his daughter Elizabeth Hunt, and his granddaughter, Mary Hunt. He also names his "well-beloved wife, Elizabeth Jessup," into whose hands he places all his estate, counselling her to bring up their

⁴ Deeds Lib. II: 58-9

⁵ Patents Lib. I: 40 (Albany)

⁶ "New York Evening Post," June 14, 1884

⁷ Fernow, "Docs. rel. to the Col. Hist. of the State of N. Y.," XIII: 41

⁸ Riker, "Annals of Newtown," chaps. ii and iv

“two minor children in the fear of God,” and giving her as advisers, four of his most trustworthy friends.⁹

Elizabeth Jessup's maiden name is uncertain. Her husband in his will speaks of his brother-in-law, John Burroughs. Some chroniclers have therefore decided she was an Elizabeth Burroughs, but unless more evidence is brought to light, this cannot be accepted. It has been thought by some that Edward Jessup may have been twice married, as in 1653 he and his mother, “the widow Whitmore” are said to be leaving Stamford and “it would appear that they constituted the entire adult portion of the family.”¹⁰ There is abundant proof that he had already been married, as thirteen years later, in his will, he mentions his married daughter, and his grandchild. Edward Jessup had three children:

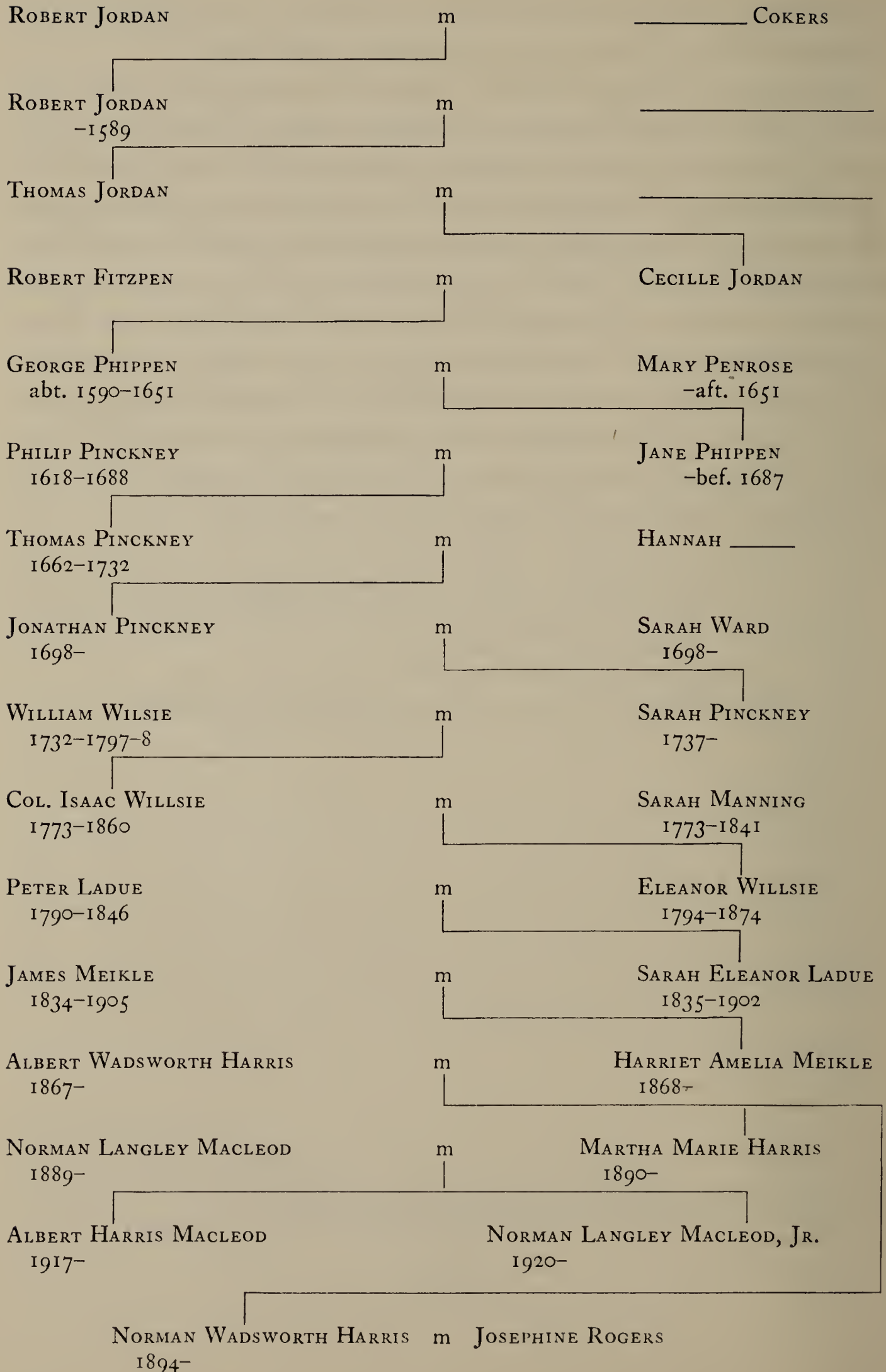
- i. ELIZABETH,² in 1666 the wife of Thomas Hunt, Jr., of Westchester, with at least one child. For descendants see the HUNT family
- ii. Hannah, in 1666 “not 18”
- iii. Edward, b. 1663; d. Dec. 28, 1732, at Stamford¹¹

⁹ “*Abstracts of N. Y. Wills*,” L: 31-33

¹⁰ Jessup, “*Edward Jessup and his descendants*,” 64 (1887)

¹¹ Gravestone

JORDAN





JORDAN

ROBERT¹ JORDAN, on an old pedigree, is called "Gent," and lived in Glandford Dorsetshire. He married _____ Cokers, and left a son:

2 ROBERT² JORDAN, (Robert¹), was born in Dorset, but the date is unknown. He was "a Merchant of Melcomb," and said to have been buried there on October 12, 1589. The name of his wife is not known but they had the following children and probably others:

- i. Cokers³
- ii. Edward
- iii. Jane
- 3. iv. THOMAS

3 THOMAS³ JORDAN, (Robert,² Robert¹), was born in Dorsetshire, but it is not known whom he married. They had, among other children, a daughter, CECILLE,⁴ who married Robert Fitzpen. For descendants see the PHIPPEN family.

"The Jordans were an ancient family in Dorsetshire, and occur very early in Coker-Frome, at Frome-Whitfield, where they had some interest about 1400. Their arms are quartered with Trenchard, and Mohun, upon the painted glass windows of the ancient Manor house of Wolverton, long since in ruins, but for the time when it was built, one of the grandest in England. These windows are its noblest remaining ornament, and contain almost a complete pedigree of the family.

Wolverton Manor lies about eight miles from Weymouth, (where the Fitzpen family lived). John Jordaine, its ancient owner was escheator of the county in the 5th of Henry IV, and his name also occurs, in a list of Gent., 12th Henry VI." ¹

¹ Hutchins, "*Hist. of Dorsetshire*"

Alice Jordan, who became the wife of Robert Fitzpen, came of this house, and the Jordan and Fitzpen arms appear on an old heraldic and genealogical chart of "Fitzpen and allied families." This emblazoned sheet has been preserved in the American branch of the Fitzpen or Phippen family for upwards of two centuries. It was "recorded by Joseph Phippen, who lived and died in New England; whose posterity were born here." See PHIPPEN family.

One of the earliest Episcopalian Ministers in Falmouth (Portland), Maine, was a Robert Jordan, of this English armigerous family, and doubtless it was this connection that induced Joseph Phippen to leave Boston, and settle in Falmouth, about 1645.

MANNING

CHARLES MANNING

m

ELEANOR _____

JACOB MANNING
1745-1819

m

SARAH NELSON
1748-1813

COL. ISAAC WILLSIE
1773-1860

m

SARAH MANNING
1773-1841

PETER LADUE
1790-1846

m

ELEANOR WILLSIE'
1794-1874

JAMES MEIKLE
1834-1905

m

SARAH ELEANOR LADUE
1835-1902

ALBERT WADSWORTH HARRIS
1867-

m

HARRIET AMELIA MEIKLE
1868-

NORMAN LANGLEY MACLEOD
1889-

m

MARTHA MARIE HARRIS
1890-

ALBERT HARRIS MACLEOD
1917-

NORMAN LANGLEY MACLEOD, JR.
1920-

NORMAN WADSWORTH HARRIS 1894- m JOSEPHINE ROGERS



MANNING

CHARLES¹ MANNING is said to have come from "the New England States," and settled at or near to Poughkeepsie, N. Y., at a date unknown. He died there, and was buried in an old cemetery which was in the neighborhood of the present day Court House. Due to the development of the city of Poughkeepsie, the bodies in this cemetery were removed about the year 1830, and were deposited in other burial places in and about the city. Apparently no records were preserved of at least some of these removals, for diligent search fails to reveal where the bodies of Charles Manning and his wife were placed.

No doubt, Charles Manning was a farmer, but his name does not appear in any of the Dutchess County records. His wife's surname remains undetermined but her Christian name is said to have been Eleanor. They had five sons, and undoubtedly some daughters, but there is no record of them. The sons were:

- i. John,² b. 1739; d. July 2, 1806. Buried in the Presbyterian cemetery at Pleasant Valley, N. Y.
2. ii. Charles, b. 1742
3. iii. JACOB, b. 1745
- iv. Thomas, b. 1748
- v. Joshua, b. 1751; d. 1824

2 Charles² Manning, (Charles¹), was born in 1742 and died April 9, 1810. He is buried in the Presbyterian cemetery, at Pleasant Valley, N. Y. Among his children were:

4. i. John,³ b. Dec. 5, 1765
 ii. Charles, b. 1769; d. July 13, 1847. Buried at Pleasant Valley,
 N. Y.
5. iii. Caleb, b. 1777

3 JACOB² MANNING, (Charles¹), was born at Poughkeepsie in 1745, and was a farmer in Dutchess County, and later in Alburgh, Vermont. He remained there until the year 1792, when he received land in Canada, at a place called Hinchinbrook.¹ He was said to have had "some stock, and considerable money," when he settled there. He remained in Canada the balance of his life, and died at Odelltown,² in October, 1819.

While in Dutchess County, Jacob Manning took the Oath of Allegiance on July 17, 1777, binding himself to be "a faithful citizen of New York State, and to reveal all plots against the liberties of America."³ He was a member of Captain Joseph Hagaman's company. His descendants are eligible to membership in National Patriotic Societies.⁴

Jacob Manning married, about 1770, Sarah Nelson of Dutchess County.⁵ She was born in 1748, and died in Canada, Feb. 18, 1813. She and her husband are buried in the old historic cemetery, at Odelltown, in the Province of Quebec.⁶ Several of their sons moved to Ontario, settling close to the city of London, where they all took up land. It is impossible to state which sons went to Ontario, but an old

¹ *Canadian Archives*, Ottawa

² Gravestone at Odelltown, Quebec

³ *Minutes of the First Commissioners for Conspiracies, etc.*, Dec. 11, 1776—Sept. 23, 1778, II:338; *Journal of the Provincial Convention of N. Y.*, I: 827; *Studies in Political Science*, Columbia University, XIV: 123-24

⁴ Service accepted by the National Society, D. A. R., Washington, D. C.

⁵ See NELSON Family

⁶ Gravestone record

deed dated 1834 reveals the information that Jacob and Henry went together:

“La Colle, Jan. 1, 1834

Jacob Manning and his brother, Henry, sold ten lots of land
 to Messrs. F. and B. Nye, because they are now leaving
 this country for Upper Canada.”⁷

So far as can be ascertained, Jacob and Sarah Manning had a family of eleven children:

- i. Charles,³ b. 1771, moved to Upper Canada
- ii. SARAH, b. 1773; d. 1841; m. Colonel Isaac Willsie. For descendants see the WILLSIE family
- iii. Isaac, b. 1775, married Sarah Willsie, a sister of Colonel Isaac Willsie
- iv. Joshua, b. abt. 1777. He married and had a son Nelson, and probably other children
- v. Nelson, b. 1780
- vi. Joseph
- vii. Jacob was a farmer in Canada, and died Aug. 4, 1850. He was a member of the Congregational Church at Russelltown, near Huntingdon, in the Province of Quebec. His wife was Mary _____, who died in 1815 in her 22nd year. She is buried at Odelltown.⁸ The burial record of Jacob Manning was found in the books of the above Congregational Church, and bears the signatures of two of Jacob's brothers, Isaac and Nelson
- viii. John, d. Mar. 19, 1847, a farmer at Russelltown. Buried in the Wesleyan cemetery of the same place
- ix. Thomas, b. abt. 1788; m. Mary, daughter of William and Eleanor (Willsie) McAlister. Their descendants intermarried with the Douglas family, and lived near Henrysburgh, Quebec
- x. Gabriel
- xi. Henry

⁷ Deed. Champlain, N. Y., in possession of Mr. Hugh MacLellan

⁸ Gravestone record

4 John³ Manning, (Charles,² Charles¹), was born in Poughkeepsie, Dec. 5, 1765. He married in 1787, Sarah Conklin, who was born in Poughkeepsie, May 16, 1770. They moved to Canada in 1801 settling at Hemmingford, where he was known as Squire Manning. Ten years later, they moved to Hinchinbrook, now Franklin, in Huntingdon County.⁹ They had thirteen children, four sons and nine daughters. The date of the death of John Manning has not been found.

5 Caleb³ Manning, (Charles,² Charles¹), was born in Poughkeepsie, in 1777; died Jan. 15, 1847. He married Jane van Kleek and had the following children:

- i. William,⁴ m. Naomi Angevine, and had three sons and one daughter
- ii. Jacob, b. 1814; d. 1883; m. Clarinda van Kleek, b. 1815; d. 1896. Lived and died at Wappingers Falls, N. Y. Their children are buried there
- iii. Lawrence, m. Phoebe Knox. Lived at Hyde Park, N. Y.
- iv. Hiram, m. Delia van Kleek, a sister of Clarinda, who married Jacob (above)
- v. John, died when a young man. Unmarried
- vi. Caleb, died in early manhood
- vii. Charles, m. Lucretia Armstrong
- viii. Maria, m. Daniel Duncan
- ix. Abigail, m. Joshua Duncan
- x. Jane, m. (1) _____ Palmer. (2) _____ Skinner
- xi. Sarah, m. William Cowles
- xii. Lucy, m. John van Amberg
- xiii. Ruth, m. Caleb Cowles. He married (1) Rachel Manning and (2) her sister Ruth
- xiv. Rachel, m. Caleb Cowles
- xv. Eliza, m. William Stilwagen

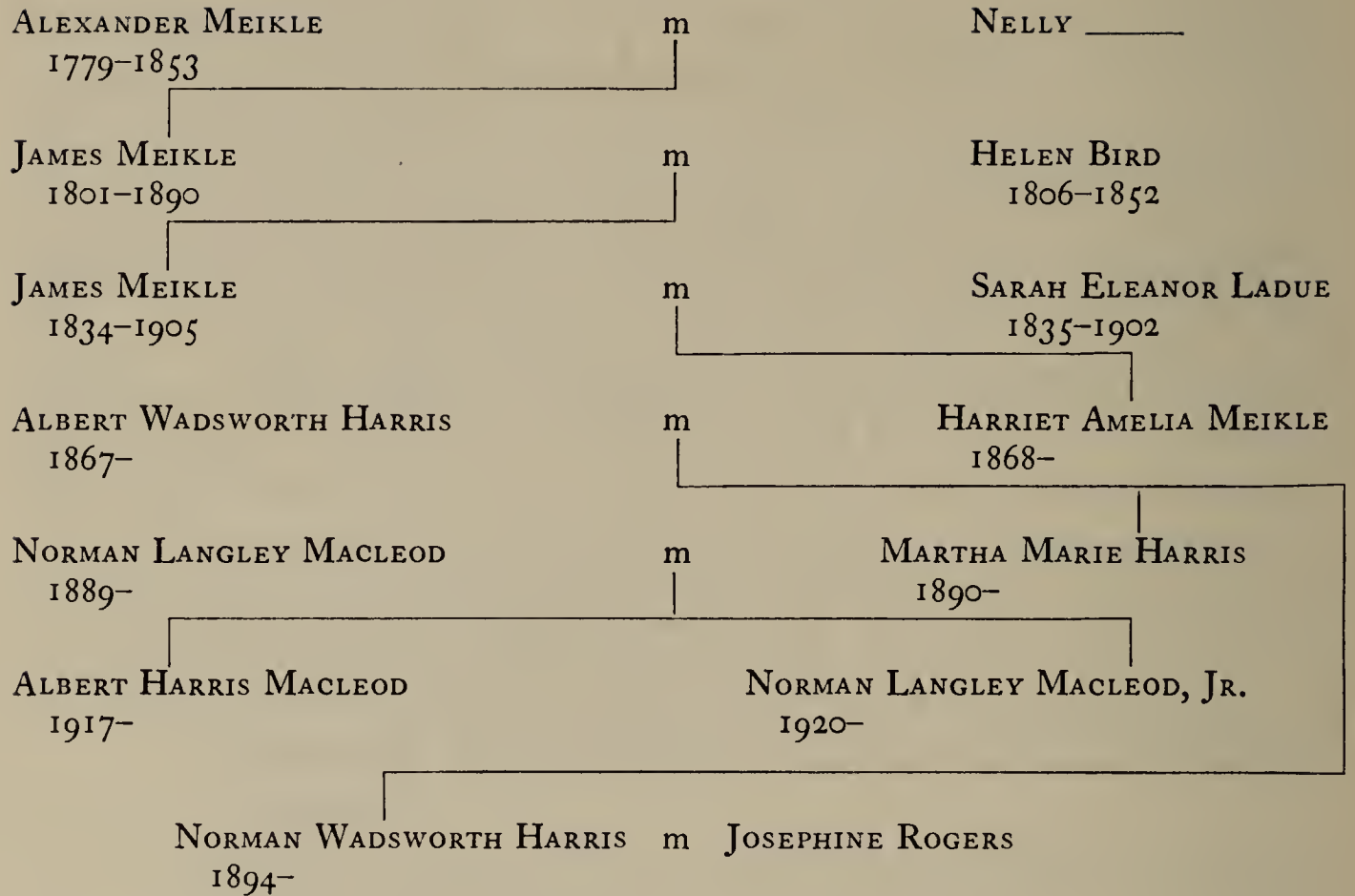
The correct arrangement of these children cannot be given.

⁹ Robert Sellar, "*Hist. of the county of Huntingdon and of the Seigniories of Chateauguay and Beauharnois, from the first settlement, to 1838*"

Despite lengthy investigation, the origin of the Manning family of Poughkeepsie remains hidden. One of the descendants, an authority on affairs of the family, stated that she had always heard that Charles¹ Manning came to Dutchess County from the New England States. Other authorities suggest that they may have come from Smithtown, L. I. The frequent repetition of the names, Charles, John, Jacob, Richard, Thomas and Henry, makes a student of the family suspect a connection with the Salem-Ipswich Mannings, who were descendants of Nicholas Manning, of Sheepscot, Me. Nicholas married and left a son, John, whose descendants have, so far as known, never been traced. The Mannings of Dutchess County may be descendants of this man.¹⁰

¹⁰ William Henry Manning, "*Manning Genealogy*," 664-76

MEIKLE





MEIKLE

ALEXANDER¹ MEIKLE was born in Scotland in 1779, and died at Williamstown, near English River, Canada, on June 3, 1853. The record of his burial is to be found in the Register of the Riverfield and Howick Presbyterian Church in the Province of Quebec. His place of birth is uncertain, but was in some small town close to Glasgow, where his people were weavers of linen.

When Alexander Meikle was twenty-six years of age, he took part in the famous battle of Trafalgar, October 19, 1805. He served on the flagship of Lord Nelson, the "Victory," and was on it when the latter received his fatal wound. For his service at this time, he received a yearly pension of £10, which was paid to him up to the day of his death.

He came to Canada about the year 1830, and settled at once on the farm where he lived the remainder of his life. This land he received free, it being part of a Seignior, but in return he and his descendants would have to pay ten dollars a year into the Seignior of Beauharnois. He had a choice of land, when he came, but it being late in the fall, and the lowlands flooded by heavy rains, he decided upon a piece of ground high and dry above the surrounding country. This was a bad mistake. When ploughing time came in the spring of the year, there was but a shallow layer of soil over a stony foundation. In a section of Canada celebrated for its wonderful farms, it seemed the irony of fate that Alexander Meikle should have selected the worst spot in the whole county. The result was that there was never a decent living on the place.

With Alexander Meikle and his wife, came also two sons. One of them was James Meikle, but the name of the second son cannot be found. He did not remain in this section, and it is said he went on to Upper Canada. Alexander Meikle and his son James, set to work and chopped trees, then built their small house around the stumps, thus utilizing them for furniture; it was impossible to get any furniture brought in at that time. Later, in the following summer, they built another house about fifty feet from the first one, and into this moved James Meikle, his wife and two small children.

As the living on the farm became ever poorer and poorer, the men in these two families had to leave home in order to find work. At this time the only good road leading to an English-speaking community, was the one built by the Loyalists many years previous, and ran between LaColle and Odelltown on the Canadian side, to Champlain, New York.¹ From English River, where the Meikle farm lay, to Champlain, was a distance of twenty-nine miles, and this they walked several times weekly. From this beginning can be traced the connection of this family with the State of New York.


While the men were away at work, the two women carried on the farm, got the wheat to the mill, eighteen miles distant, for grinding, gave the children their schooling, as there were no schools near by during their earliest years. In short they endured all the hardships well known to pioneers in a new country. To add to their misery, in 1832, there came the terrible scourge of Asiatic cholera, which killed so many that it is yet remembered as the "black year." Death was everywhere, and although the Meikle family saw people

¹ Bouchette, "*Typographical Dictionary of Lower Canada*," (1831)

carried away by it on all sides, yet they managed to escape; not only that, but they were fearless in their attempts to save their neighbors. The nearest physician was over forty miles distant, and the people never seemed to think of going that distance for aid, but assisted each other freely and to their fullest ability.

Alexander Meikle collected his pension at Montreal, which was exactly forty-one miles from his farm, walking this distance once a month. He did this in two days, spending his first night at an inn which was called the "Half-way House," and was kept by a man called Holmes. Returning, he spent another night here, thus doing his eighty-two miles in four days. Towards the end of his life this must have been a hard journey for him, yet we are told he kept it up as long as he lived, and he died in his seventy-third year.

This neighborhood was composed entirely of Scotch people, and was called the "Scotch Concession," therefore we are not surprised to learn that the inhabitants called Alexander Meikle, "Sandy Muckle." There is a document in the Registrar's office at St. Martine relating to him and to this he signed his name "Sandy Muckle."²



He was a very religious man, and held church services on Sunday which the whole community attended. These were conducted outside under the trees, and the hearers sat upon the stumps and on the ground. It was said he could preach as well as most preachers, and once a week he held a prayer meeting. At this time he read and expounded the Scriptures.

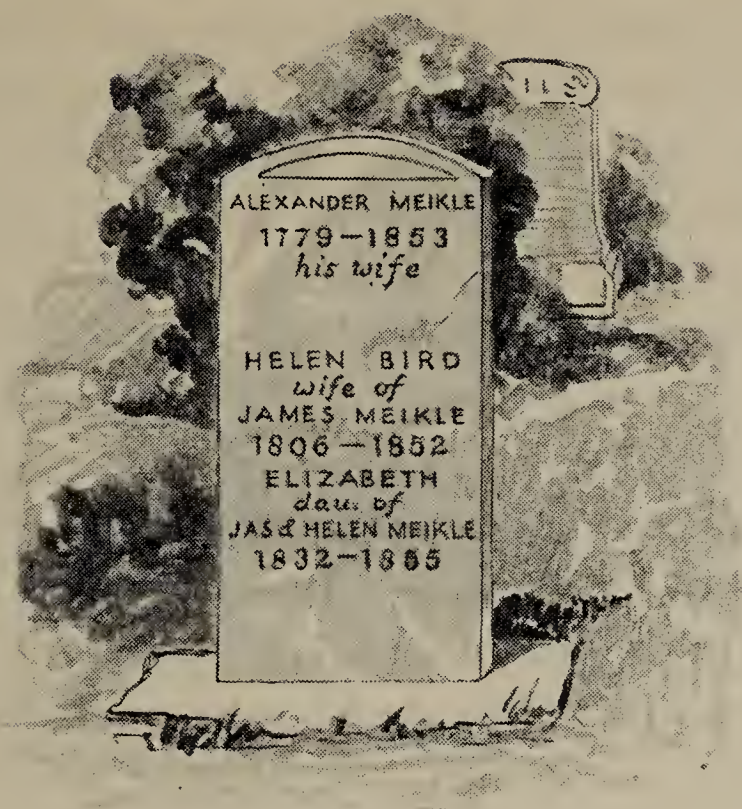
² Deed. St. Martine, P. Q.

His son, James, taught a Sunday School class, and owing to these two men the religious spirit was kept alive in the neighborhood.

Alexander Meikle's wife was Nelly _____, her surname being unknown at the present. She died on this farm, but no record of it can be found. She is said to have predeceased her husband, but the year is not known. There is, however, one thing which almost places her death in the year 1844. In this year her husband bought lot 72, in the then unincorporated cemetery at Riverfield, paying for it seven dollars cash. In those days, when money was so scarce and hard to earn, one feels he would not have spent it in this way unless there was a necessity for it. In the Register there is no record of anyone else buying a lot at this time, he being the lone purchaser. This piece of ground is now known, in the incorporated cemetery at Riverfield, as "lot 18, range 4." Here Alexander Meikle was buried on June 4, 1853, and his daughter-in-law had been placed here one year earlier.³ His granddaughter, Elizabeth Meikle, was also buried here in 1855, dying from scarlet fever at the age of twenty-three. A small neat stone marks these graves in the little well-kept cemetery of Riverfield, lying by the roadside about a mile from the old Meikle farm.

The Meikles have no descendants living in this settlement, nor indeed in the whole Province of Quebec, but the memory of this family lives on, and nearly four score years after their passing, people of that section speak of their honesty, piety and brave endurance of heavy trials, plodding on from sun-up to sun-down with a grim determination to conquer, which is typical of their race.

³ Records of the Presbyterian Church at Howick, P. Q.



THE MEIKLE GRAVESTONE

Of Alexander Meikle's children, we know but little. We do know that he had at least two sons, but there may have been others left in Scotland who did not emigrate with their parents. Alexander Meikle was over fifty years of age when he crossed the sea, to begin life over again in the wilderness. The only son of whom we have knowledge is:

- 2 JAMES² MEIKLE, (Alexander¹), who was born in Scotland in 1801. He came to Canada with his father about the year 1830. After his father's death, his wife being also dead, he rented the little homestead, and went to Champlain to work. At this time his daughter, Margaret, and son, David, were also living there. It is said that his love for the old home, the little farm in Canada, brought him back to it every two or three months. At last having made up his mind to change his residence to Philadelphia where his daughters, Ellen and Margaret, were married and residing, he went to

Canada and sold the place in 1868, to one James Davis. By this time all of his children were grown up and had moved into the United States by way of Champlain. They did not all remain there, two or three having gone to Philadelphia, and two or more to Essex, N. Y.

James Meikle died in Philadelphia on January, 11, 1890. He married in Scotland, in 1821, Helen Bird, who was born in 1806, and married in her fifteenth year. Her people were well-to-do weavers near Glasgow. At the baptisms of some of their children in Canada, James Meikle and his wife signed the church register, and in every instance but one, she signed her name Helen Bird; the other signature is Helen Meikle.

James Meikle
Helen Bird

Living, as they did, in the backwoods, James and Helen Meikle had their children baptized as opportunity presented. When a clergyman visited the community all the unbaptized children were baptized. Sometimes it was a Presbyterian, sometimes a Methodist or Congregational minister; in religion, as in everything else, one took what he could get. On July 13, 1843, there were six children of this family baptized by the Congregational pastor from Beauharnois. Helen Bird died on the farm at English River in 1852, and was buried in the Meikle plot in Riverfield cemetery. She left eleven children, all but two of whom were born on the Canadian farm. They were:⁴

⁴ Church Records in the Court House at Valleyfield, P. Q.



JAMES MEIKLE

- i. Helen,³ b. in Scotland, May 12, 1826; bap. at English River, Dec. 21, 1844; d. in Philadelphia, 1904. She m. at Georgetown, near English River, George Metcalf of Williams-town, on Sept. 22, 1854. They had six children, two of whom are living (1929) in West Philadelphia. 1. *Helen Metcalf*, m. ————. Doak. 2. *John Metcalf*
- ii. Ann,³ b. in Scotland, 1828; m. Charles Robertson. They moved to London, Ontario, where she died, leaving several children. Her husband took the children and moved to Prince Albert, Sask.
- iii. Elizabeth, b. June 14, 1832; bap. July 13, 1843; d. unm. 1855
3. iv. JAMES, b. Mar. 19, 1834
- v. Alexander, b. Feb. 13, 1836; bap. July 13, 1843. He moved to London, Ontario. Married and died there
- vi. John, b. Apr. 8, 1838; bap. July 13, 1843. He was in the American army prior to the Civil War. Lived in Washington, D. C., and left descendants
- vii. Margaret, b. Aug. 15, 1840; bap. July 13, 1843; m. Alfred Green who died in the Soldier's Home in Buffalo, N. Y., in 1914. They resided in Philadelphia many years. Margaret Meikle was living in Champlain, N. Y., during the Civil War, and learning that her brother David had been wounded, she hastened to the scene and searched for him on the battlefield. After finding him she cared for him until he was discharged, on Dec. 14, 1862. While living in Philadelphia, she took care of her aged father in her home, and after his death, she moved with her husband to Buffalo, N. Y., where she died in 1913. Nothing is known of any descendants
4. viii. David, b. Aug. 24, 1842
- ix. Robert, b. Dec. 18, 1843; bap. Mar. 4, 1844. Moved to London, Ontario
- x. Mary, b. Sept. 9, 1847; bap. Oct. 31, 1847; m. Frank Carlton. Resided in Philadelphia
- xi. Janet, b. Apr. 8, 1850; bap. June 18, 1850; m. Samuel Ihling, who was killed in the Civil War. She married a second time and lived in Washington, D. C.

3 JAMES³ MEIKLE, (James,² Alexander¹), was born at English River, on March 19, 1834; bap. July 13, 1843. About

the age of sixteen he went to Champlain, N. Y., and while there attended the Champlain Academy, where he later became a teacher. His name appears in the census of Champlain for the year 1850. On Sept. 11, 1856, he took out his naturalization papers, becoming an American citizen.⁵ About the year 1858, he moved to Burr Oak, Iowa, and later to Illinois, where he continued to teach school.

On July 17, 1859, James Meikle married Sarah Eleanor Ladue, daughter of Peter and Eleanor (Willsie) Ladue. She and James Meikle were old school friends back in Champlain, being pupils at the Academy together. Sarah Eleanor Ladue was born at Henrysburgh, in the Province of Quebec, on April 14, 1835, and died in Chicago, Dec. 23, 1902. She was educated by her father in his private school, until his death, after which she attended the Academy at Champlain, N. Y. She inherited her mother's courage and unselfishness, and was always thinking of others. This was shown all through her life in a remarkable degree. It was particularly noticeable with her children and grandchildren for whom, without doubt, she would have given her life had it been necessary. She had considerable ability as a writer, but other affairs of life demanded her time, so that she had little opportunity for it. Much could be written of her many sacrifices and untiring devotion to her children and grandchildren, as well as her many friends. She died at the age of sixty-seven at the residence of her daughter, Harriet (Meikle) Harris, with whom she made her home. Her death brought a great loneliness into the lives of her children, but it left a very hallowed memory, which cannot be effaced. She and her husband were both musical, and sang in church choirs.

⁵ Registered in "*The Alien Book*," County Clerk's Office, Plattsburg, N. Y.



JAMES MEIKLE AND HIS WIFE,
SARAH ELEANOR LADUE

They were also active in other church affairs, including Sunday School work. They were married in Burr Oak, Iowa, but removed shortly after to Illinois, where they spent the rest of their lives. James Meikle died October 5, 1905. Their children were:

- i. Ella May,⁴ b. Feb. 7, 1864, at Pecatonica; d. in Paris, France, Aug. 23, 1927; m. June 22, 1887, Charles P. Dake, who was b. Jan. 18, 1857, at Stillman Valley, Ill. They resided at Mason City, Ia., and had five children. 1. *Elsie M. Dake*, b. Aug. 27, 1888; m. June 13, 1914, Floyd E. Bates. 2. *Eloise Dake*, b. Oct. 4, 1891; m. Feb. 4, 1922, Blaine Simons. 3. *Charles P. Dake*, b. Oct. 28, 1895; m. Sept. 17, 1921, Helen Safely. 4. *Harris Willsie Dake*, b. Oct. 16, 1899. 5. *Dorothy Dake*, b. July 28, 1902
- ii. Ernest Grant, b. Nov. 20, 1865, at Pecatonica; d. in Pasadena, California, July 13, 1926. He married Clara Wingate Bent, daughter of George and Clara (Wingate) Bent. She was b. in Chicago, March 10, 1877, and d. in Los Angeles, April 1, 1929. They resided in Pasadena and Chicago. No children
- iii. Harriet Amelia, b. Feb. 2, 1868, at Rockford, Ill.; m. Nov. 21, 1889, Albert Wadsworth Harris, b. in Cincinnati, Ohio, Nov. 4, 1867. He was son of Norman Wait and Cynthia (Vallandingham) Harris. Norman Wait Harris founded the firm of N. W. Harris and Co., now known as Harris Trust and Savings Bank, Chicago. Albert Wadsworth and Harriet Amelia (Meikle) Harris have two children:
 1. *Martha Marie Harris*, b. Dec. 2, 1890; m. Nov. 21, 1914, Norman Langley MacLeod, b. Dec. 9, 1889, son of Murdock and Katherine (Langley) MacLeod. They have two sons born in Chicago: 1. Albert Harris MacLeod, b. Jan. 24, 1917. 2. Norman Langley MacLeod, Jr., b. April 11, 1920
 2. *Norman Wadsworth Harris*, b. July 8, 1894; m. June 16, 1917, Josephine Rogers, daughter of Charles Francis, and Josephine (Harrison) Rogers

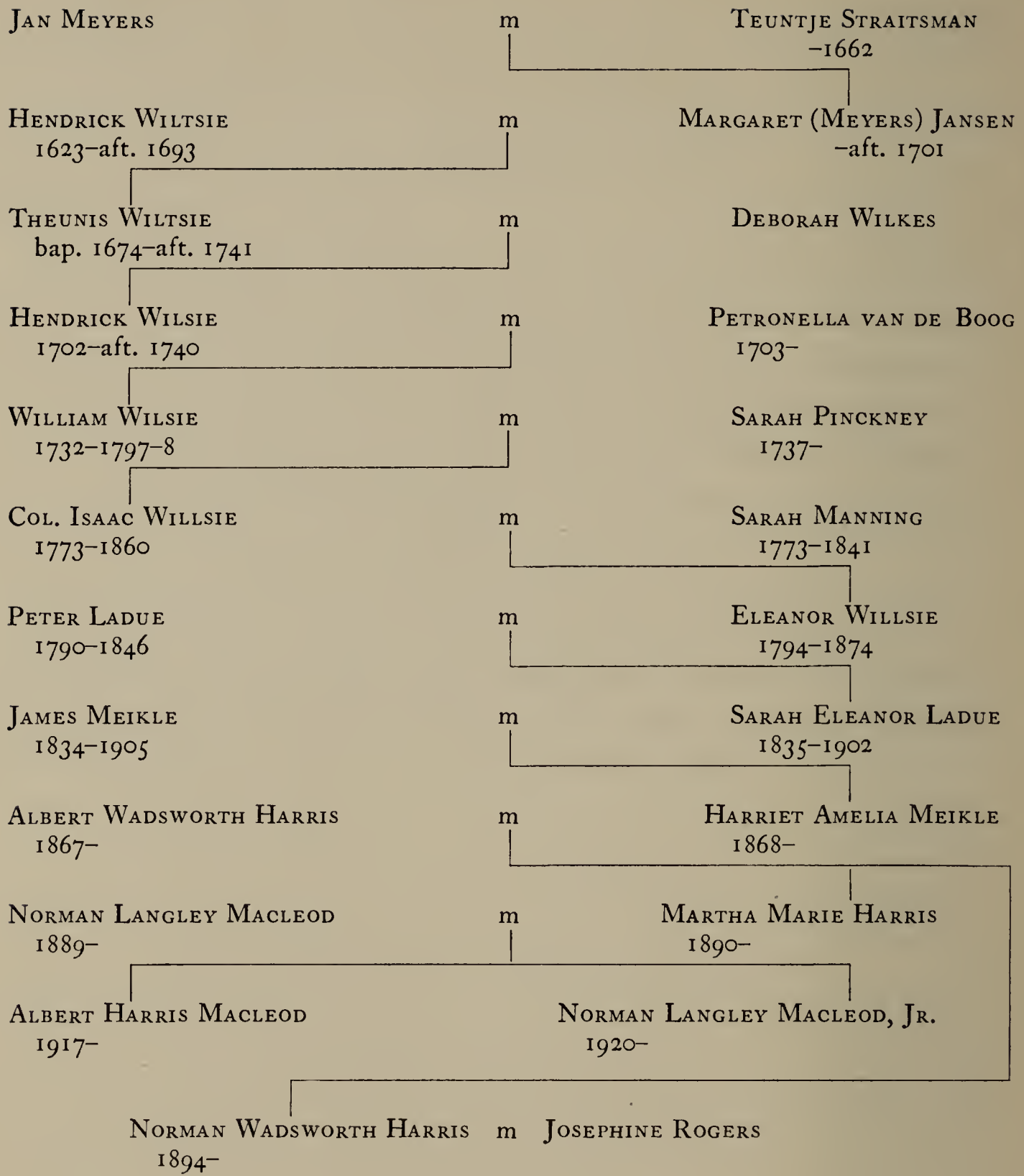
4 David³ Meikle, (James,² Alexander¹), was born Aug. 24, 1842, and died in Dayton, Ohio, in 1904. He left the farm in Canada when quite a young lad, going to Champlain,

N. Y. When nineteen years of age, the Civil War broke out, and, although not an American citizen, he joined the army of the North, enlisting at Boston on April 26, 1861. He was mustered into service at Boston on June 13, 1861, as a private of Captain John H. Davis' Company "B," 11th Regiment, Mass. Vol. Inf.

He was wounded Aug. 30, 1862, at 2nd Battle of Bull Run, by a gunshot in the left leg; was captured the same day, but paroled on the field. It was here his sister, Margaret, found him and cared for him until she could get him removed to an hospital. The leg had to be amputated above the knee, and he was honorably discharged from the service on Dec. 16, 1862, by reason of his disability. It was after this that he became a naturalized American citizen.

David Meikle was twice married, his first wife dying in Washington, D. C., where they lived for some time. His second wife died in Dayton, Ohio, a few years after the death of her husband.

MEYERS





MEYERS

JAN¹ MEYERS, or MEYERINGS, was a soldier at Fort Margariet in Brazil, in the employment of the Dutch West India Company. Very little is known of him except that he lived and died in Brazil. He was in all likelihood of Dutch extraction. He married a woman living in Brazil, with a Dutch name, but said to have been of Swedish descent. Jan Meyers and his wife, Teuntje Straitsman (also Straatman) were the ancestors on the maternal side of the Willsies of America.

After the death of her first husband, in Brazil, Teuntje Straitsman Meyers moved to New Amsterdam, where she spent the balance of her life. She was married twice in New Amsterdam, the last time on June 15, 1657, to Gabriel Carbosie of Brooklyn.¹ Her name appears several times in the court records of New Amsterdam, usually suing her tenants for arrears. The last time was in February, 1660, when she sued two parties, and although they claimed that the houses were neither "water-tight nor inhabitable," they had to pay nevertheless.² The National City Bank of New York now covers the land which was owned by this woman.³

Teuntje Straitsman Meyers had one child by her first marriage. The child was born after the death of Jan Meyers, and probably in Brazil. Teuntje Straitsman Meyers died in New Amsterdam on Oct. 9, 1662. Child by the first marriage:

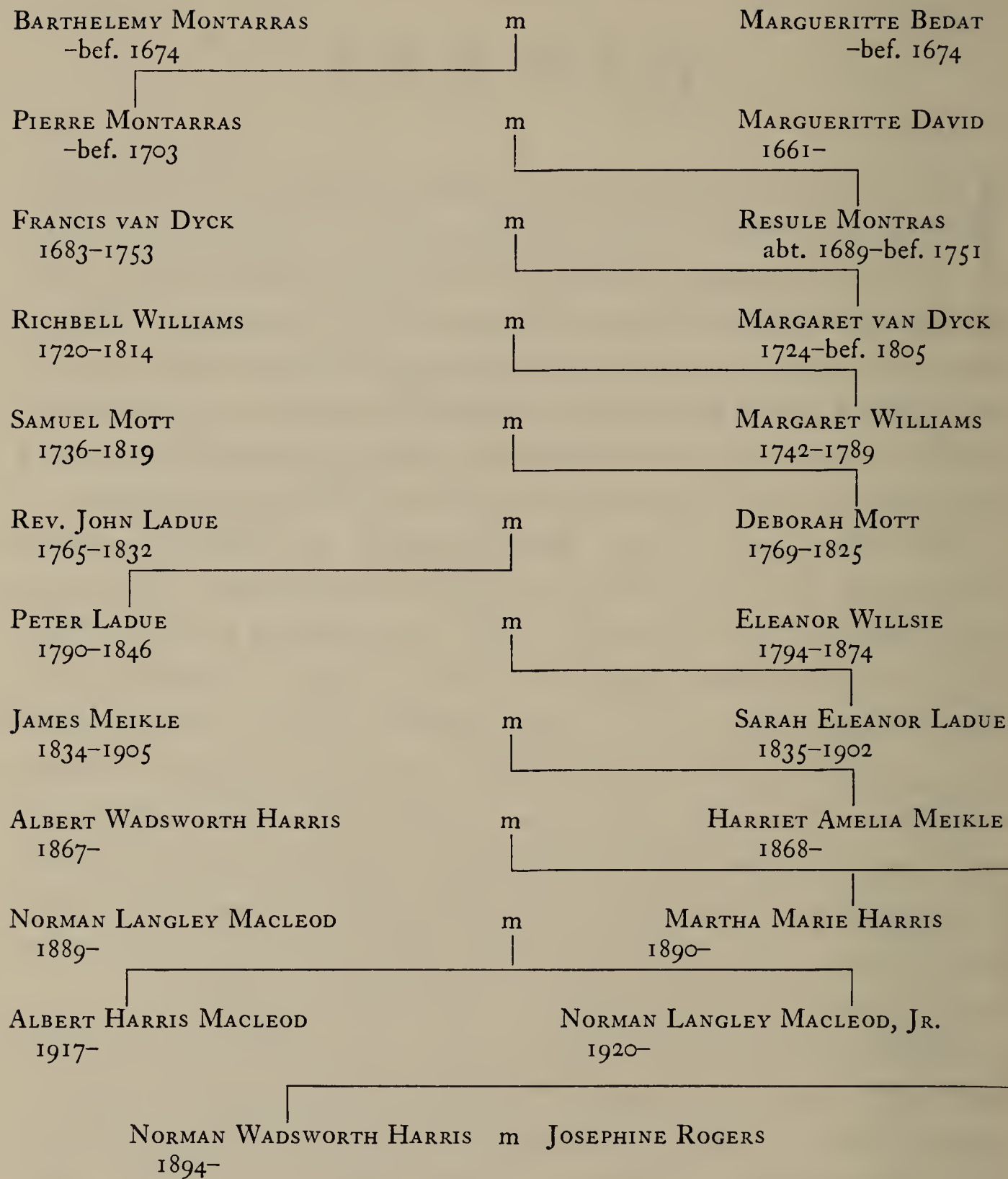
MARGARETA,² m. (1) Herman Jansen; (2) Hendrick Martenson Wiltsee. For descendants see the WILLSIE family

¹Stokes, "*Iconography of Manhattan Island*"

²Fernow, "*Records of New Amsterdam*," III: 137

³Stokes, "*Iconography of Manhattan Island*," Index

MONTARRAS





MONTARRAS

(MONTRAS, MONTROSS AND MONTROSE)

PIERRE¹ MONTARRAS, called also "Pierre Montarras dit Marmande," was born in the parish of Notre Dame d'Engien, in Marmande, a town on the Garonne in southern France. He was a son of Barthelemy Montarras and his wife, Margueritte BeDat. They were both natives of the above parish and were dead before¹ December 8, 1674.

Pierre Montarras came to Canada in 1665 as a soldier in the Carignan-Salieres regiment,² which was the first detachment of regular troops sent to America by the French government. This assemblage was raised originally in Savoy by the Prince of Carignan in 1644, but it was soon in the service of France. After the peace of the Pyrenees, the Prince of Carignan, unable to support the regiment, gave it to the king, and it was incorporated into the French army. In 1664 it distinguished itself in the Austrian war against the Turks, and became greatly renowned. The following year it was ordered to America with a fragment of a German regiment, the whole being placed under command of Colonel de Salieres³ (a cousin of the King of France), and the compound name adopted.

There was a good reason for sending this body of men to Canada, as the first attempt at colonization made by the Company of One Hundred Associates had been a failure.

¹ Marriage Contract of Pierre Montarras and Margueritte David

² Despres, "*Histoire de Sorel*," p. 52

³ Susanne, "*Ancienne Infanterie Francaise*"; Francis Parkman, "*France and England in North America*," Part IV: 183

This was an association formed in France, which sent colonists to Canada to assume control and barter with the Indians, but they proved quite unequal to the task.

In 1663 the total population of the new country did not exceed one thousand souls, the large majority of them being in Quebec, Three Rivers and Montreal. There were no settlements beyond the last-named place, as men ventured farther at the risk of their lives. In the neighborhood of Montreal, however, they were well protected by the guns. In 1665 things were in a bad condition generally; for years the Indians had massacred and burned without mercy; the people could not raise sufficient food for their use and were forced to depend upon the ships from France to bring provisions, and these were very uncertain. Lastly, aside from all these hardships, the fur trade was in the hands of a few grasping, covetous monopolists. So the little colony sent fervent appeals for assistance to the King of France through the Bishop, the Jesuit Fathers, and their Governor. They recommended that three thousand soldiers be sent out, and allowed to become settlers after a certain term of service. This military colonization was the old system used by the Romans, between the second and the fourth centuries, and perhaps earlier. For service of a certain length of time in Gaul and elsewhere, the Roman government furnished the soldier with a farm, and also a wife, who usually was chosen in the city of Rome itself.⁴

After considering all the complaints and entreaties of the little French colony in Canada, the king, Louis XIV, decided to take control himself and make of it a Royal Province. For this purpose the Marquis de Tracy was sent out as

⁴ Gibbons

lieutenant-general to enquire into the state of affairs. He arrived at Quebec on June 30, 1665, and with him came a brilliant retinue, of which the Carignan-Salieres regiment formed the greatest part.⁵ This comprised one thousand Frenchmen, and about one hundred Germans. They went at once to Sorel, where they energetically set to work to build fortifications. The first fort built was at Sorel itself, and two more followed, one at Chambly and the other on Isle la Motte, which latter place is to-day within the boundaries of the state of Vermont. A fort was placed here because the Richelieu River flows into Lake Champlain at this point, or close by, and the Iroquois Indians had been making great inroads through Eastern Canada by travelling up and down the Richelieu in their canoes.⁶

In 1668 the Carignan-Salieres regiment was ordered home to France, with the exception of four companies kept in garrison, and a considerable number discharged in order to become settlers.⁷ One of these discharged men was Pierre Montarras. He was the recipient of a grant of land near Sorel, and after the wandering life of a soldier he was perhaps glad of the chance to become permanently settled. In 1674 Pierre Montarras made a marriage contract with a young girl called Marguerite David, residing at Sorel. These marriage contracts were daily affairs in that country, and are yet used. The contract which Pierre Montarras and Marguerite David made in 1674 was written in the French language as it was used at that time, and contains a great many words difficult to recognize to-day. A perfect translation is

⁵ Bourinot, "*The Story of Canada*," pp. 151-52; *Jesuit Relations*. 1665, p. 42

⁶ Francis Parkman, "*France and England in North America*"

⁷ *Lettres*, Colbert a Talon, 20 Fev. 1668

well nigh impossible, but from that which follows one gets the ideas conveyed.

The bride to be, Marguerite David, was at this time thirteen years of age.⁸

“8th of December, 1674

MARRIAGE CONTRACT OF PIERRE MONTARRAS
AND MARGUERITE DAVID

In the presence of Anth. Adhemar, royal notary and registrar in the jurisdiction of Three Rivers, living in Saurel, and the witness thereafter listed.

Guilh. David and Marie Arman, his wife, legally authorised as witness, actually living in Saurel, acting in the name and testifying for Marguerite David, their daughter, in her presence, and of her good will, for one part, and Pierre Montarras, alias Marmande, son of deceased Barthelemy Montarras and Marguerite BeDat, his father and mother, born in the city of Marmande, parish of Notre-Dame de l'Eveche Dagen, actually living in Saurel, for the other part; which parties of their good will and in the presence of their parents and friends meet together for this said purpose. To be witnesses for the David's part, Jacques David brother of the spouse, Miss Catherine Le Garder, wife of Master Pierre Saurel, seigneur of Saurel, Marguerite Andrieu, wife of Pierre Augran, Nicolas Chavio, Pierre Augran, Jeanne de Corps, wife of Martin Massé and for the Montarras part, Master Pierre de Saurel, seigneur of Saurel, Martin Massé, Francois Gaignon, Pierre Girardo and Marc Daca, all living in Saurel, recognize the agreement to the following marriage contract.

It is to be known that the said David and Arman, his wife, are promising to give their daughter under the marriage law to Montarras, who promises to take her as his wife, also the said Marguerite David promises to take Montarras as her husband and the marriage will be consecrated under the law of the Roman Catholic Church as soon as possible and that it will be considered and deliberated between them, their parents and friends, if God and our Mother Church want them to agree to be one in community for all personal property and real estate actually owned from the day of their marriage.

In the future, following the custom in use in this country, and under the control of the city's provost and viscount of Paris, neither the man

⁸See DAVID Family

nor his wife will be responsible for debts contracted by one or the other before their marriage; if any exist, they will be paid by the one who contracted them and of his own property.

He has endowed the said future spouse with the usual dowry, or the sum of two hundred pounds in full amount paid, the future spouse to take her choice. Either her dowry or the best part of her husband's property, who is responsible for the charges and mortgages, or the before mentioned sum of money.

The said future husband takes the said future spouse with all her rights, claims and shares which she has at present and those that shall fall to her hereafter, as well by inheritance, gift or otherwise.

In favor of the said future marriage and on account of a perfect accomplishment, the said David and Arman give to Marguerite David, their daughter, a cow bearing a calf, which they promise to deliver to the said future husband and wife the day before their marriage, or the value the said cow will be on the day of its estimation, and the said future husband will include its value in his property. The increase in value of that cow will belong to David and Arman.

Between these parties, the delivery of the said cow means that the present gift is valuable, as an unbreakable dowry, and in the best form a dowry can be given, and at this present time the said Marguerite David accepts the said dowry humbly, from her father and mother.

The half of the property given shall come into the said community and the other half that shall come legally to the said future spouse and to her descendants in direct line, will be the legacy equal and reciprocal of the amount of fifty pounds, and that the heirs shall take their shares before any others partake.

Be it known that the said future husband shall own his clothes, linens, arms and everything he has for his own use, and the said future spouse her clothes, linens, rings, jewels and everything of her own.

In case of death of the future husband before the future spouse, it will be permitted to the said future spouse to renounce the said community. If so, she will take her own dowry and legacy as mentioned above and all that she will have received during the said community, as well by inheritance, gift, and otherwise, and have dissolution of the said future marriage, if there are no children living from the union.

The said future husband and the said future spouse with their parents' consent make by this said contract a donation to one another which is forever unbreakable, and in the best form that a donation can be made; to be effective in full for all and each one. The donation will be: all acquired property and real estate that will belong to them, without any

A N C E S T O R S A N D D E S C E N D A N T S

reserve, on the day when one of them will be deceased, and the one living will have the use of everything as belonging to him, and use this contract to prove it.

The said parties have made this contract, and have given the right to have it executed, to their attorney, the maker of this said agreement.

Made in Saurel, in Huynan's house, the eighth day of December, one thousand and six hundred and seventy-four, before noon in the presence of the said Seigneur and Miss de Saurel, Moie, and Masse, who thereafter signed, and in the presence of the others who said they don't know how to write, and made their mark.

Mark of the said David

Mark of the said Montaras

Signature of Saurel

Signature of Catherine Legardeur

Signature of Moie

Signature of Masse

Mark of the said Arman

Mark of the said Margtte David

Mark of the said Jacques David

Mark of the said Marie David

Mark of the said Augran

Mark of the said Girardeau

Mark of the said Chavio

Mark of the said Gaignon

Mark of the said Darga

Mark of the said deCorps

Mark of the said Andrieu

Adhémar, Notaire Royal."

"No 138

8 x^{bre} 1674

PACTES DE MARIAGE DE PIERRE MONTARRAS

&

MARGUERITTE DAVID

Pardt anth. adhémar Nore royal Garde notes en la ju'on des Trois Rivières residant a Saurel et Tesmoings Enfin nommes furent pn'ts Guilh. David & marie arman sa femme de luy Duement autorisée po'l effaict des pn'tes demeurant au pn't lieu de Saurel au nom et comme stipulant en Cette partie pour margueritte David leur fille a Ce pn'te et de son Consentement d'Une part Et pierre montarras dit marmande fils a feu barthelemy montarras et de Margueritte BeDat ses pere et mere natif de la ville de marmande paroisse Notre-Dame Evesché dagen a

p'nt demeurant aud Saurel d'aue ' part. Lesquelles parties de leurs bons
 Gres et en la pn'ce de leurs parens et amys pour Ce assembles de part
 et daue' Scavoir de la part desd david et sa femme et Marg'tte David
 leur fille de jaques david frere de la future Espouse de dam^{lle} Catherine
 Le Gardeur Espouse de Messire pierre de Saurel Seig'r dud Saurel
 marg. Andrieu femme de pier augran nicolas Chavio pierre Augran
 Jeanne DeCorps femme de Martin massé. Et de la part dud Montarras
 de Messire pierre de Saurel Seig'r dud Saurel, martin massé Fran'
 Gaignon, et pierre Girardo et Marc dacatous tous demeurans aud Saurel,
 Recogneurent et Confesserent avoir faicts le traicté et promesse de
 mariage quy ensuit, C'est a scavoir lesd David et arman sa femme avoir
 promis et promettent de bailler leurd fille par Non et Loy de mariage aud
 montarras quy la promet prendre a sa femme et Espouse comme aussi
 lad margueritte David le promet prendre a son mary et Espous et led
 mariage f're et solemniser En Ste Esglise catholique apostolique et
 Romaine le plustot que faire Ce pourra et quil sera advisé et deslibéré
 Entre Eux leurd parens et amys sy Dieu et Nre Ste mere Esglise sy
 Consent et accordent pour estre uns et Commungs en tous biens meubles
 acquets et Conquets Immeubles du jour de leurs Espousalles a ladvenir
 suivant la costume de la ville provoste et vis compte de paris suivie et
 Regie en ce pais Ne seront lesd futurs Conjointes tenus aux debtes l'Un
 de laue' faites et créés avant le futur pn't mariage aingz sy aucungs y a
 seront payes et acquittez par Celluy quy les aura faites et crees Et sur
 son bien. Il a douée lad future Epouse du douaire Coustumier ou de la
 somme de deux cens livres et pour une fois paye et ce au Choix de lad
 future Espouse Icelle douaire a prendre et avoir sur le plus beau et plus
 clair des biens dud futur Espoux quil en a des apn't Charges et ypote-
 qués. Et a led futur Espous pris lad future Espouse avec tous ses droicts,
 noms rai'ons et actions quelle a de pn't et quy luy pourront Eschoir
 cy apres tant par succession Donna'on que aue't. En fauveur duquel
 futur mariage Et pour parvenir a iceluy lesd David et arman Donnent
 a lad Marg^{tte} David leur fille une Genisse plaine quils promettent de
 L'ivrer ausd futurs Espous le jour précédant leurs Espousalles de quelle
 valeur que lad Genisse puisse estre aud temps Laquelle Genisse ou
 vache sera Estimée Et led fuctur Espous Reconnoistra le prix d'Icele
 sur tous ses biens Et les Escroits d'Icelle Genisse sera ausd david et
 arman. Entre Icy et lours la livraison de lad Genisse voulant que le pn't
 Susd don ayt force tant come donna'on faicte Entrevifs à jamais
 irrevocab' qu en la meilleure forme que donna'on puisse avoir L'ieu. Et
 a ce pn't lad Marg^{tte} David quy accepte la Susd donna'on et humb't
 Recevoir sesd pere et mere, L'amoitié desquels biens donnés Entreront

en lad Com'té et laure moitié sortira nature de propre a lad fucture Espouse et aux Siens de son Costé et ligne directe, sera le preciput Esgal et Reciproque de la somme de cinquante livres et que le survivant prendra avant partages et hors part scavoir led futur Espoux ses habits Lingés armes et aue choses a son Usage et lad fucture Espouse ses habits bagues joyaux Lingés et au' res choses a son usage Et en cas de decés dud fuctur espoux avant lad future espouse, il sera loisible a lad fucture Espouse de Renoncer a lad Communauté Ce faisant Elle remportera ses douaire et préciput tels que dessus et tout ce quy luy sera Escheu et advenu pend't lad Communauté tant par succession don na'on que autre't Et arrivant dissolu'on dud fuctur mariage sans enfens vivants procrées d'Icelluy; Lesd fucturs mariés, lad future Espouse du consentement desd pere et mere Ce sont faicts et font par ses pn'tes donna'on l'Un à l'au're Entrevifs a jamais yrrevocable en la melheure forme et maniere que donna'on puisse avoir lieu et Sortir Effect En tout son Contenu de tous et chascungz les biens meubles acquets et Conquets Immeubles quy Ce trouveront leur appartenir au jour et trespas du premier mourant sans aucune chose en Reserver ny Rettenir pour par le survivant d'eux deux du tout jouir faire et disposer ainsy que bon luy semblera au moyen des pn'tes comme de chose à luy appartenant a vraye et juste tiltre. Et pour fere Insignuer ses pn'tes partout ou Il app'ra dans quatre mois d'huy suivant lordonnance, lesd. parties ont fait et constitué pour leur proc'eur Général et spécial Le porteur des pn'ts Auquel Ils donnent pouvoir de Ce faire et den Requérir acte Car ainsy & pro't &c obligeant chascung En droit soy &c Renonsant &c fait et passé aud Saurel en ma'on de pierre Huynan aud lieu Le huictiesme jour du mois de décembre, mil six cens soixante quatorze avant midy En pn'ce des susd Seig et dam'lle de Saurel Moie et massé sous^{nés} les aur'es ont dit ne scavoir signer de Ce interpellés suivant Lord^{ce} et ont fait leur marque

marque dud □ david
marque dud ↓ montaras
Saurel

marque + de lad arman
marque + de lad marg^{tte} David
marq. dud. X Jacques David
marq. de + marie david

Catherine legardeur

marque dud. + augran Masse

marq ∞ dud Chavio
marq + dud Gaignon
marq + dud darga

Moié

marque dud ○ Girardeau

Marq **U** delad de Corps
 Marq de + lad d andrieu
 Adh  mar No^{re} Royal

Vraie copie de la minute trouv  e dans l  tude de Ma  tre Adh  mar en son vivant notaire en la Nouvelle France d  pos  e dans les Archives de la Cour Sup  rieure district de Montr  al.

Montr  al ce vingt-uni  me jour de mai, 1928.

Deux renvois en marge valides,

J. H. A. Prudhomme,
 D.P.C.S.”

Early marriages were much encouraged in Canada at this period, and marriageable girls were sent out from France to help in the colonization of a new country. There was also a bounty given by the government to the prospective bride and groom, “often amounting to a free house, and provisions for eighteen months’ time.”⁹ There are many examples of the marriages of very young girls, cited in the Jesuit Relations, many of them being between the ages of ten and fourteen years.¹⁰

Pierre Montarras and Marguerite David were married in 1674 at Sorel, and settled there. Marrying into a family of fur-traders, Pierre Montarras most likely became one himself, ere long. We know that some of the David family made frequent voyages down the Hudson River trading with the Dutch. It was probably this influence which caused Pierre Montarras and his wife to settle at a later date at Kingston, N. Y. Many of their descendants are living on the Hudson to-day, where the name is written Montras, Montross and Montrose.

While living in Canada, Pierre Montarras was a Roman Catholic, but after his removal to New York State, he and his family were adherents of the Reformed Dutch Church at

⁹ Francis Parkman

¹⁰ *Jesuit Relations*. See General Index under the word *Marriage*

Kingston. On account of finding this family closely allied to the Dutch families of the neighborhood, there has gone forth an erroneous statement that the present day families were of Dutch origin. Nothing could be further from authenticity. When the compiler first came in contact with the name, it was under the spelling of Montras, and related (supposedly) to a family living on Long Island. Looking for the origin of this name, and recognizing its French extraction, a search was made in Huguenot material, but nothing was revealed. Coming by chance upon an intermarriage with a Dutch family, the Dutch records of the state of New York were searched, and in the register of the old church at Kingston the following note was found immediately under the baptism of a child of Pierre Montarras:

“This child should have been baptized before but the parents were Roman Catholics.”¹¹ Realizing that French Roman Catholics would in all probability come into the state of New York by way of Canada, a trip was made to Montreal, where a successful search in the Archives revealed much of the information given in this chapter. This proves without a doubt that Pierre Montarras, the first of the name in America, was a native of Southern France, and came to Canada as a soldier of King “Louis Quatorze,” in a famous regiment which was composed of French *noblesse*.¹²

The date of his settlement at Kingston has not been found, but it was prior to 1693, as on that date he had two children baptized in the Dutch Church. One would almost surmise, from the note appended to one of the baptisms and quoted above, that he had been for some time living in the vicinity. The fact that the child should have been “baptized before,”

¹¹ Records Reformed Dutch Church, Kingston, N. Y.

¹² *Jesuit Relations*, 1665, p. 68

but was not "because they were Roman Catholics," would lead to the inference that they, as a family, were living among the Dutch and, having no Roman Catholic church in close proximity, had neglected the baptism until the time they became Protestants. Undoubtedly, had they been living in Canada when this child was born, the baptism would have been performed immediately. One of the sponsors at this baptism in the Dutch Church, was Jean Baptiste du Poitier,¹³ a very noted Huguenot, who may have been somewhat responsible for the conversion to Protestantism. Still another factor may have entered into it. At this time, and for a few years later, Ulster County, New York, was in a way, a refuge for Romanists who were fleeing from persecution in Europe. At the same time many bigoted Canadians were coming in, and bringing with them the Jesuit priests as missionaries to the Indians. These Jesuits were instilling insurrection, sedition and open hostility into the minds of the savages. The Dutch and English settlers, having sufficient reasons to dread the savage hostility of these tribes, brought influence to bear, and the Assembly of Ulster County, under Governor Bellomont, passed an act against "Jesuit and Popish priests," March 21, 1699. This act required all priests to leave the county by the first of November following, under penalty of perpetual imprisonment. Some historians have severely criticized this act, branding it as bigotry and persecution, but when one realizes that in modern, as well as ancient times, death was recognized as the punishment for treason and sedition, the sentence of "perpetual imprisonment" seems light. Besides they were given eight months' time in which to leave the country if they so desired.¹⁴ This

¹³ Records Reformed Dutch Church, Kingston, N. Y.

¹⁴ Schoonmaker, "*History of Kingston, N. Y.*," 101 (1888)

feeling towards Roman Catholics in general which existed for many years may also have had its effect upon Pierre Montarras, who perhaps found it more pleasant and profitable to live among the sturdy Dutch Protestants if he changed his religion.

When Pierre Montarras signed his marriage contract at Sorel in 1674, he brought with him, as a friend and witness, Pierre Saurel, Seigneur, and founder of the town of Sorel. This man was a wealthy French aristocrat, and being an associate and friend of Pierre Montarras would lead one to believe that he also was of pretty good standing. He was likely well-to-do, as a great many of the fur-traders were, and it may be that his daughter Resule inherited money, which later enabled her and her husband, to buy land in New York state in large quantities.¹⁵ Pierre Montarras must have been much older than his wife, as he had been soldiering possibly three or four years before coming to Canada, and had resided there nine years before he married Marguerite David, who was then but thirteen.

The place and date of his death have not been found, but he died prior to June 13, 1703, as on that date his widow married a Richard Reyster, and the marriage is on record in the Dutch Church at Kingston. Pierre Montarras may be buried in the old cemetery surrounding the same church. As to their children, we can show there were at least six, as follows:

- i. Hendrick,² b. abt. 1677; m. Elizabeth Jeffers
- ii. Herman, b.; m. Margaret Harmense
- iii. URSULA or RESULE, b. abt. 1689; m. 1713, Frans van Dyck.
For descendants, see the VAN DYCK Family
- iv. Margaret, b. June 25, 1691; bap. Nov. 12, 1693, Kingston, N. Y.

¹⁵ See VAN DYCK Family

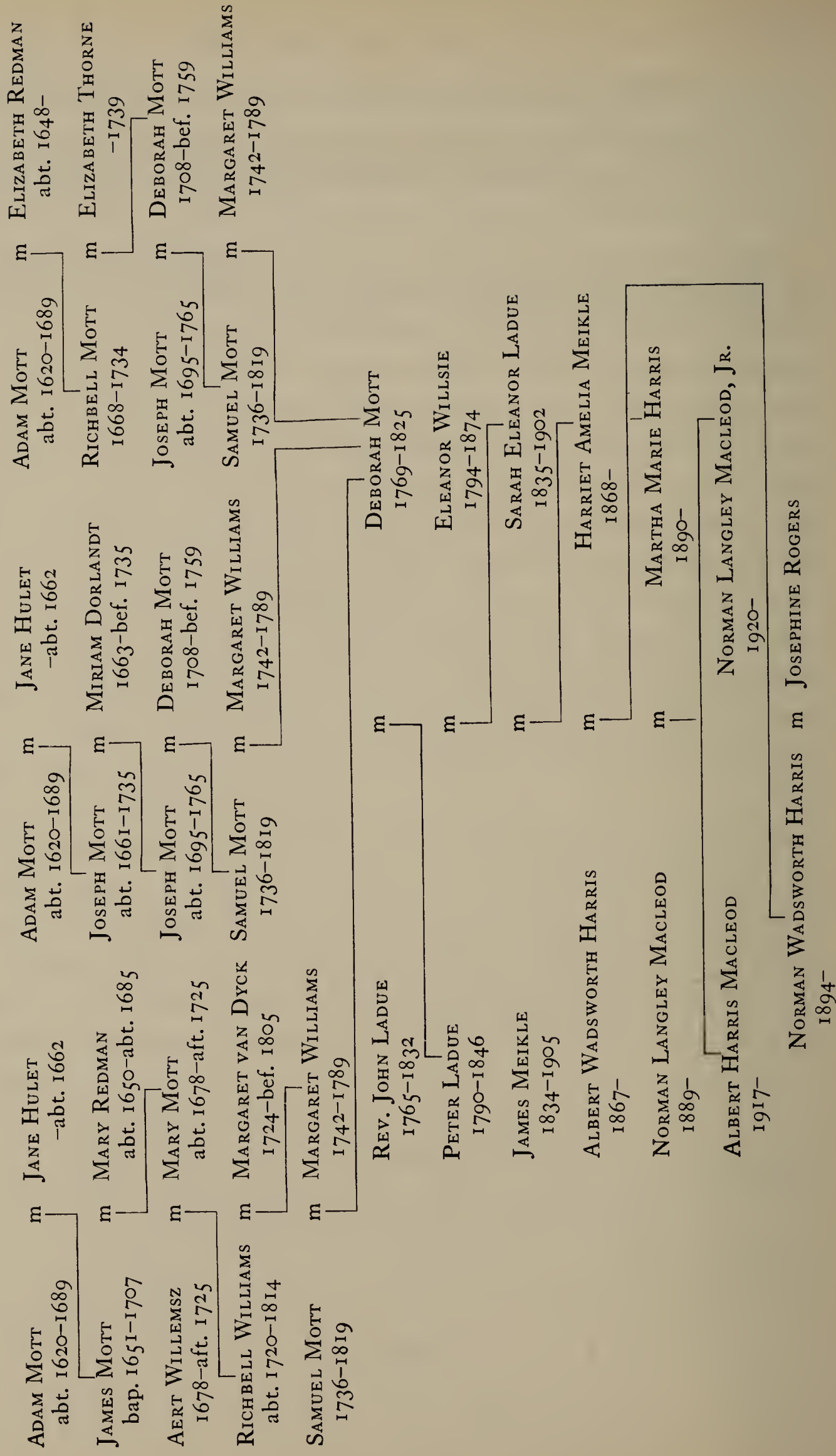
O F S A R A H E L E A N O R L A D U E

v. Angelique, b. Nov. 6, 1693; bap. Nov. 12, 1693, Kingston,
N. Y.

vi. John, b. 1695, d. 1770; m. Margaret Scut (Scott); b. 1691;
d. 1776. Buried in Monfoort ground, near Fishkill Plains,
N. Y.

The first three were born in Canada, and the last three at
or near Kingston, N. Y.

MOTT





M O T T

LIEUTENANT ADAM¹ MOTT came to this country from Essex, England, where he was born about 1620. In his will dated March 12, 1681-2, he describes himself as "about sixty years old or thereabout."¹ Just when he came to America cannot be definitely stated. We know, however, that there was a ship called the "Bevis" of Hampton, which sailed for "Newengland by virtue of the Lord Treasurer's Warrant" in May, 1638, with 61 souls on board, one of whom was Adam Mott (in the list his name is spelled Moll), aged nineteen.² There is no evidence where or when he landed. He has been confused by several historians with Adam Mott, a tailor, aged 39, who sailed from London in the ship "Defence" in July, 1635, and came to Boston with his wife Sarah, aged 31, and children, John, aged 14, Adam, aged 12, Jonathan, 9, Elizabeth 6, and Mary, 4. It has been supposed by Thompson and others that this Adam Mott and his son Adam, or both of them, came to Hempstead, but there is no evidence to prove it. On the contrary, they and their marriages and children can be traced in Massachusetts and Rhode Island till long after Adam Mott of Hempstead was settled there.³ Savage makes no mention of the removal of the Rhode Island family to Long Island.

On May 10, and June 6, 1644, and again on Oct. 23, 1645, we find Adam Mott a witness in the Burgomaster's court in

¹ Surrogate Record, New York

² Hotten, *List of Emigrants*, 300

³ Austin *Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island*

New Amsterdam.⁴ These are the earliest authentic records of Adam Mott of Hempstead. On August 23, 1646, Governor Kieft granted him a patent for twenty-five morgans (50 acres) of land on the west side of Mespaches Kill (now Newtown Creek), Long Island.⁵ At this time the Indians were in a state of warfare, and the settlements along Mespats Kill had been largely destroyed; therefore Adam Mott sold this land to one William Goulder, who was then living in New Amsterdam. In order to further his interest, and also probably to be more comfortable, so far as Indians were concerned, Adam Mott removed to New Amsterdam.

The Dutch manuscripts show that he was engaged in some enterprise in the South (now Delaware) River. He was in all probability a tobacco-planter; perhaps he was only a trader, and was interested in buying tobacco which was sold in large quantities to the neighboring Dutch plantations. This was in 1651, at which time he was an agent for Richard Smith, the English trader.⁶ Adam Mott settled in New Amsterdam and the house he lived in was in the old Hoogh Street, and stood on the site of the present 56 Stone Street. The house he shared with one Randel Hewit, who lived in the east end of it. This building was the property of Richard Smith, whose business affairs kept him the greater part of the time away from home.⁶ During Adam Mott's residence in New Amsterdam he had two sons baptized in the Dutch church.⁷

He moved to Hempstead in the year 1656, and on March 17, 1657, was "chosen townsman."⁸ This is the first entry

⁴ Translation of Dutch MSS., Albany, II: 236-70; III: 24, 265

⁵ Docs. Relating to Col. Hist. of N. Y., XIV: 66

⁶ Innes, *New Amsterdam and Its People*, p. 220

⁷ Recs. Ref. Dut. Ch., N. Y.

⁸ Town Recs. of Hempstead, N. Y., Lib. "A." : 1

on the first page of the first book of town records. One of the earliest of these records is the following:

“Hempsteede ye 15th March anno 1658

These presents beareth witness that Adam Mott, Inhabitant of ye aforesaid towne of Hemsteede, hath Twenty Accres of Meddo Land propriety Scituate Lyeing and being at the West side of Merrock within ye Jurisdiction of Sd Towne

Teste John James towne cle.”

Adam Mott sold part of this land a few months later, “June ye 4th Ao 1658 stilo Novo.” He sold ten acres “the ekual $\frac{1}{2}$ of my Propriety of Medow-land.” This was sold to John Seamans. At that time, and for long afterward, the neck of land in the south part of the town, between Hempstead Harbor on the east and Cow Bay, now Manhasset Bay, on the west, was a common pasture for the cattle of the town, and was hence called Cow Neck. It was already enclosed by a fence about three miles long from the “Head of the Harbor,” now Rosslyn, to the head of Cow Bay, now Manhasset. From this fence to the Sound the neck was about five miles in length from north to south, and two to three miles in width between Hempstead Harbor and Cow Bay, making about eight thousand acres. In 1657, public notice was given that:

“All who wish their cattle kept by the keeper, shall give in their number to Adam Mott before Ap 24th.” Adam Mott at that time had 3 oxen, 2 milch cows and 2 calves. Therefore he was allotted the twenty acres of “Medow-land” mentioned above.

In the absence of any bell it was then the custom to call the people to town meeting or church by beating a drum, so we find included in the town expenses for Hempstead for the year 1659, “6 shillins to Adam Mott for 4 dayes beating of the

drum.”⁹ On Feb. 24, 1663, a great honor fell to the lot of Adam Mott, and shows the confidence placed in him by the people. He was selected for the post of Deputy to meet a committee from the Dutch towns to determine the manner of future intercourse between the nationalities. This meeting took place at Hempstead. A conditional agreement was signed between Captain John Scott, for the English, and Governor Petrus Stuyvesant, Feb. 24, 1663-4, whereby it was decided that neither nationality should exercise jurisdiction for twelve months while the King and States-General endeavored to effect a settlement of “the whole of the difficulty about the island and places adjacent.” It was because of the uncertain conclusion of this meeting that the great “Landtdag” was called.¹⁰ It was assembled April 10, 1664, at the Stadt Huys in the capital (present-day New York), to take into consideration the precarious condition of the country. “Nothing of import was accomplished at this meeting, and it was dissolved without doing anything to avert the impending fate of the [Dutch] colony.”¹¹

In August of the same year, we find Adam Mott standing third in value of property on the assessment list of Hempstead. He was commissioned as Lieutenant of Hempstead Militia by Governor Richard Nicolls,¹² on April 22, 1665. He was known as Lieutenant Adam Mott ever after.¹³ He became an important personage in Hempstead, and as a “proprietor” was a large land-owner at Cow Neck, Rockaway, Merrock, Hungry Harbor, Madnan’s Neck and other places. On Jan. 28, 1670, he purchased the land of Henry Dis-

⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 65

¹⁰ Lamb, *Hist. of New York*, I: 205-7

¹¹ Docs. Rel. to the Col. Hist. of N. Y., XIV: 544-5

¹² *Conveyances*, Lib. II, Sec. of State, Albany, N. Y.

¹³ Town Recs. of Hempstead, N. Y., Lib. “A”: 193

brow on Madnan's (Great) Neck, that was formerly in the possession of Capt. John Seamans. Adam Mott settled and died there. For this piece of property he paid £61, or \$296.46 in American money. It contained one hundred and twenty acres. The original deed is held by some of Adam Mott's descendants.¹⁴

On March 12, 1681, Adam Mott made his will and in it he describes himself as being "about 60 years or thereabout" and "lyeing now very weake." He must have regained his health, for he lived several years longer, and was able to take an active part in affairs of the town. In his will he named as beneficiaries his oldest son, Adam, son James, daughter Grace, son John, son Joseph, son Gershom, son Henry's three children, "dear wife Elizabeth and all the children I have by her." The son Joseph's portion is rather interesting and is thus described:

"my son Joseph to have 100 acres when he shall see good to take it up for his use which is yet untaken up and a hollow lyeeing by the West hollow in the sandy hollow which is a great hollow."¹⁵ In this document he devises much land, and arranges for the division of his four proprietorships in the undivided lands of Hempstead. Later, for some reason, Adam Mott appears to have changed his mind in regard to the division of these lands, so on July 24, 1682, he made the following deed:

"be it known unto all men home this presants may now or hereafter consarn that I Addum mott sener inhabitant in the bounds of Hemstead in the north Riding of new Yorksher doe give and grant unto my four sonns by my first wiffe Jane mott viz Addam Jeams John and Joseph two of my propriotorships rits belonging to me in the Towne of Hemstead viz the propyartissip of John Cornish and the proprietyshep of

¹⁴ *Ibid.* 187

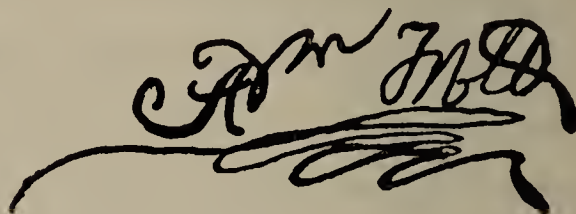
¹⁵ Surrogate Record, New York, Lib. III: 294

A N C E S T O R S A N D D E S C E N D A N T S

william lawrence with all the rits prevelegs and apurtenanses that here after shall any way belong unto them from the day and date of this presant riting to be ekally devided between the above specified foure sonns I say I doe hereby fuly and freely give and grant to them there Eyers or asigns for Ever without molestation or disturbance from me or any under me as witnes my Hand and seal this 24 day of July 1682

Addum mott sener

Signed in the presants of us
Thomas Highams
this is the X mark of
Henery Parsons



This is a tru copi by mee
Richard Gildersleeve
Clark.”¹⁶

In 1682, Adam Mott subscribed £1 toward the salary of the Rev. Jeremy Hobart, “to be paid in Corne or Cattell at Prise as it passis currant amongst us,” which proves that he was not a Friend, as has been supposed by some historians. He was an Episcopalian, as was also his son, Joseph. Many of his descendants, however, were Quakers.

When Governor Dongan required the town of Hempstead to take out a new patent in 1683, Adam Mott was one of the ten men chosen “to goe to Yorke the 20 daye of this instant month and to endever the purchasing off a pattin for the townd.”¹⁷ This was on October 9, 1684. On March 24, 1685, the governor confirmed the patent and an assessment was laid on the people of Hempstead to defray the expenses (£177) attending the application and grant, Adam Mott being one of the assessed.¹⁸ This is the last mention of him in public records. It is thought he died in 1689. His will was first offered for probate in that year, but the estate was not

¹⁶ Town Recs. of Hempstead, N. Y., Lib. “C”: 442

¹⁷ *Ibid.*, Lib. “A”: 487

¹⁸ Mott, “*New York of Yesterday*”

settled until 1707. The estate was inventoried¹⁹ on April 5, 1690, and valued at £182:9:6. No executor being named in the will, his widow, Elizabeth, was appointed administratrix by Governor Leisler, on May 12, 1690. This seems to have aroused some difficulties and on May 25, 1691, Adam Mott (eldest son by first wife) was also appointed administrator on the estate. His petition recited that his father had died intestate. Letters of administration were then granted to Elizabeth (widow) and Adam (eldest son) dated at Fort William Henry,²⁰ Oct., 30, 1691. The final distribution of Adam Mott's land was agreed upon on April 2, 1707. By this settlement the four sons of the last marriage were the only recipients, their sister, Elizabeth, who married John Okeson, having deeded her portion over to them, as shown in the following document dated 1703:

"The children of Elizabeth Mott were six in number. John Okeson of Freehold, N. J., releases all right in Estate of Adam Mott decd., which he did give to his six youngest children by his last wife Elizabeth, unto Richbell Mott, William Mott Charles Mott and Adam Mott jr.

Signed John Okeson
Elizabeth Okeson."^{21, 22}

William, Adam and Richbell received land on Great Neck, and Charles, land on Cow Neck and Rockaway; each one settled on his respective land, except Adam, who went to Cow Neck. In 1715 he conveyed his property on Great Neck to his brother William, whose descendants retained the same until 1870, when the old homestead of seven generations passed into the hands of William R. Grace, of New York. To-day it is known as "Graceland."

¹⁹ Surrogate Records, New York, Lib. 3-4: 129

²⁰ *Ibid.*, pp. 285, 292. *Cal. of Hist. Mss.*, 217

²¹ Queens County Deeds, Jamaica, N. Y., Lib. "B": 115

²² Ross, "*Hist. of Long Island*," I: 915 (1902)



PART OF THE OLD MOTT HOMESTEAD, GREAT NECK, L. I.

All through the records of Hempstead we find the name of Adam Mott in conveyances, town matters and in an official capacity; a prominent man in his day. It is evident that he was diligent in business and frugal in his habits, and that he accumulated a moderate competence. He had the respect of his fellow-townsmen and was occasionally chosen to represent their interests, but he did not push himself forward. He counted himself "Yeoman," nothing more. In Hempstead town records in 1671 he is called Lieutenant. He appears to have been willing to defend his rights when he thought them invaded.

In 1647 he married, and the record, in Dutch, is as follows:

“1647. den 28 jul Adam Maet j. m. Uyt Graefschap Esseck, en Jenne Hulet j. d. Uyt to Graeschap Buckingham.” At the time of their marriage both Adam Mott and Jane Hulet testified that they had not been married before.

She died about 1662, leaving six children, four of them being under nine years of age. No doubt there was need for a mother to step into this household, and so Adam Mott married, very shortly after, a woman called Bowne. Her first name is not known, but it is said she was a daughter of William Bowne of Monmouth County, N. J. She had one son, but died when he was an infant. This child was adopted by his mother's family, and was reared in New Jersey.²³

Adam Mott then married, in 1667, Elizabeth Redman, daughter of Ann (Parsons) Richbell, by her first husband, John Redman. The children of Adam Mott and Jane Hulet were:

- i. Adam² (the elder), bap. Nov. 14, 1649; m. Mary Stillwell. Had a daughter, Jane, who married Giles Seaman at Jamaica, in 1735, and died Aug. 21, 1759
2. ii. JAMES, bap. Oct. 5, 1651
- iii. Grace, b. probably abt. 1653
- iv. Henry, b. abt. 1657; d.²⁴ bef. 1681
- v. John, b. 1658; m. Sarah, daughter of Capt. John Seaman. He was living in 1698
3. vi. JOSEPH, b. abt. 1661

Child by second wife, _____ Bowne:

- vii. Gershom, b. abt. 1664. He had a son, William, who was a member of the Provincial Assembly of New Jersey in 1742. Gershom Mott was also the ancestor of General Gershom Mott, b. 1822, d. 1884. Resided in New Jersey

²³ Stilwell, *Hist. and Gen. Miscellany*, IV: 76

²⁴ N. Y. *Hist. Soc.* "Abstract of Wills," I: 159

Children by third wife, Elizabeth Redman:

4. viii. RICHBELL, b. 1668
 - ix. Elizabeth, m. John Okeson
 - x. Adam (the younger)
 - xi. Charles, b. abt. 1672
 - xii. William, b. Jan. 20, 1673-4; d. June 30, 1740. A Quaker; m. 12, 2 mo. 1705, Hannah Ferris of Westchester who d. June 24, 1759
 - xiii. Mary Ann

2 JAMES² MOTT, (Adam¹), was born in New Amsterdam, and baptized in the Dutch Church on Oct. 15, 1651. One of his sponsors was Carel van Brugge, an influential man in the colony. He was an Englishman from Canterbury, who lived for a while in the West Indies, and came to New Amsterdam with Director Stuyvesant. His name was Charles Bridges, but during the Dutch regime he used the Dutch equivalent, van Brugge, but with the return of the British Government, he went back to his English name.²⁵

James Mott grew up in Hempstead, where his parents had gone to live, and in 1670 he married in New York but evidently went back to Hempstead, as we find two records concerning him in the year 1679. These relate to his having sold liquor to the Indians on the 18 February,²⁶ and his pardon on the 21st. The same year he took "50 acors" of land in Hempstead and seems to have lived in both Hempstead and Mamaroneck, but James Mott spent the most of his life in Mamaroneck. He was the first Mott to leave Long Island, and this may have been due to his having married Mary Redman, the step-daughter of the wealthy patentee, of Mamaroneck, John Richbell. On Dec. 20, 1670, John and Ann Richbell "for the good oppinion and good affection we

²⁵ Innes, "*New Amsterdam and Its People*"

²⁶ Town Recs. of Hempstead, N. Y., Lib. "C": 146

have to our son-in-law James Mott and to our deare daughter Mary his wife give and grant to their heirs and assignes forever a certain home lott numbered six." After the death of John Richbell, his widow on Aug. 8, 1684, deeded to James Mott and his wife, Mary, about 30 acres of land at East Neck, Mamaroneck. This may have been the date of his permanent removal from Long Island. From this date on, James Mott became prominent in affairs of both town and county.

On Feb. 10, 1690, he was appointed Justice of Peace for Westchester County. In the same year he sold land at Hungry Harbor, L. I., to his brother, Joseph, in which deed he is mentioned as "of Mamaroneck." In 1692-3 he was again elected Justice for Westchester.²⁷

There is an undated entry which states James Mott was Captain of "a Comp^a of Foot in ye towne of Mamaroneck." This must have been previous to 1678, as the following abstract from Court minutes of Westchester shows:

"The Court orders that the Treasueurs bookes of this county under the seale of the Honobl Judg Heathcote be forthwith delivured to Capt. James Mott & Samll Palmer who after the Supervizers have chosen audicter to Audict the Same Shall delivuer the bookes to the sd Audicters who shall not breake open the Same but in ye presens of the aforesd Judg."²⁸ This could not have been later than 1678, and possibly before. As he was called *Captain* James Mott at this time, and he was made a captain in Mamaroneck, and in 1679 was living in Hempstead, we see that he was connected with both places.

²⁷ Docs. Rel. to the Col. Hist. of N. Y., IV: 27, 810

²⁸ MSS. in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Library, New York, "*Recs. of Court Minutes of Westchester, Eastdown or Oastdorp, 1657-1662; 1674-1678*"

James Mott served on the Grand Jury at Westchester,²⁹ on the "8 and 9 dayes of June, 1687," and was appointed tax collector for Westchester County on October 15, 1692. In January, 1698, a survey was made of the state of New York, in order to discriminate between the loyal and disloyal subjects. At this time, James Mott, in Mamaroneck, signed the required Test and took the Oath of Allegiance to the King.³⁰ The first entry in the first book of records of the town of Mamaroneck is the following:

"Capt. James Mott is chusen asessor for the ensueing yr 1697."

James Mott's wife, Mary, died about 1685, and in the Census for the year, 1698, we find him living at Mamaroneck with his wife, Elizabeth, and five children. It is hard to discriminate between the children of the first and second marriage. We know there was a son, James, born to Mary (Redman) Mott, who would have been twenty-three years of age at this time. He may be the Jeames in the census list, or all five children may have belonged to the second family.

"Sept. 5, 1698 Memorandum on account of the names of the famylies of the people living in Momoroneck

Mrs Ann Richbell & her negerine

Capt. James Mott wife Elizabeth and famyly

Elizabeth Mot

Grace Mott

Jeames Mott

Phebe Mot

Martha Mott and his neger man."³¹

One more entry in the town records of Mamaroneck is of interest here.

²⁹ Westchester Historical Society, White Plains, N. Y., "Court Minutes"

³⁰ Deed at White Plains, N. Y., Lib. "C": 7

³¹ English Mss. Albany, V.42; N. Y. Gen. and Bio. Rec., April, 1928: 103

"I James Mott do give and grant to Margaret Disbrow and her three sons Henery John and Benjamin all belonging to Momorionack to them and their famylies forever the Liberty of burying their dead whether Father or Mother husband or wife brother or sister son or daughter in a certain peace of land Laying near the Salt meado where Mr John Richbell and his wife's Mother and my wife Mary Mott was buried in my home lott or field adjoining to my house written by

William Palmer clerk for
Capt. James Mott."³²

This is undated, but must have been written between the years 1684, which was the date of death of John Richbell, and 1700. Mrs. John Richbell would undoubtedly be also buried here, and as no mention is made of her interment, it must have been before 1700, the year in which she died. The relationship of the Disbrows has not been determined. James Mott was a member of the Episcopal Church at Rye, and a Vestryman, in 1702.

Capt. James Mott married Mary Redman, daughter of John Redman and his wife, Ann Parsons, who later became Mrs. John Richbell. This marriage of James Mott took place in New York on Sept. 5, 1670. Mary died about 1685, and James Mott married as his second wife, Elizabeth Bloomer(?)

Capt. James Mott died intestate in the year 1707, and on Nov. 23, of the same year, letters of administration were granted to his widow, Elizabeth.³³ The date of her death has not been ascertained. The children by the first marriage were at least two:

- i. James,³ b. 1675
- ii. MARY, b. abt. 1678; m. Aert Willemsz. For descendants see the WILLIAMS family

³² Town Recs. of Mamaroneck, N. Y., Lib. I: 71

³³ "Abstracts of N. Y. Wills," I: 451

3 JOSEPH² MOTT, (Adam¹), was born in Hempstead about 1661. He was a farmer, and a resident of Hempstead all of his life. When he was twenty-one years old, his father conveyed to him a parcel of land "in the towne of Hempstead," the deed bearing the date, "24 daye July 1682." On a tax list dated 1685, he is said to have 66 acres. In 1690, his brother James, having left Long Island and gone to Mamaroneck, sold to Joseph Mott a piece of land at Hungry Harbor. James had acquired this by inheritance from his father, Adam Mott. In 1702, Joseph Mott bought land from William Smith in Hempstead and in 1714 he purchased from John Williams a good sized tract of land, which he shortly after sold to Jeremiah Williams of Cow Neck. In addition to all these parcels of land, Joseph Mott inherited from his father, Adam Mott, "100 acres when he sees fit to take it up."

Joseph Mott was counted a rich man, and must have left his children well to do. Like his father and brothers, he took an active interest in the affairs of the community; and held several town offices. In 1695 he was elected constable, and among the old records of Hempstead the following is found:

"Joseph Mott is one among others chosen to macke Prudentiall orders consarning fences and Conserning Swine running around on ye Commons and to macke Reterne to Ye Towne for Theirre Approbation by order

joseph pettit clercke hemsted aprille Ye 1th 1700."

He was an Episcopalian, and a member and vestryman of old St. George's church in Hempstead. Joseph Mott married about 1685 (presumably) Miriam Dorlandt, daughter of Jans Gerritse Dorlandt and his first wife, whose name is unknown. The reasons for assigning the name Dorlandt to Joseph Mott's wife, Miriam, are the following:

Jans Gerritse Dorlandt is said to have had a daughter,

Miriam, born about 1663. He also had a son, Elias, born in 1656, and died in 1692, leaving two sons one of whom was born in 1682 and named Elias. He was a nephew of Miriam Dorlandt, the wife of Joseph Mott. When Joseph Mott made his will in 1734-5, it was witnessed by the above Elias, who is called Elias "Dorlanse." When Joseph Mott's son, Samuel, found it necessary in 1736 to make his last will and testament, he appointed "my Uncle (cousin), Elias Dorland my executor." At this time Elias Dorland was a man of fifty-four. (See DORLANDT family.) One of the witnesses to the will of Samuel Mott, was Thomas Williams who was a half-brother of Elias Dorland. The name Samuel had not as yet appeared in the Mott family but it does come in in this family of Joseph Mott, it being given to his fourth child. He may have been named for his Uncle Samuel Dorlandt, the elder brother of Miriam. Therefore while there is not documentary proof of the marriage of Joseph Mott and Miriam Dorlandt, the compiler feels justified from evidence on hand, in assuming the above analysis to be correct.

Joseph Mott's will was executed March 24, 1734-5, and proved on Feb. 6, 1735-6. In this he leaves "to my oldest son, Joseph £300, and the rest of my moveable estate to my four children, Joseph, Samuel, Jacob and Ann. My two negroes, to have their liberty to live with which of my children they shall choose. Witnesse Elias Dorlanse."³⁴ When Miriam Mott died is not known; she predeceased her husband.

In the census of Hempstead, taken in the year 1698, we find the name of Joseph Mott and his family:

"Joseph mott	miriam mott
miriam mot	Jeanne mott
	Joseph mott
	samuel mat."

³⁴ Surrogate Record, New York City, Lib. XII: 423

This gives us the names of the children born before 1698, but the dates of their birth are a matter of conjecture. The fifth child, Jacob Mott, was probably born after 1700. One authority gives the births of these children as beginning in 1700 and the birth of the fifth child, Jacob, on August 9, 1714, but the census, referred to above, disproves the statement. The following list has been compiled from available material and would seem to be as nearly correct as can be obtained:

- i. Miriam,³ b. abt. 1687; m. Samuel Cornell
- ii. Jeanne, b. abt. 1690; d. bef. 1734; m. bef. 1710, Benjamin Seaman
- 5. iii. JOSEPH, b. abt. 1695
- iv. Samuel, b. abt. 1697; will proved Mar. 27, 1737; m. Martha Smith. In his will he mentions his wife, Martha, and names "my brother Joseph, and my Uncle Elias Dorlan and my brother Samuel Cornell and Jacob Smith, executors. Witnesses

Thomas Williams
Benja Seaman."

Samuel Mott's widow, Martha, married in 1738 John Hicks, and was the mother of Elias Hicks, the famous Quaker preacher

- v. Jacob, b. Aug. 9, 1714 (?); d. 1805; m. July 16, 1735, Abigail, daughter of Samuel and Ruth Jackson. She was born in 1720, and died Sept. 8, 1781. On Sept. 1, 1743, she and her husband were baptized in St. George's Church, Hempstead. He was Captain of Militia in Hempstead and always called Captain Jacob Mott. Although he was a large land owner in Dutchess County, he never lived there. He is the Captain Jacob Mott whose name appears frequently in the Dutchess County land records, between the years 1757-1792, in which he conveys several tracts of land to his "cousins" (in modern parlance, nephews), Joseph and Samuel Mott, sons of his brother Joseph. He made his will in 1803, and died in 1805. In this document he mentions a large number of heirs. His son, Jacob, was an alderman in New York, and

died there on Aug. 16, 1823. It is absolutely certain that Captain Jacob Mott was of Hempstead *only*, and that none of his sons settled in Dutchess County

vi. Ann, mentioned in her father's will

4 RICHBELL² MOTT, (Adam¹), was born in 1668, on Long Island. Very little is found concerning Richbell Mott except land transfers. He appears to have owned much land. He lived at both Cow Neck and Great Neck, but seems to have drafted his will at Hempstead. In 1711, living at Cow Neck, he bought land there from Samuel Sands.³⁵ He also inherited from his father, Adam Mott, land at Great Neck. He is called "a man of character and substance." There is no record of his having held town offices. He was one of the executors of the estate of his grandmother, Ann Richbell, "Gentlewoman of Mamoroneck."

Richbell Mott executed his will on Sept. 22, 1734, and it was proved Dec. 3, 1734. In it he describes himself as "Richbell Mott of Hempstead."³⁶ In this document he leaves "All my personal estate to my wife, Elizabeth Mott, (except two negro slaves 'Tom' and 'Hagar' and my Irish servant boy 'David' and one half my crop of wheat and what is left to my son Edmund). And she is to have the use of all my farm or Plantation on Great Neck, and £20 per annum during her widowhood. To my son Edmund 5 shillings. To my son Richard a crop of winter wheat on condition that he assists his mother. The Irish servant boy is to have at the end of his term a good homespun suit of apparrell besides his every day clothes and a narrow axe. And I would have my son Richard instruct him as far as he can in his learning. My son Richard is to have all the negro slaves on

³⁵ Deed at Jamaica, L. I., Lib. "C": 52

³⁶ Sur. Rec. N. Y. City, Lib. XII: 230

condition of his giving security for the payment of £8 to my wife. Before the first of May next my wife is to move off the farm on Madnans Neck and the executors are to sell the same with all appurtenances. Out of the proceeds my wife is to have £20 per annum. My son Richard to have £50, daughter Elizabeth £100, Mary £90, Ann £50, Jemima £60, Keziah £110, Deborah, £140. All the rest of my estate to my four grandsons Richbell son of Adam Mott of Staten Island, Richbell son of Edmund Mott of Cow Neck, and Richard and Joseph, sons of Joseph Mott of Cow Neck. I appoint my well respected sons-in-law Jonathan Townsend of Oyster Bay, and Joseph Mott of Cow Neck as my executors, and also my friend Jacob Smith.”

Richbell Mott’s widow, Elizabeth, died five years later, and her will follows:³⁷

“To my son Edmund my wheat and a three year old heifer which is at Great Neck. To the heirs of his daughter Margaret £10. To my son Edmund all my waring apparrell except a cloak and a pair of thread stockings being men’s stockings. To my granddaughter Phebe daughter of Stephen Wood £10. To my daughter Jemima Wood a crape gown and a cotton and wool petticoat. I leave to Stephen Wood what is due to me for keeping for one year and a half an old negro wench. To daughter Deborah some of my waring apparrell and a piece of homespun cloth which is in my chest, three pewter Basons and a Pewter Platter. To daughter Keziah a pewter tankard, to my grandson Daniel Kissam a pair of gold sleeve buttons also a pair to cousin Phebe daughter of Richard Thorne To cousin Mary Pudney, widow, all my flax to granddaughter Mary Tredwell my warming pan, to granddaughter Elizabeth daughter of Adam Mott all my tea tackling, All the rest to my children Edmund Richard Elizabeth Ann Mary Jemima Keziah and Deborah.

Executed Mar. 7, 1737

Proved Apr. 16, 1739.”

Richbell Mott died in 1734, and his wife in 1739. Richbell and Elizabeth Mott were the grandparents of Margaret

³⁷ *Ibid.* Lib. XIII: 285

Mott, who married Melancthon Smith, a noted statesman of his day. His grandson, Admiral Melancthon Smith, of the U. S. Navy, died in 1893.

Richbell Mott was married to Elizabeth Thorne in New York,³⁸ on Oct. 14, 1696. They had nine children:

- i. Edmund³
- ii. Richard
- iii. Adam
- iv. Elizabeth, m. Jonathan Townsend
- v. Mary, m. _____. Tredwell
- vi. Ann, m. _____. Kissam?
- vii. Jemima, m. Stephen Wood
- viii. Keziah, m. _____. Jackson
- ix. DEBORAH, b. May 3, 1708; m. Joseph Mott, her cousin

The correct order of the above children can not be known

5 JOSEPH³ MOTT, (Joseph,² Adam¹), was born at Hempstead, about 1695, and settled there as a farmer. He inherited money and land from his father, Joseph, in 1736, and so, probably, had a good start in life. In 1738 he appears to have become interested in the lands of Dutchess County, and by deeds recorded at Poughkeepsie, we can see that he acquired a good deal of property.

Dutchess Deeds.

Liber 2, 72. 3 Oct. 1738. William Antill, atty. of London, and others, to Mordecai Lester and Joseph Mott of Hempsted, for £1600, one full and equal ninth part of land on Hudson's River bounded on w. by river, between the creek called by the Indians Aquasing, and by the Christians the Fish Creek, S. by land of Myndert Harmanse and Company, and extending to the province of Connecticut.

This is the purchase of the Patent.

Liber 6, 129. 1749, Mordecai Lester of Crumb Elbow and Joseph Mott of Hempstead, for £800 to Timothy Case and John Fuller land in Crum Elbow Precinct, in Patten called Lower Nine Partners and joining to Hudson's River, bounded S. by Col. Henry Filkin's dec'd, N. by Capt. Sims dec'd, E. by sd. Filkins, W. by River. 1100 acres.

³⁸ See THORNE family

Liber 6, 125. 24 May, 1750. Ti'm'y Case and John Fuller both of Crum Elbow to Joseph Mott of Hempstead for £428 land in his possession "called a water Lott" No. 3 in Great Nine Partners. beginning at S. W. corner of lot No. 4 on the Hudson's River from thence E. along lot no. 4 until the S. E. corner thereof from thence S 31 chains till the N. E. corner of lot No. 2 from thence W. 10 N to the Hudson's River at the N. W. corner of sd lott No 2 thence up along sd River as it runs, to the place of beginning being bounded N. by Lott No 4 E by James Emmott or assignees, S by Lot No 2 and W by the Hudson's River.

Liber 2, 369. 20 Feb. 1749-50. Joseph Mott and Mordecai Lester to Capt. Barendt Lewis of Poughkeepsie, a farm on the east side of Kings road. 100 acres.

Liber 4, 377. 25 May, 1757. Joseph Mott of Hempstead, yeoman to Capt. Jacob Mott of Hempstead for £400 "all that one certain lott of land" being lot No. 3 commonly known by the name of the water lot in the Great Nine Partners containing about 1200 acres bounded S by Lot No 2, N. by Lot No. 4, W. by Hudsons River "and to extend as far east as the sd Lot No 3 runs." Witness acknowledged 1765

Liber 5, 41. 10 Apr. 1761. Joseph Mott of Crumb Elbow Precinct to Joshua Haight of same, for £200 one certain tract in Great or Lower Nine Partners "being part of a lot of land which in the great or general division is commonly known as Lot No 4 in that division," 100 acres adjoining land of Jonathan Hoag.

Although owning so much land in Dutchess County, Joseph Mott remained in Hempstead until after 1759. In the foregoing deed bearing date April 10, 1761, he is distinctly called "of Crumb Elbow Precinct," and this is the first time he is mentioned as being in residence any place but Hempstead. These deeds and his will, abundantly identify this man as of Hempstead origin, and as the brother of "Jacob Mott of Hempstead." In his will dated 1762, he makes "my loving brother Jacob of Queens County my executor."

Joseph Mott lived on Cow Neck. He married his cousin, Deborah, daughter of Richbell and Elizabeth (Thorne) Mott. She died before 1759, for on June 3, 1759, he married,

as a second wife, Catherine Boerum, and the marriage is registered in St. George's Church, Hempstead. It was after this that Joseph moved to Dutchess County where he spent the remainder of his life. He made his will on Aug. 28, 1762, and it was proved Feb. 16, 1765. In this testament he bequeaths

"To son Joseph £10, to my wife Catherena £200 and 2 horses, a negro girl, best bed, and the farming utensils on my farm, which farm is situated in Lot 3 on Hudson River in the Great Nine Partners, and is to extend from said river east into the woods until it contains 300 acres. And one equal half of the remainder of said Lot I leave to my son Joseph and his wife during their lives, and then one half to his son Joseph and the other half to the rest of his children. The other half of said lot I give to my son Samuel. And the 300 acres first mentioned I give to my son Richard but my wife is to have use of the farm till my son is of age but if she contract matrimony she shall deliver up the farm to my executors. If she remain my widow she is to have one third of the same farm.

To my son Jacob all my right in a certain lot in the last Division of Great Nine Partners, joining the land of Daniel Carpenter; one half of said lot belongs to Benjamin L_____ tr [page torn] and the other half to me. I make my loving brother Jacob of Queens Co. Long Island, and my trusty friend Lawrence Marston, executors. They are to pay to my son Joseph £10 and to my wife £200 and all the rest of my estate to my four daughters; Martha wife of James Valentine, Jane wife of Timothy Smith, Elizabeth, wife of Samuel Smith, and Jemima, wife of John Canon. And I do declare this to be my voluntary will without the perswasions of any parsons whatsoever.³⁹

Joseph Mott, of Charlotte Precinct. Aug. 28, 1762."

Joseph Mott died in 1765, having lived but five years in Great Nine Partners. By his first wife he had seven children, and by the second marriage, two sons and a daughter. The children by the first wife:

- i. Richard,⁴ b. Nov. 26, 1727. Will executed at New Windsor, N. Y., probated April 18, 1758; m. Elizabeth Smith, March 30, 1755. Living in 1757

³⁹ Court of Appeals, Albany

- ii. Joseph, b. Sept. 27, 1729, living in Charlotte Precinct in 1767, and of Clinton Precinct (part of Charlotte Precinct), in 1789. Moved to "Calwells Manor, Chittenden Co., Vermont," where on July 11, 1789, he conveyed to his son, "Joseph Mott of Calwells Manor, Chittenden Co Vermont, 289 acres in the Great Nine Partners." He is buried at South Hero, in Grand Isle County, Vermont. Married Phoebe Smith, Jan. 19, 1748, in St. George's Church in Hempstead. She was living in 1767
- iii. Martha, b. March 31, 1731; m. James Vallentine
- iv. Jane, b. Feb. 3, 1733; m. Sept. 23, 1750, Timothy Smith, Jr.
- v. Elizabeth, b. Oct. 11, 1734; m. March 18, 1753, Samuel Smith
- 6. vi. SAMUEL, b. Feb. 5, 1736
- vii. Jemima, b. Nov. 26, 1737; m. Sept. 7, 1758, John Cannon

Children by second marriage:

- viii. Richard, b. July 1, 1760
- ix. Jacob, b. Aug. 20, 1762, in Charlotte Precinct. He was known as Major Jacob Mott. His land in Dutchess County was confiscated during the Revolution, and he moved to Caldwells Manor, and later to Alburgh, Vermont, where he died in 1826. He was burned to death in his home. He married Hannah Williams, daughter of Richbell Williams, and Margaret van Dyck. She was a younger sister of Margaret Williams who married Jacob's brother, Samuel (born 1736). Hannah Williams was born in 1759, and died in Alburgh, Jan. 10, 1828. In her father's will she is called Annatje, the Dutch word for Hannah. Their children were:
 - 1. Peggy, b. 1786; d. April 14, 1827; m. Nathan Pettis.
 - 2. Jacob, b. 1787; d. Nov. 18, 1840; m. Ann Sowles, b. 1787; d. June 25, 1852.
 - 3. William.
 - 4. Cornelia, m. George Sweet.
 - 5. Ephraim.
 - 6. Eleanor, m. Richard Deuel.
 - 7. Richard
- x. Catharine

6 SAMUEL⁴ MOTT, (Joseph,³ Joseph,² Adam¹), was born in Hempstead, L. I., on Feb. 5, 1736, and died at Alburgh, Vermont, on June 14, 1819.

When Samuel Mott was twenty-five years old, his father, Joseph, moved to Dutchess County, where he had been buying and selling land since 1738. It may be that it was at this

time that Samuel got away from Hempstead and also settled in Dutchess County in what was called Charlotte Precinct. This was within the district known as "Nine Partners." On April 7, 1767, "Capt. Jacob Mott, Yeoman of Hemstead," sold to "Samuel Mott, Yeoman of Charlotte Precinct," land-lot number three in Great Nine Partners "being one of the water Lotts," for "5 shillins currant money." "On April 20, 1767, Capt. Jacob Mott of Hempstead, sold to Samuel Mott of Charlotte Precinct" four hundred acres in the Water Lot, which was in the "last division of Great Nine Partners," and on the next day, April 21, 1767, "for love and affection" Jacob Mott, of Hempstead, gives to Samuel Mott, "my loving cousin" [in modern parlance, nephew], "part of lot number three, known as water Lott, to be taken off the west end of the farm that Samuel Mott now lives on."⁴⁰

On August 17, 1767, Samuel Mott and his wife, Margaret, and Joseph Mott and his wife, Phebe, sold part of lot number three, to Albertus Schryver, of Rhinebeck, for £215. The land known as the "water Lott" must have contained many acres, for on May 1, 1770, Capt. Jacob Mott, "Yeoman of Hemsteede" makes another gift to his "loving cousin, Samuel Mott of Charlotte Precinct," "being part of the Water Lott in Great Nine Partners."

"To all Christian People to whom those presents shall come, I Jacob Mott, yeoman of Hemstead, Queen's county on Island of Nassau and in the Province of New Yorke send greeting. Know ye that I Jacob Mott for and in consideration of the Love and Good Will and Affection which I have and do bare towards my loveng Cousen [nephew], Samuel Mott of Charlotte Precinct in Dutchess county in Province afore said Have given granted and by these presents do freely fully give and grant unto the said Samuel Mott his heirs & Assigns forever a certain tract or parcel of land to say three hundred acres of land situated lying & being

⁴⁰ Deed at Poughkeepsie, N. Y., Lib. V: 110

at the East End of Lott number 3 in the first division of the Great Nine Partners, and known by name of Water Lott butted and bounded as follows: easterly on Joseph Hagaman's Land, southerly on the land of david Concklin, westerley on other lands of Samuel Mott, and Northerly on Lott No. 4. To have & To Hold the above said Bargained premises unto him the sd. Samuel Mott his heirs & assigns for ever absolutely without any manner of condition as I the sd. Jacob Mott have freely fully and absolutely & of my own accord set and put in further testimony. In witness whereof I have hereunto sett my hand and seale this first day of May & in Yeare of our Lord One Thousand seven Hundred & seventy."⁴¹

On December 15, 1787, Samuel Mott and wife, Margaret, sell their land in Clinton (formerly Charlotte) Precinct and balance of lot number three, to John Golden.⁴² Possibly Samuel Mott and his wife were preparing to move farther north at this time, and were thus disposing of their possessions in Dutchess County. This was at the close of the Revolution. Just what part Samuel Mott took in that affair cannot be determined. He signed the Association Test in Northeast Precinct,⁴³ June–July, 1775. There is an old record which is practically buried among the town records of Alburgh, which reads as follows:

“Copy of a letter from his Excellency Thomas Chittenden Esq. To Messrs Benj. Marvin and Samuel Mott, Esq^{re}.

Alburgh Vermont, May 8, 1792

The unfortunate circumstances of your being wounded, and one Since
Lame, and Perseverance to support yourself and families, Induces me to
declare that on your Taking a Lease of one Hundred acres of Land in the
town I will discharge the rent to me for the term of Seven Years the
next ensuing.

Your
Humble Serva^{nt}
Ira Allen.”⁴⁴

⁴¹ *Ibid.*, Lib. 6: 16

⁴² *Ibid.*, Lib. XI: 488

⁴³ Hasbrouck, “*Hist. of Dutchess Co.*,” p. 104

⁴⁴ Town Recs. of Alburgh, Vt., Lib. I. Written on the inside of front board cover. Rewritten across with a description of cattle ear-marks

The above letter indicates that Samuel Mott had been wounded in fighting "for the cause," but whether it was during the Revolution, or later, during all the disturbance with Great Britain over the ownership of Alburgh, cannot be known. The Secretary of State, at Montpelier, has nothing on record to show what this letter relates to. Samuel Mott, in all probability, moved to Alburgh about 1789, and was present at the first town meeting, held in 1792.

On November 1, 1744, the territory now called Alburgh, by far the largest sub-division of Grand Isle County, had been granted by the King of France to Francis Focault, and that grant was subsequently confirmed by Great Britain. From Focault, the title passed to General Haldimand, in 1763; thence, through Henry Caldwell to John Caldwell, all being British subjects, and became known as "Caldwell's Upper Manor."

The lessees, or grantees, of Caldwell occupied and improved the territory and were in possession when Governor Chittenden, directly at the close of the Revolution, granted Alburgh to Ira Allen and his sixty-four fellows. This was in 1781. Then followed a conflict of title and much disturbance, but the Caldwell title was declared to be invalid for the reason that it had not been recorded in New York.⁴⁵

Before this, in 1766, by an Act of Parliament, the town of Alburgh was severed from Canada and became a part of New York, and remained so *in law*, until the controversy between New York and Vermont was settled. It was assigned to Vermont, by the Resolution of Congress, August 20, 1781, to which New York consented in 1790. By the Treaty of 1783, Great Britain confirmed it to Vermont and Congress further

⁴⁵ Aldrich, "Hist. of Grand Isle and Franklin Counties," pp. 112-13

confirmed it by the Act of 1791, which admitted it as a state into the Union. Thus, in 1792, Governor Chittenden had a perfect right to assert the jurisdiction of Vermont, and also to assert that the establishment of civil government there had no bearing whatever on the legal rights of citizens of the town claiming or possessing land there. In 1785, Henry Caldwell appealed to the sympathy and generosity of Vermont, in a petition asking that his title to the Manor lands be confirmed to him, but his petition could not well be granted. The settlers under Caldwell held their lands by possession and Caldwell sold his other interests to Heman Allen, who resorted to the courts with the result of final defeat.⁴⁶

These people, who held their lands of Henry Caldwell, had not only possession, but as well, a sort of town organization, with such officers as were authorized under British customs and laws. When the proprietary under the Vermont charter, sought and assumed to create titles of their own, and put settlers on the lands under those titles, the Provincial authorities in Canada, from their point of view, saw a flagrant breach of the treaty provisions, and they therefore thought fit to possess the territory with troops, and exercise surveillance over the region, both of land and lake. Their garrisons were maintained at Dutchman's Point, on North Hero, and at Point au Fer, in N. Y., opposite to Alburgh. There were no overt acts of hostility nor conflicts of authority until the settlers, under the Vermont charter, attempted to organize the town in 1792. This organization, under Vermont authority, which seems to have been the occasion of all the troubles in this particular vicinity, and came so near in-

⁴⁶ *Ibid.*, pp. 629-30; "Governor and Council," Vol. IV: App. "E"

volving the two countries in another war, was effected in pursuance of the following warning:

“Pursuant to express orders from His Excellency the Governor of the State of Vermont, to us directed. These are to warn all the Inhabitants of the town of Allburgh qualified as the law directs to vote for town officers, to meet at the House of Michael Housinger’s, on the 7th of June next at 10 o’clock in the morning for the following purposes:

- 1st. To chuse a moderator to regulate sd meeting.
- 2^d To chuse such civil officers as the Law directs in the State. And to do any other business that maybe found necessary to be done on sd day.

Given under our Hands at Alburgh this 16th day of May, 1792.

Sam^l Mott } Justices of
Benja Marvin } the Peace.”⁴⁷

In accordance with the warning, the meeting was held, and was, in all likelihood, a stormy one. Among the personnel of the town officers, we find:

Selectmen	Richard Mott Joshua Manning
Constable	Joseph Mott
Listers	John Ladue Alex Griggs
Leather Sealers	Gabriel Manning
Grand Juror	John Ladue
Surveyor of Highways	Richard Mott Alex Griggs
Fence Viewers	Jacob Mott
Haywards	Joseph Mott
Petit Jurors.	Richard Mott John Griggs



⁴⁷ Deed at Alburgh, Vt., Lib. 1.; Wilbur, “*Early Hist. of Vermont*,” pp. 77-98

At this first meeting of the inhabitants, they elected a full complement of officers for the town—a very unusual performance. Governor Chittenden and the proprietary had determined upon the full and thorough organization of Alburgh, under Vermont authority; they knew full well the sentiment existing in the town on the part of the Caldwell and British adherents, for of the latter there were many. By his action, the Governor proposed to, and did, test the loyalty of the town, those holding under all claims to title, and the result was an immediate conflict of authority, and threatened open rupture between the British Government and the United States. In 1794, it was openly charged that the action of Vermont had endangered the peace between the two countries.

The movements of the British troops in Canada, and also of the American troops in the United States, inclined to establish this opinion. President Washington under an Act of Congress, dated May 9, 1794, required Governor Chittenden to place three regiments of militia, numbering nearly three thousand men, in readiness as minute men. The period of British surveillance commenced in 1783 and continued until 1796, when in compliance with the terms of Jay's treaty of Amity and Commerce with Great Britain, the troops were withdrawn and the Vermont authorities left in undisputed possession of the town.

During these years there were many skirmishes, and it may have been in some of these that Samuel Mott received the wound which won for him free rent of one hundred acres of land for the space of seven years. The following document suffices to show that there was at least much friction following the town meeting of May 1, 1792.

Captain Timothy Allen of South Hero in Chittenden County of Lawful age Testifies & says that on the 12th day of June instant he being on his way down the lake in a boat in company with a Number of Others was hailed by the Maria, examined & permitted to pass on; that he called at Wind Mill point—and from thence on express was sent, for Esq^r Samuel Mott & Esq^r Benj^a Marvin of Alburgh to come to the point afores^d that the express returned & told them at the point that he found the house of Esq^r Mott surrounded by a Strong guard of British Troops, & that he was informed a British guard had gone after Esq^r Marvin—All which Esq^r Mott & Esq^r Marvin a little afterwards affirmed to them on the point—And Esq^r Marvin further said that he was a prisoner and at liberty upon parole—That he (this deponent) being on his return up the lake was hailed by the Maria, examined and permitted to pass—that he called at Point Afair and was conducted by a Corporal to Captain De Chambautts Room—That the Captain observed to him & Company that he wished them to acquaint his Excellency the Governor of Vermont & Other Gentlemen that being a British Officer he had positive orders to protect the people within these posts, meaning Point afair & Alburgh, and that if he could not do it with pacific means, he must do it with the force of arms—That he, this deponent, on his departure from Point afair, was hailed again by the Maria, brot back, and after examination had, permitted to pass on—and further the deponent saith not —Burlington June 15th 1792.

Tim^o Allen.

Evidently Samuel Mott and Benjamin Marvin were kept prisoners in their own homes, surrounded by British troops. Being the two Justices of Peace, it was probably well to keep them locked up. Through all of these stormy times, Samuel Mott never relinquished his hold on town affairs, and between the years 1792–1802 he held many offices. He was a freeman in 1792, and elected a selectman on November 22, of the same year; Town clerk from 1793–1797, Surveyor in 1795 and member of the House of Representatives 1801–1802. Before 1800, Governor Chittenden had commissioned Samuel Mott as magistrate, and he appears to have carried out many secret investigations for the Governor.

The British troops interrupted the officers of Alburgh in every possible way, imprisoning them, taking from them property which they had taken by virtue of writs issued by the authority of the State of Vermont, and taking their writs from them as stated in several affidavits communicated by his Excellency, the Governor.⁴⁸ This was in October, 1792. Again in 1794, Samuel Mott, Esq^{re} and Benjamin Marvin were warned by an armed British force "to leave that Place [Alburgh] in the course of Two Months."⁴⁹ In 1792, Governor Chittenden wrote a letter to one Joshua Stanton, in which he said:

".....you will also call on Esq^{rs} Benja Marvin and Samuel Mott of Alburgh, and request them to give me particular information in writing whether the inhabitants of that town have organized agreeable to the order I have heretofore given, and what is the appearance of the people with respect to this government.

I am yours etc. T. Chittenden."⁵⁰

From all this one assumes that Samuel Mott was an influential and valued inhabitant in the very beginning of Alburgh. He owned quite a lot of land here and in Dutchess County, and also in Canada.

When Samuel Mott came to Alburgh or Caldwell's Manor as it was then called, there was no established church, but the place was visited from time to time by a young Methodist circuit rider, called Lorenzo Dow. In 1799, he was about twenty-two years of age and formed a society in Alburgh consisting of only seven persons. These were added to, one or two at a time. There were two homes in Alburgh open to this young preacher, in which he could hold religious services.

⁴⁸ "Governor and Council," Vol. IV: 471

⁴⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 468

⁵⁰ Vt. State Papers, Vol. 24: 48

One of these was the home of Samuel Mott, on the west shore. This was due to the fact that Samuel Mott was much interested in Dow and his preaching, but not in religion particularly, as he professed none. Later on he and his wife both became ardent members of the Methodist Episcopal church. We are told that on these preaching occasions great preparations were made and “many shared the Esquire’s hospitality.” After Dow’s day, came a young man called Anson, and it was during his ministry that John Ladue and his wife, who was a daughter of Samuel Mott, became members.

When Samuel Mott lived at Alburgh he traded in Corbin and Moore’s store and in an old account book we find these entries:

July 26 1793					
	Sam ^{ll} Mott per Wife	Cr.	£	s.	d.
	By making 1 shirt		0	2	0
	“ ¾ y ^d ribband @ 1/6		0	1	1½
Dec. 24 1793					
	Sam ^l Mott Esq ^{re}	Dr			
	To 1 watch		4	4	0
	“ 1 iron bounde ladder		0	5	0

Being the twenty-fourth day of December, Samuel Mott was probably out doing his Christmas shopping.

Among the town records of Alburgh is the following:⁵¹

“this Day R’cevd of W^m Soule, constable an attachment layd on 10 acres of land in lott No. 61 in the first consession in the town and a peace of green wheat thereon growing, the propertie of Abr^{ham} Hilliker atached in favor of Sam^{ll} Mott. enter^d Aprill y^e 16th 1793.”

“June 9 1792
the Cattel mark of Sam^l Mott Esq^{re}
Crop of the Right Ear.⁵² Transferred to William Mott, 20 Aprel 1818.”

⁵¹Town Recs. Alburgh, Vt., Lib. I: 12
⁵²*Ibid.*, p. 20

In all the state and town records Samuel Mott's name bears the courtesy title, "Esquire," which is an indication of his standing. Like most of his neighbors he was a farmer, and his house and land were on the west shore, facing Lake Champlain and the Adirondacks beyond. He made his will in Alburgh on Dec. 10, 1818, and it was proved on July 6, 1819. He died June 14, 1819, and is buried at Alburgh. He was twice married. His first wife was Margaret, daughter of Richbell and Margaret (van Dyck) Williams. She was born in 1742 in Dutchess County, N. Y., and died in Alburgh, Vt., Dec. 28, 1789. She and Samuel Mott were married in Dutchess County in 1762. The stone erected to their memory in the cemetery at Alburgh bears a double inscription as follows:

"In Memory
of
Samuel Mott
who died
June 14, 1819
in the 84th
year of his age.

In Memory
of
Margaret
consort of
Samuel Mott
who died
Dec. 28th, 1789
in the 47th
year of her age.

Mrs. Mott is the first buried in this yard."

Samuel Mott's second wife was Susanah _____, whom he married at some date prior to March 14, 1793, when they witnessed a deed in Alburgh. Her surname is not known. The children by the first marriage were:

- i. James,⁵ b. 1764; m. _____ Freeland. Resided in Lockport, N. Y.
- ii. Margaret, b. 1766; m. Peter Storm
- iii. DEBORAH, b. 1769; m. Rev. John LaDue. For descendants see the LADUE family
- iv. Joseph, b. 1771. Was an inventor of machinery



GRAVESTONE OF SAMUEL MOTT AND HIS WIFE

- v. Ephraim, b. 1773; m. Rebecca Nelson. Resided at St. Johns, P. Q. Had a son, Edward
- vi. Martha, b. 1775; m. John Deuel
- vii. Jacob, b. 1778; m. Zerviah Sowles
- viii. Samuel, b. 1780; m. Catherine Griggs. Lived at Caldwell's Manor, P. Q.⁵³ He was baptized in the church there on Feb. 12, 1830
- ix. Richard, b. abt. 1783; m. Oct. 12, 1806, Ann Nelson of Alburgh.⁵⁴
- x. John, b. (prob.) 1785; m. Tirzah Taylor of Caldwell's Manor, Lower Canada. They lived at Altona, N. Y.
- xi. William, b. 1787 (?). He lived in Alburgh and operated a ferry across Lake Champlain from above Windmill Point. It is described by one of his descendants, "a ferry operated by a generated power derived from the tread of four horses, two

⁵³ Church Recs. Prothonotary's Office, St. Johns, Canada

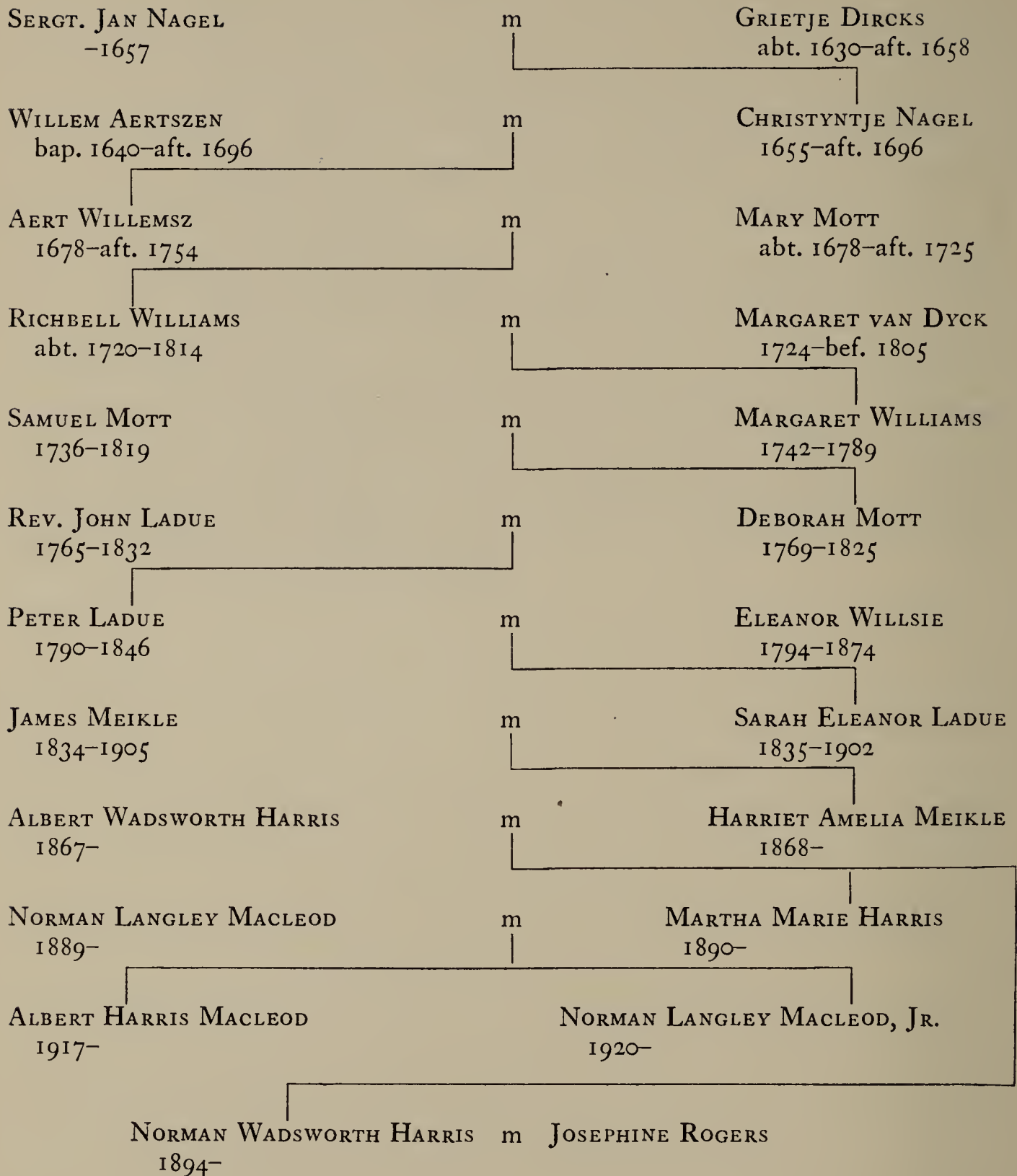
⁵⁴ Town Recs. Alburgh, Vt., Lib. IV: 51

on each side of the boat, and had a capacity of about forty head of cattle." William Mott lived at one time in Canada. His wife's name has not come to light, nor a complete list of his children. He had at least one son, Peter Mott, who was ordained a deacon in the Episcopal Church at St. Johns, P. Q. He served here two years, and then removed to Plattsburgh, N. Y. Later he moved to Chicago, where he has descendants

- xii. Peter, b. 1789, m. Rhoda, daughter of Timothy Mott. They lived in New Orleans, and later in St. Louis, Mo.

The Mott families were noted for their many distinguished scholars, as well as leaders in both civil and religious reforms. Both men and women were among the number. Several noted divines belonged to this family and many were members of the Society of Friends.

NAGEL





N A G E L

JAN¹ NAGEL was the first of this name in New Amsterdam. He came from Limburg in the Netherlands, to this country, and, like many others among the colonists, as a soldier in the employ of the Dutch West India Company. He is mentioned as being here late in 1647, and was a "Cadet"; in later years he was commonly known as Sergeant Jan Nagel. This man must not be confused with another Jan Nagel who lived in New Amsterdam, and who came on the ship "Faith" in the year 1660. So far as can be learned these two men were in no way related.

After five years of military service in New Amsterdam, Sergeant Jan Nagel married on Sept. 22, 1652, Grietje Dircks. She was the young widow of Jan Nagel's fellow-soldier Sergeant Jan Hermans Schut, whom she married in 1649. He had been recently murdered by the Indians, leaving her with a small child. Grietje Dircks was a daughter of Captain Dirck Volckertsen, sometimes called the "Norman of Bushwyck," and her uncle, Jan Vigné, was the first white child born in New Netherland.

After Jan Nagel and Grietje Dircks (as she was called at the time, although the widow of Jan Hermans Schut), were married, they settled at once in New Amsterdam, and in 1653, Sergeant Jan Nagel purchased the easterly half of the Barent Jansen grant on the north side of Hoogh Straet. This he bought from Claes Carstensen, who was some relation to Barent Jansen, the original proprietor. The land of Nagel extended from Hoogh Straet through to Slyck Steegh, now Mill Lane. The building of an electrical construction com-

pany now covers the site of this humble dwelling, which was located at the present 31-35 Stone Street, just east of Broad Street.

There is nothing on record to indicate a residence for the Nagel family other than the Island of Manhattan, where they were farmers. Jan Nagel's eldest child, Jansen Juriaen Nagel, became prominent in New Amsterdam some twenty years later, as one of the earliest settlers of the town of Harlem.¹ He was associated with a man called Jan Dykman, and together they restored to cultivation the farms on the extreme northern end of Manhattan Island. These had been devastated by the Indians in 1655, and had been abandoned for upwards of twenty years. "The small antiquated yellow farmhouse which, with its decadent orchard and neglected fields, stood upon the banks of the Harlem river just below King's Bridge, must have stood upon the site of the Nagel farmhouse of the seventeenth century. The house was still to be seen as late as the beginning of the year 1901, at which time it was destroyed by fire. Many small Dutch bricks were found in its sturdy foundation. The abandoned burial place of the Nagel family lies to the west of the ruins, not more than a few hundred feet distant. This spot, with its memories of Indian warfare, of the murdered Teunisen, and of the marching, counter-marching and fighting of the Americans, British and Hessians in the War of the Revolution, ought to have been preserved by the City of New York as one of the very few mementos of early days."²

On April 13, 1657, Jan Nagel received the Burgher's right,³ and died late in the same year. His life in his adopted

¹ "New Harlem Register"

² Innes, "New Amsterdam and Its People," p. 163

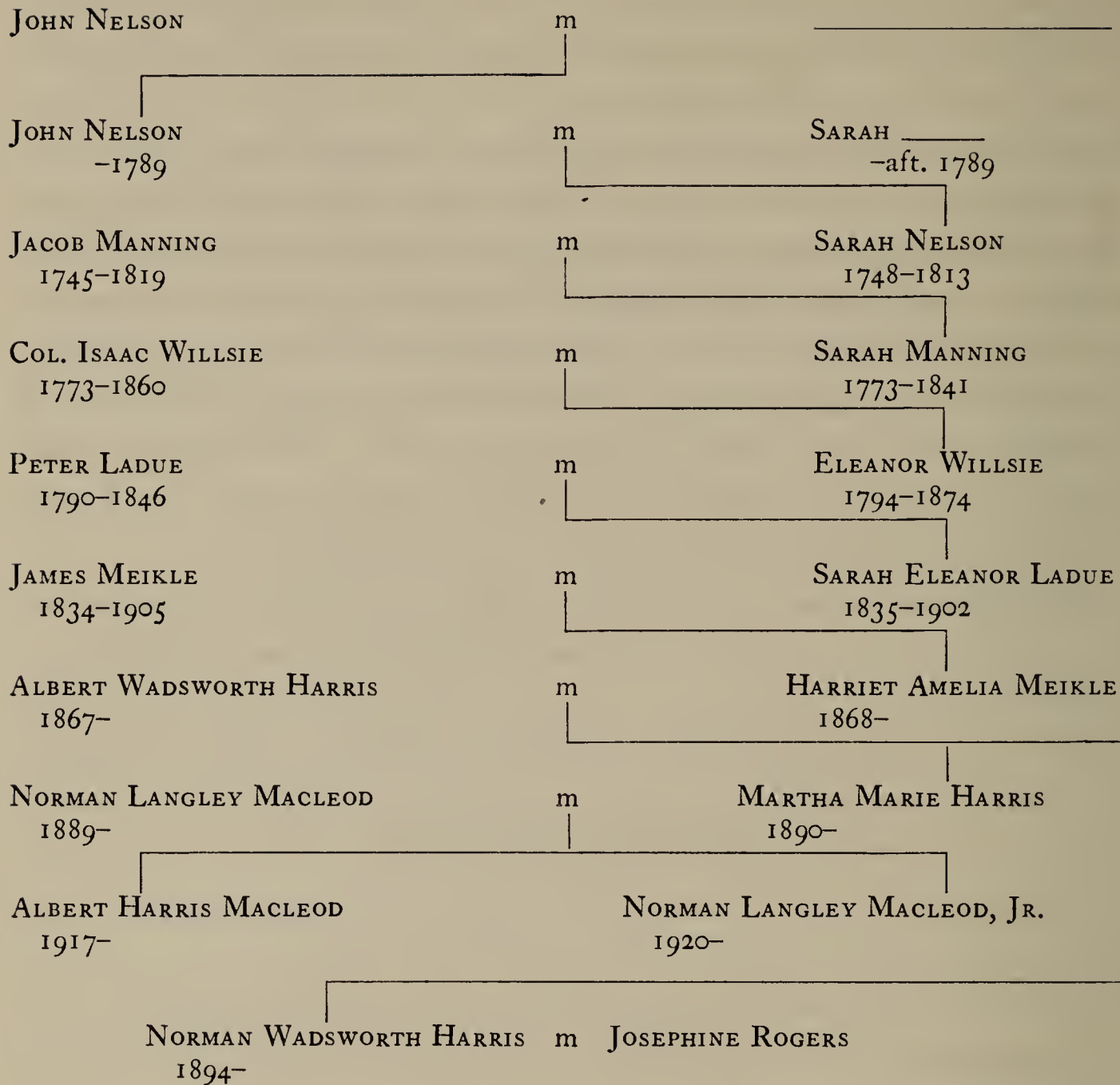
³ O'Callaghan, "New Netherland Register," p. 177

country was of short duration, covering a period of barely ten years. His wife, Grietje Dircks Nagel, did not long remain a widow, as she appeared in court on May 28, 1658, and announced that "she is the widow of Sergt. Jan Nagel, and is engaged to marry again." This was to be her third marriage. She appointed guardians for children by each of her former marriages. The child of her first husband she calls, "Fytie Jans, aged 7 years." This child received 150 guilders; her other two children, by the second marriage, received 75 guilders each. For the carrying out of this settlement on her three children she places a "special mortgage upon the house and lot on Hoogh Straet, now occupied by her."

The date of death of Grietje Dircks Nagel has not been found. She and her husband, Jan Nagel, had two children:

- i. Jansen Juriaen,² b. 1653, m. Rebecca, dau. of Resolved Waldron
- ii. CHRYSTYNTJE, b. 1655, m. Willem Aertszen. For descendants, see the WILLIAMS family

NELSON





NELSON

JOHN¹ NELSON lived at Mamaroneck,¹ and sold land there to Henry Disbrow, in 1688. Nothing is known of this man nor of his wife, but they are said to have had the following sons:

- i. Polycarpus,² b. July 21, 1688; d. Dec. 19, 1738. He married Ruth _____ and had a son named Mahershalalhashbaz, who was called Maher. Polycarpus Nelson is supposed to have been the first Sheriff of Westchester County, and was evidently living at Tarrytown.² He owned much land at Nine Partners, in Dutchess County, but there has been no record found to show that he ever lived there. He is buried in the old churchyard of Sleepy Hollow
- ii. Theophilus, married at Fishkill,³ Marye Alltin, on June 9, 1743
- iii. Francis, bought land from his brother, Polycarpus, in Nine Partners, on Oct. 12, 1734
2. iv. JOHN

2 JOHN² NELSON, (John¹), was born in Westchester County, and probably in Mamaroneck. He married at Fishkill,⁴ on Dec. 25, 1739, Elizabeth Defenpoort. She died shortly after, and he married as his second wife, Sarah _____. In a deed at Poughkeepsie, he is called "John Nelson of Crum Elbow." He moved from Crum Elbow to Washington, where he made his will on Oct. 24, 1789, and it was proved on Dec. 14 of the same year. In this he mentions his wife,

¹ Deed at White Plains, N. Y. Lib. "C," : 307

² Bolton, "*Hist. of Westchester Co., N. Y.*," I: 495, barring errata. Compare "*Abstracts of N. Y. Wills.*" V. 8

³ Records Reformed Dutch Church, Fishkill, N. Y.

⁴ *Ibid.*

A N C E S T O R S A N D D E S C E N D A N T S

Sarah, and three sons,⁵ and omits his daughters although it is said he had two. We cannot differentiate between the children of the first and second marriage. The following are the names of the children compiled from those named in the will, and those found from other sources.⁶ There may have been others, and the order given may not be correct:

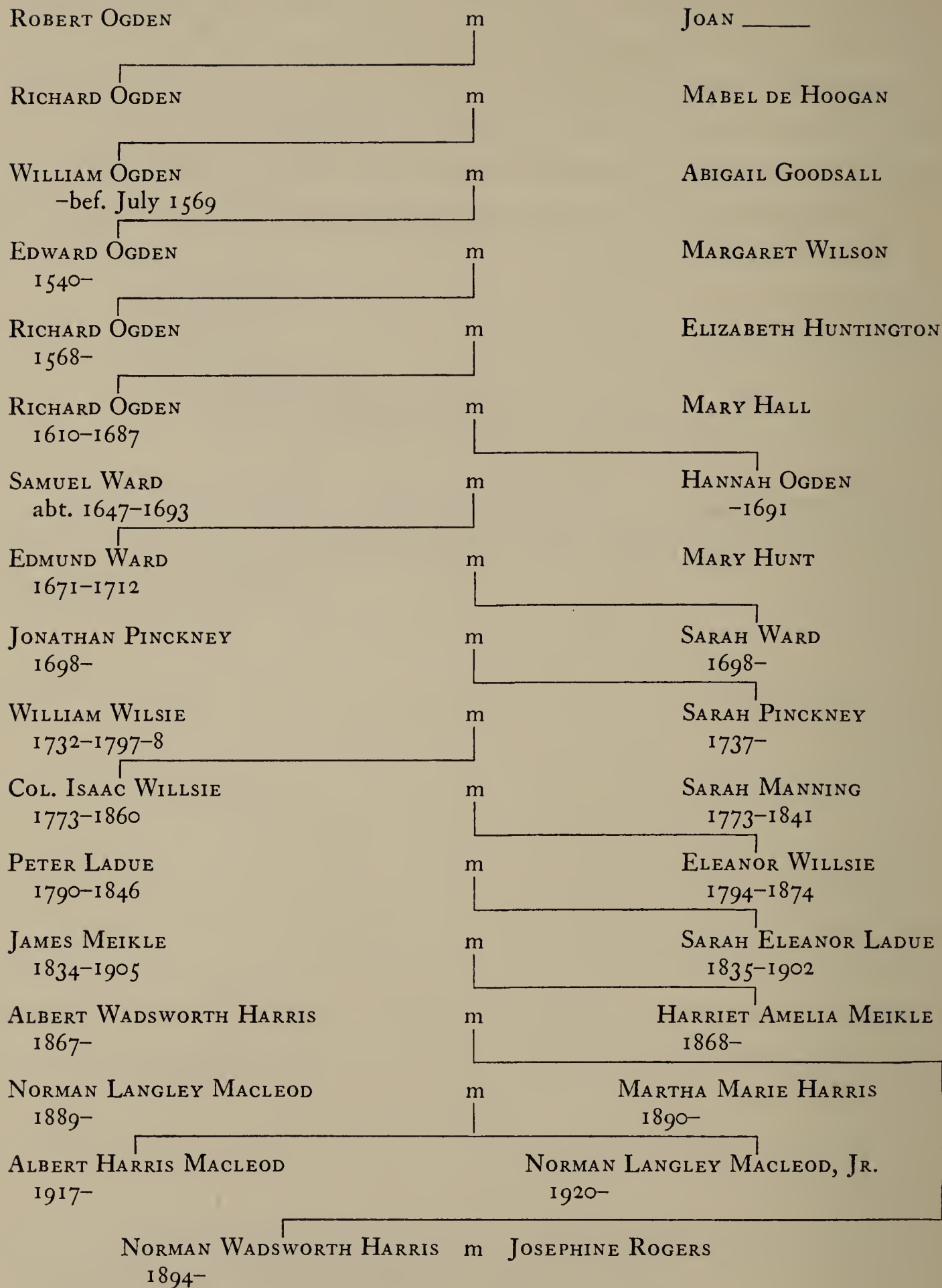
- i. Leonard
- ii. Arnold
- iii. Joshua
- iv. Eleanor
- v. SARAH, b. 1748, m. Jacob Manning. For descendants, see the MANNING family

If all of the above children belonged to the second marriage, one wonders if the second wife might have been Sarah Arnold, or Leonard.

⁵ Surrogate Records, Poughkeepsie, N. Y., Lib. "A": 155

⁶ Genealogical material collected by the late Mr. H. F. Fowler

OGDEN





OGDEN

ROBERT¹ OGDEN, of Hampshire, England, seems to be the first of this family to be authentically located, although Savage says the family dates from 1150. The name Ogden appears in several wills and deeds of the fifteenth century, where it has many variants. The original spelling seems to have been de Hoghton,¹ and was French in its origin. It ran through the variants de Oketon, Ockton, Okedon, Okden, and finally reached Ogden,² where it has ever since remained.

Robert¹ Ogden was a witness to a land deed in the year 1453 at Nutley, a village in Hampshire. His descent has not been traced, nor the dates of his birth and death discovered. His wife's name was Joan, as evidenced by Inquisitions Post-Mortem in the year 1457. Robert and Joan Ogden had at least two sons, one of whom was:

RICHARD² OGDEN, (Robert¹). It is not known where he was born, nor when he died, but before March 8, 1503, he had married Mabel de Hoogan, who was a daughter of Johannes de Hoogan of Lyndehurst, Hants.³ Richard Ogden and his wife had several children and among them was:

WILLIAM³ OGDEN, (Richard,² Robert¹), who married on May 9, 1539, Abigail Goodsall, daughter of Henry Goodsall, of Bradley Plain. William died before July 9, 1569, on which date his widow, Abigail, "confirms to Edward Ogden, her eldest son, and his wife Margaret, all the lands at Bradley

¹ Bardsley, "*Our English Surnames*"

² Hundred Rolls, *Harleian MSS.*

³ Deed dated Sept. 19, 1513, mentions land which Mabel de Hoogan held of her father, Johannes de Hoogan of Tyndehurst, deceased

Plain and at Minstead.” The date of Abigail’s death has not been found, but no extensive search has been made in Parish Registers. It is known that she and her husband had in all, three children, and the eldest was:

EDWARD⁴ OGDEN, (William,³ Richard,² Robert¹), who was born Sept. 6, 1540, and died in Hampshire at an unknown date. He married Dec. 16, 1563, Margaret Wilson, daughter of Richard and Margaret Wilson. When they were married they received as a wedding gift from Margaret’s parents, four acres of land at Minstead, also land at Bradley Plain. This deed stated that the land was to descend to “their lawful issue.” They had five children, the third being:

RICHARD⁵ OGDEN, (Edward,⁴ William,³ Richard,² Robert¹), who was born May 15, 1568. The date of his death is not known. He married May 2, 1592, Elizabeth Huntington, daughter⁴ of Samuel and Mary (Crane) Huntington.

They appear to have held lands near Salisbury and at Plaitford. The lands at Plaitford were purchased from William Wheeler, whose two brothers Ephraim and Thomas, emigrated to Concord, Mass., and later went to Fairfield. It may have been this connection that influenced the sons of Richard Ogden to also venture to the New World. It is not at all unlikely that they were friends and perhaps neighbors in Fairfield.

Richard Ogden and his wife, Elizabeth had eight children, the second youngest being:

RICHARD⁶ OGDEN, (Richard,⁵ Edward,⁴ William,³ Richard,² Robert¹). He was born probably at Bradley Plain, July 1, 1610, and died at Fairfield, Conn., early in 1687. He married at Bradley Plain Aug. 21, 1639, Mary Hall, daughter of

⁴Wheeler, “*The Ogden Family in America*,” (1907)

David Hall of Gloucester, England. Richard Ogden and his brother, John, came to New England and are to be found in New Netherland in 1642, where they received the contract to build the new church "within the fort." They are said in this contract to be "of Stamford."

William Kieft, Director-General, being one of the churchwardens, entered into a contract with the Ogden brothers, who engaged to build a church of rock-stone, seventy-two feet long, fifty feet broad, and sixteen feet over the ground, in a good and workmanlike manner, for the sum of two thousand five hundred guilders, equal to one thousand dollars. The churchwardens were to furnish the lime; to transport the stone from the river-side to the spot where the building was to be erected; and to allow the use of the company's boat to the contractors, who were to receive also a bonus of one hundred guilders, equal to \$40, should the work be finished to the satisfaction of the employers. The following is a copy of the contract:

"Appeared before me Cornelis van Tienhoven, secretary in behalf of the General Privileged West India Company, in New Netherlands, the Hon'ble Wm. Kieft, Churchwarden, at the request of his brethren, the Churchwardens of the Church in New Netherlands, to transact, and in their name to conclude the following business; So did he, as Churchwarden, agree with John Ogden, about a church in the following manner:—John Ogden of Stamford, and Richard Ogden, engage to build, in behalf of said Churchwardens, a church of rock-stone, seventy-two feet long, fifty feet broad, and sixteen feet high, above the soil, all in good order, and in a workmanlike manner. They shall be obliged to procure the stone and bring it on shore near the fort at their own expense, from whence the Churchwardens shall further convey the stone to the place where it is intended to build the church, at their own expense. The Churchwardens aforesaid will procure as much lime as shall be required for the building of the aforesaid church. John and Richard Ogden shall at their own charge pay for the masonry, &c., provided, that when the work shall be finished, the Churchwardens shall pay to them the sum of

2,500 gl., which payment shall be made in beaver, cash, or merchandise, to wit:—if the Churchwardens are satisfied with the work, so that in their judgment the 2,500 gl. shall have been earned, then the said Churchwardens shall reward them with 100 gl. more; and further promise to John and Richard Ogden to assist them whenever it is in their power. They further agree to facilitate the carrying the stone thither, and that John and Richard Ogden may use during a month or six weeks the company's boat; engaging themselves, and the aforesaid John and Richard Ogden, to finish the undertaken work in the manner they contracted. Done in Fort Amsterdam, in New Netherlands.

(Signed) William Kieft, John Ogden, Richard Ogden, Gysbert op Dyck, Thomas Willett.”⁵

With such energy now was the work pushed forward, that the walls soon rose to their proper height, and the shingle roof followed. To commemorate the zeal both of the Director-General and of the commonalty on this occasion, a marble slab was placed conspicuously in front of the building, with the following inscription engraved thereon:

Anno 1642

“Willem Kieft, Directeur-Generael;

“HEEFT DE GEMEENTE DESEN TEMPEL DOEN BOUWEN.”

Judge Benson, writing in 1817, says that “when the church was taken down a few years since,” the marble slab above alluded to with the Dutch inscription, was found buried in the earth, and was then removed to the belfry of the church in Garden Street. This church also belonged to the Reformed Dutch congregation. Upon the destruction of the latter building by the great fire in 1835, this slab totally disappeared.

Richard Ogden is found in Fairfield in 1667, and was a large proprietor there in 1670. He was made a freeman, in 1668. The date of his death is not available, but it took place,

⁵O'Callaghan, “*Hist. of New Netherland*,” I: 261

in all probability, early in 1687, as on April 28, 1687, his widow, Mary, returned to the Court an inventory of her deceased husband's estate. They had eleven children, one of whom was:

HANNAH⁷ OGDEN, (Richard,⁶ Richard,⁵ Edward,⁴ William,³ Richard,² Robert¹). She married Sergeant Samuel Ward, and her descendants are given in the WARD family.

PARSONS

CHRISTOPHER PARSONS

m

MARGARET _____
-aft. 1668

JOHN REDMAN
-bet. 1650-7

m

ANN PARSONS
-1700-1

SEE REDMAN CHART



PARSONS

CHRISTOPHER¹ PARSONS was born in England, and may have died there. His name does not appear in the records of America nor of those of the West Indies, where his wife lived. He married Margaret _____. She may have been a widow when she came to this country with her daughter. Undoubtedly she was "in Virginia," with her daughter's family in 1646, and went with them to some island in the West Indies. In 1656, or earlier, she was living in St. Christophers (St. Kits), where she was evidently making her home.

When her daughter, who had remarried, came to the State of New York, she was with her, and her name appears in a deed executed by her son-in-law, John Richbell (see REDMAN family). This was in 1668. It is not known when she died, but she is buried at Mamaroneck in Capt. James Mott's "parcel of land." (See MOTT family.) It is impossible to obtain anything approaching a complete list of the children of Christopher and Margaret Parsons, and the only child we can be sure of is:

ANNE,² who married John Redman. For her descendants, see the REDMAN family

PENROSE

ROGER PENROSE

RICHARD PENROSE

m

KATHERINE PENROSE

REGINALD PENROSE

BERNARD PENROSE

JOHN PENROSE

m

_____ TREVARTHIAN

JOHN PENROSE

m

JOHANNA, dau. of
RICHARD CARNVER

JOHN PENROSE

m

MARGERY, dau. of
JEFFREY ST. AUBIN

JOHN PENROSE

m

PHILLIPA _____

RICHARD PENROSE

-1542

m

FLORENCE ERISEY

JOHN PENROSE

m

AGNES KILLIGREW

BERNARD PENROSE

m

ELIZABETH ENIS

THOMAS PENROSE

-aft. 1620

m

AGNES RASHLEY

JOHN PENROSE

-1617

m

JANE TREFUSES
Liv. in 1616

REV. GEORGE PHIPPEN

abt. 1590-1651

m

MARY PENROSE
-1651

PHILIP PINCKNEY

1618-1688 at Eastchester, N. Y.

m

JANE PHIPPEN
-bef. 1687



PENROSE

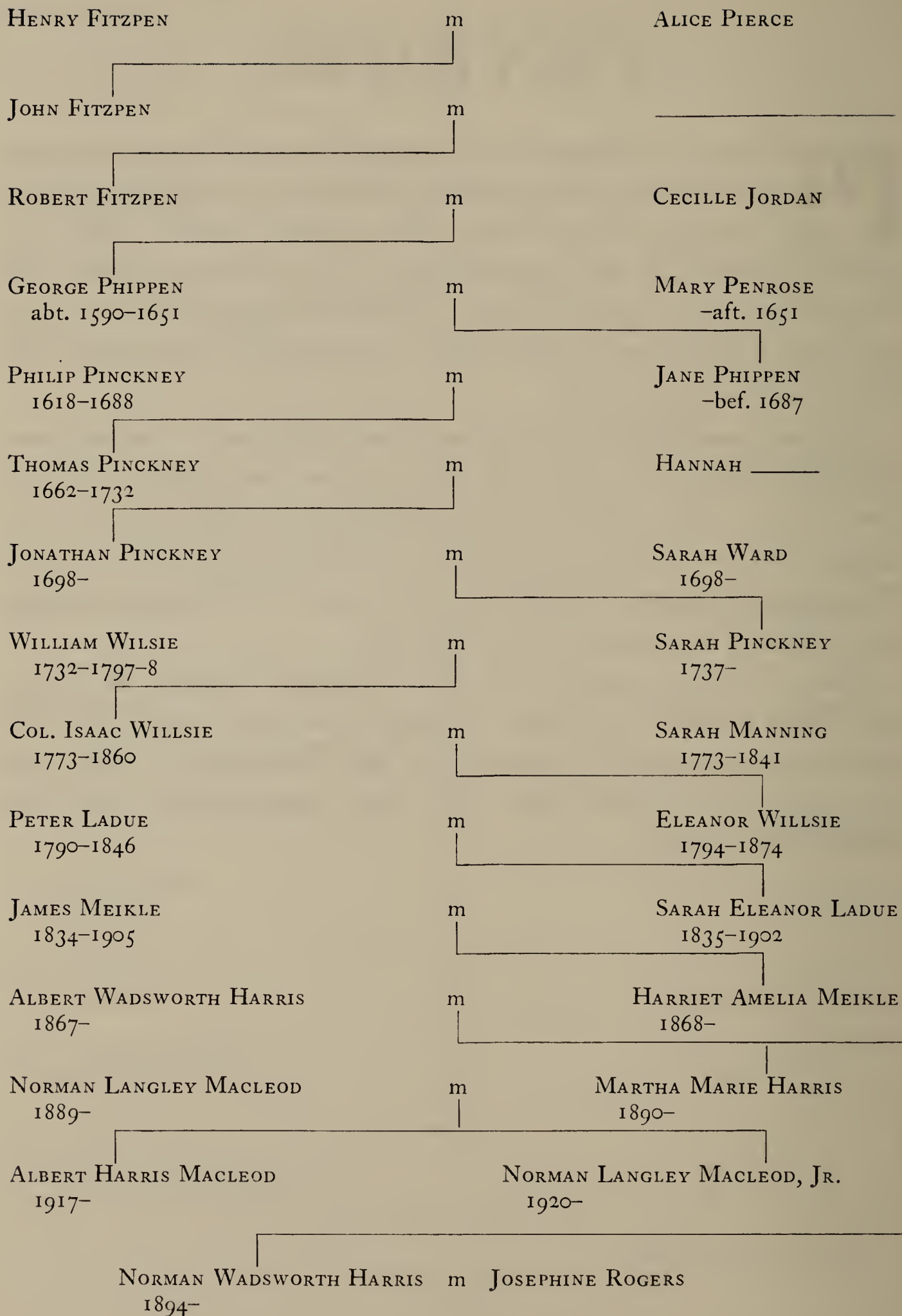
PENROSE, of Penrose in Cornwall, was descended from Roger Penrose, but nothing whatever can be learned in this country about this very ancient family. The descent as given on the Penrose chart was obtained from the Visitation of Cornwall (1887). This was signed by Thomas Penrose. The Penrose pedigree is in the British Museum, and has a beginning in 1350.

A branch of this family moved from England to Ireland, at an early period, but just what year this took place has not been found. The Penrose was an armigerous family, but the name does not seem to appear in the Domesday Survey for Cornwall. Penrose, the family seat near to Helstone is said, to date back to remote Norman times.

Mary Penrose married the Rev. George Phippen of Cornwall,¹ but neither her birth nor death has been found, but, as she was mentioned in the will of her husband in 1650, we know he predeceased her. For her descendants, see the PHIPPEN family.

¹See PENROSE Chart

PHIPPEN





PHIPPEN

HENRY¹ FITZPEN of St. Mary Overy (or Ottery) in Devon, is the first of the name with whom we can deal in an authoritative manner.

The name Phippen is patronymic, and is a corruption of Fitz-Pen or Fils-Pen, being a Norman prefix to the old British name Pen. Camden states that the name Pen is significant of being the head or top of things, and cites as examples the Pennine Alps, the Apennines, and also Pennon Hill in Devonshire. The name Pen or Penne is of great antiquity, and of frequent occurrence in the early English records. It appears on documents extending back from the Crusades even to the time of the Conquest, and is found on the Roll of Battel Abbey. There was a John Pen Sheriff of London,¹ in 1410. John Penne, perhaps the same person, was member of Parliament from Weymouth, 1413, 1420 and 1422. If this man be a progenitor of the family of Fitzpen, there are three or four generations wanting to unite him with Henry Fitzpen of Devon, with whom we begin this chapter.

The first transition from Fitzpen to Phippen with which we meet, occurs in the records concerning George, the rector of St. Mary's in Truro. He signs his name "George Fitzpen, called Phippen." His nephews in New England signed documents, still extant, with an alias, sometimes "Fitzpen, als. Phippen," at other times "Phippen als. Fitzpen." The name Fitzpen is now obsolete in both England and America. In the early records of New England we meet the name quite frequently spelled Phippeny or Phippany, but it is a perversion,

¹ Baker "*Chronicle*," 168

and was never so written by the family as there is abundant evidence to prove.

Henry¹ Fitzpen lived evidently close to the cathedral city of Exeter in Devonshire, St. Mary Ottery being about nine miles distant.² He married Alice, daughter of William Pierce (spelled also Pearse) of Ireland. They had several children, one of whom was

2 JOHN² FITZPEN, (Henry¹), who was born in Devonshire, and little is known of him. He married, but the name of his wife is unknown. Among their children the eldest son was

3 ROBERT³ FITZPEN, (John,² Henry¹), who lived in Weymouth "in com Dorset." He married Sept. 18, 1580, Cecille, daughter of Thomas Jordan of Dorsetshire (see JORDAN family). Robert Fitzpen had a family of three sons and one daughter.

- 4. i. Owen⁴
- 5. ii. David
- 6. iii. GEORGE, b. abt. 1590
- iv. Cecille, bap. March 10, 1593

4 Owen⁴ Fitzpen, (Robert,³ John,² Henry¹), was born at Melcomb in Dorset, in 1582. On July 3, 1603, he married Ann Coinie. During the first quarter of the seventeenth century, the south of England was ravaged by Mohammedan pirates, and at this time or in the year 1620, Owen Fitzpen was taken prisoner. An old English record reads "Owen Fitzpen, who most valiently freed himself from the Turkes." This relates to his rescuing himself and companions with great bravery after a seven years' bondage on board an

² George Phippen, "*Fitzpen or Phippen Genealogy*," (1868); *Heraldic Journal*, IV: (1868)

Algerine Corsair; the history of which exploit is engraved upon a monument or tablet erected to his memory by his brother, George, in St. Mary's Church, in Truro, while he was rector there. The tablet is on the north side of the nave, and bears this inscription:

“Δοξα εν Ζειζοιζ Θεῳ”³

“To the pious and well-deserved memory of Owen Fitzpen, alias Phippen, who travelled over many parts of the world, and on the 24 Mar., 1620, was taken by the Turkes and made captive in Argier. He projected sundry plots for his libertie and on ye 17 of June 1627 with ten other Christian captives, Dutch and French (perswaded by his Counsel and courage) he began a cruel fight with sixty-five Turkes in their owne ship, which lasted three howers; in which five of his company were slaine, yet God made him conquer, and so he brought the ship into Cartagene, being of 400 tons and 22 ord.

The King sent for him to Madrid to see him; he was proffered a captaines place and the Kings favour if he would turne Papiste, which he refused. He sold all for £6,000 returned into England, and died at Lamorran 17 March 1636.

Melcombe in Dorset was his place of birth.

Age 54, and here lies earth to earth.

George Fitzpen, alias Phippen, ipsius frater et hujus ecclesiae rector Hoc monumentum posuit.”⁴

Owen Fitzpen died in 1636, in Cornwall leaving several children. Roger Fitzpen mentioned in the will of Rev. George Fitzpen of Truro, is thought by some, to have been a son of Owen.

5 David⁴ Fitzpen, (Robert,³ John,² Henry¹), was born in Dorset, about 1585. He emigrated to New England where he settled at Hingham in 1635. He removed to Boston

³ “Glory to God in the Highest”

⁴ Lyson, “*Magna Britannia*,” III: 312; Orchard, “*Epitaphs*”

in 1641, and died there. His will was proved, "31 of 8 mo., 1650." His wife, whom he married in England, was Sarah _____. She married as her second husband, George Hull of Fairfield, Connecticut.

David Phippen and Sarah _____ had four sons who are mentioned in the will of Rev. George Fitzpen, proved March 1, 1651. These sons all settled in New England. The eldest son Joseph was made a freeman in Hingham in 1644 and moved later to Falmouth (Portland), Maine, where he was associated with Rev. Robert Jordan. This is the Joseph Phippen who made the Phippen heraldic chart.

6 GEORGE⁴ FITZPEN, (Robert,³ John,² Henry¹), was born in Dorset about 1590. He was an Oxford scholar with the degree, Master of Arts. In 1620, he was Master of the grammar school in Truro. Polwhele in speaking of this institution says, "It may be well classed with the first seminaries of England. Its masters have been almost uniformly men of great respectability."

George Fitzpen was rector of St. Mary's Church in Truro, for twenty-six years. In his signature we find the first transition from the name Fitzpen to Phippen. He certified the Fitzpen Arms and Pedigree furnished to the King of Arms at the Herald's Visitation of Cornwall in 1620. He was twice married, first to Joan Pie, who died shortly after. He married (2) Mary, daughter of John and Jane (Trefuses) Penrose. See PENROSE family.

He executed his will on July 20, 1650, and it was proved by his relict Mary, March 1, 1651. In this instrument he mentions his wife, Mary, and daughters, Margaret, Elinor, Jane, also "brother David, now in New England." He bequeaths land to "the three oldest sons of David Phippen,

and if any of these three brothers die without issue, the land is to go to David Phippen's fourth son." He mentions his "Kinsman, Roger Phippen," and "Kinsman, Thomas Phippen." Therefore, the children of George and Mary Phippen of whom we have knowledge were:

- i. Margaret⁵
- ii. Elinor
- iii. JANE, who married Philip Pinckney. See PINCKNEY family

An elderly gentleman in England who has gathered much data on the Phippen family makes the following statement in a letter in the possession of the compiler:

"Regarding the Fitz-Pens who meandered to America, there were many. Among my papers I have a list of members of four families who caught the Yankee contagion and were felled by it. Those who went were Judah Fitzpen, David Fitzpen and his family, Thomas Fitzpen, Jane Fitzpen, and I think Roger,—George did not go. This was in the 17th century. The Jane whom you mention, was in all probability the one in my list, but who she was or whom she married I know not. But there was a Jane Fitzpen (Phippen) who went to America."

Jane Phippen, daughter of George Phippen, M.A., rector of Truro, very likely got over to America through the influence of her cousins, the "three sons of David Phippen" of New England. In all likelihood they would come to England to claim the land which was left to them by Jane Phippen's father, and Jane may have returned to New England with them and made her home with their mother who was a widow at this time. This widow later married George Hull of Fairfield and in her will she mentions her "Cousin [niece] Jane Pinckney," and appoints Jane's husband, Philip Pinckney, overseer of her estate.

PICQUIGNE

The PINCKNEY family of England, as
descended from Ghilo de Picquigny, who was
maternally descended from

CHARLEMAGNE

GHILO, b. ca. 1050

GHILO, b. ca. 1086

RALPH, b. ca. 1108; m. 1129-30

RALPH, b. ca. 1148

RALPH, b. ca. 1183; d. 1270

WALTER, b. ca. 1209

PHILIP, b. ca. 1235; juror in 1270

WILLIAM, b. ca. 1270; juror in 1325

PHILIP, b. ca. 1312

WILLIAM, b. ca. 1356

JOHN, b. ca. 1398; living in Salisbury, 1455

THOMAS, b. ca. 1430; d. 1504

HENRY, b. ca. 1472

WILLIAM, b. ca. 1505; d. 1591

WILLIAM, b. ca. 1540; d. 1594

PHILIP, b. 1583; d. 1653

PHILIP, b. 1618; d. 1688, at Eastchester, N. Y.

SEE PINCKNEY CHART



THE LORDS OF PICQUIGNE AND THEIR ENGLISH DESCENDANTS

ON the left bank of the river Somme not far from Amiens, stand the ruins of the castle of Picquigny, the ancestral home of the Vidames de Picquigny. This castle, and later the family, are supposed to have received the name from one Pignon or Picgnon, one of the generals of Alexander the Great, who landed on this bank, and built the foundations of the castle.¹ The ruins are plainly to be seen from the train on the journey from Calais to Paris.

The province of Picardy is said to have taken its name from the castle—so thought Bartholomew Anglicus who took the idea from one Erodocus, author of a description of the country.²

The earliest references to the Picquigne family are found in the works of l'Abbé Lambert d'Ardes, who was Canon of St. Omar, and lived in the early part of the thirteenth century. His writings cover the period extending from the year 800 to the year 1208.

In his "*Historia Ghisnensium Comitum*" in speaking of William, the Castellan of St. Omar, he says, "This William first married a wife descended from the most noble family of Charlemagne, King of the Franks, the daughter named Melisande of Arnulph vice-lord of Pinkini."³

André Duschene, another historian mentions, as the Vidame or Viscount of Picquigne, "Arnould or Ernulph

¹ Jacques de Guise, "*Annal de Hainaut*," I: 72

² "*Mems. de la Soc. des Antiquaires de Picardie*," t. XIV: 40

³ "*Rec. des Hist. des Gaules et de la France*," XIII, p. 429, cap. 46; Bouquet [on binding], Benedictines Rel. of Cong. of St. Maur [on Title Page]

whose daughter Milesende said to be of royal descent (ex regio Caroli Magni sanguine orta) married in 1084 Guillaume, Chatelaine of St. Omar.”⁴

Also we find in the writings of Jacob Meyer, in 1561, a reference to the above Melisande and her royal descent.⁵

Ordericus Vitalis, the monk of the eleventh century, whose writings are considered by scholars to be most authentic, also makes mention of the Picquigny family. “This family descended from the Viscounts of Picquigny, one of the greatest houses in the north of France, and maternally descended from Charlemagne.”⁶

The Dutchess of Cleveland also states as follows:

“A castle had existed at Picquigny as early as the eighth century, and became the head of a barony to one of the greatest houses in France, maternally derived from Charlemagne.”⁷

Another reference to the family:

“The Vidames de Picquigny were among the magnates of medieval France; hereditary officers of the Bishops of Amiens, their house in that city is still called ‘le Vidome.’ Two members of their house followed the Conqueror to England: Ansculf de Pinchengi and Ghilo, his brother. The former had died before the completion of the Domesday Survey, leaving a son and heir, William, who succeeded to his father’s only Northants manor, that of Barnack. Ghilo obtained a barony of which the caput was at Weedon, and which took from his descendants its name of ‘Weedon Pinkeney.’”⁸

⁴ Andre Duchesne, “*Histoire des Comtes de Guines*,” 53, 79, 90, 91 (1631); Lamberti Ardensis, “*Historia Ghisnens*,” cap. XLVI; apud Rer. Gall. Scrip. t. XIII, p. 129

⁵ Jacob Meyer, “*Ann. Rer. Flandric*” (1561)

⁶ Ordericus Vitalis, “*Rec. des Hist. des Gaules et de la France*,” XIII: 429

⁷ The Dutchess of Cleveland, “*The Battle Abbey Roll*,” VIII: 8

⁸ J. Horace Rounds, “*Introduction to Domesday Survey*,” *Vict. Hist. of Northampton*

The ancestry of Arnulph, Vidame of Picquigny, is obscure, but although the name of his wife is unknown, the above references may be taken as good authority that she descended from the great Charlemagne.

The children of Arnulph and his wife, to whom we have references were:

- i. Eustache
- ii. Guermonde
- iii. Ansculph
- iv. GHILO
- v. Melisande, who married William of St. Omar

There were probably others. Historians in and about the thirteenth century took small account of the females in a family. In this particular case, the daughter, Melisande, might have never been mentioned had she not married the prominent William, lord of the castle of St. Omar.

L'Abbe Lambert d'Ardes was the priest of Ardes, but also Canon of St. Omar, so he had every possible opportunity of learning the history of the people of the district.

Although the Lords of Picquigne lived in Picardy, they held lands also in Normandy which were located near Vernon-on-the-Seine.⁹ This may explain why Ansculf and Ghilo, two of the younger sons of Arnulph, Vidame of Picquigny, went to Normandy. The eldest son by right of primogeniture would succeed his father, and there may have been more incentive for the younger ones to move to Normandy.

In a manuscript on "the Lords of Picquigny from the eleventh to the fourteenth centuries," we find that "Anscorf and Ghilo, sons of Arnulph, Vidame of Picquigny, went to Normandy."¹⁰

⁹ E. Meyer, "*Histoire de Vernon*," 333

¹⁰ Mas Latrie, "*Tresor de Chronologie*," p. 1660 (1889). Arch. Nat. R. 1-35

Here William, Duke of Normandy, would be their lord paramount. As tenants of his, it is not surprising that they followed in his train to England. There was not only the lure of a great adventure, but also much to be gained, if the invasion proved successful, in the way of vast estates in England. Domesday Book records the extensive lands bestowed on both Ansculf and Ghilo by the Conqueror, in recognition of their services.

The decisive battle in the Conquest of England was the battle of Hastings, which was fought on October 14, 1066. We are told the struggle lasted "until after nightfall," and William, the Conqueror, lost no time in having a roll call of his troops as the following shows:

"The daie after the Battel verie earlie in the morning, Odo, Bishop of Baieux, soong Masse for those that were departed. The Duke, after that desirous to Know the estate of his Battell, and what people he had therein lost and were Slaine, he caused to come in unto him a clerke that had written theire names when they were imbarqued at Saint Valerie, and commanded him to call them that had been at the battell and had passed the Seas with Duke William."

On this Roll we find the name spelled Piquegny, and Pinkeny.

*The names of those that were at the Conquest of
England.*

Odo, Bishop of Baieux,	Guillaume Malet,
Robert, Conte de Mortaign,	Le Sire de Monfort, sur Rille,
(these two were brethren unto	Guill. de Viexpont,
Duke William by their mother),	Neel de S. Saveur le Viconte,
Baudwin de Buillon,	Le Sire de Hougiers,
Roger Conte de Beaumont, sur-	Guillaume Crespin,
named With the Beard, of	Le Sire de S. Martin,
whom descended the line of	Guill. de Moulins,
Meullent,	Le Sire de Puis,
	Geoffrey Sire de Maienne,

Auffroy de Bohon,
 Auffroy and Maugier de Cartrait,
 Guill. de Garrennes,
 Hue de Gournay,
 Sire de Bray,
 Le Conte Hue de Gournay,
 Euguemont de l'Aigle,*
 Liviconde de Touars,
 Rich. Danverrnechin,
 Le Sire de Biars,
 Le Sire de Solligny,
 Le Bouteiller Daubigny,
 Le Sire de Maire,
 Le Sire de Vitry,
 Le Sire de Lacy,
 Le Sire du Val Dary,
 Le Sire de Tracy,
 Hue Sire de Montfort,
 Le Sire de Piquegny,
 Hamon de Kaieu,
 Le Sire Despinay,
 Le Sire de Port,
 Henry Seigneur de Ferrieres,
 Le Sire Daubemare,
 Guillaume Sire de Rommare,*
 Le Sire de Lithehare,
 Le Sire de Touque,
 Le Sire de la Mare,
 Le Sire de Neauhou,
 Le Sire de Pirou,
 Rob. Sire de Beaufou,
 Le Sire Davou,
 Le Sire de Sotoville,

Le Sire de Margneville,
 Le Sire de Tancarville,
 Eustace Dambleville,
 Le Sire de Mangneville,
 Le Sire de Gratmesnil,
 Le Sire de Torcy,
 Le Sire de Iort,
 Le Sire de Riviers,
 Guillaume Moyonne,
 Raoul Tesson de Tingueleiz,
 Roger Marmion,
 Raoul de Guel,
 Avenel des Biars,
 Paennel du Monstier-Hubert,
 Rob. Bertram le Tort,
 Le Sire de Seulle,
 Le Sire de Dorival,
 Le Sire de Breval,
 Le Sire de S. Iehan,
 Le Sire de Bris,
 Le Sire du Homme,
 Le Sire de Sauchhoy,
 Le Sire de Cailly,
 Le Sire de Semilly,
 Le Sire de Tilly,
 Le Sire de Romelly,
 Mar. de Basqueville,
 Le Sire de Preaulx,
 Le Sire de Gonis,
 Le Sire de Sainceaulx,
 Le Sire de Moulloy,
 Le Sire de Monceaulx.

“Out of the ancient Chronicles of England, touching the names of other *Normans* which seemed to remaine alive after the battell, and to be advanced in the signiories of this land:”

John de Maudeville,
 Adam Vndevile,
 Bernard de Frevile,

Rich. de Rochuile,
 Gilbert de Frankuile,
 Hugo de Dovile,

A N C E S T O R S A N D D E S C E N D A N T S

Symond de Rotevile,
 R. de Evile,
 B. de Knevile,
 Hugo de Morvile,
 R. de Colevile,
 A. de Warvile,
 C. de Karvile,
 R. de Rotevile,
 S. de Stotevile,
 H. Bonum,
 I. Monum,
 W. de Vignoum,
 K. de Vispount,
 W. Bailbeof,
 S. de Baleyn,
 H. de Marreys,
 L. de Burgee,
 R. de Butuileyn,
 H. de Malebranch,
 S. de Malemain,
 G. de Hautevile,
 H. Hauteyn,
 R. de Morteyn,
 R. de Mortimer,
 G. de Kanovile,
 E. de Columb,
 W. Paynal,
 C. Panner,
 H. Pontrel,
 I. de Rivers,
 T. Revile,
 W. de Beauchamp,
 R. de Beaupale,
 E. de Ou,
 F. Lovel,
 S. de Troys,
 I. de Artel,
 John de Montebrugge,
 H. de Monteserel,
 W. Trussebut,
 W. Trussel,

H. Byset,
 R. Basset,
 R. Molet,
 H. Malovile,
 G. Bonet,
 P. de Bonvile,
 S. de Rovile,
 N. de Norback,
 I. de Corneux,
 P. de Corbet,
 I. Aguleyne,
 G. Agilon,
 R. Chamburlyne,
 N. de Vendres,
 H. de Verdon,
 H. de Verto,
 C. de Vernon,
 H. Hardul,
 C. Cappan,
 W. de Camvile,
 I. de Cameyes,
 R. de Rotes,
 R. de Boys,
 W. de Waren,
 T. de Wardboys,
 R. de Boys,
 W. de Audeley,
 K. Dynham,
 R. de Vaures,
 G. Vargenteyn,
 I. de Hastings,
 G. de Hastank,
 W. de Mountague,
 S. de Mountfychet,
 I. de Genevyle,
 H. Gyffard,
 I. de Say,
 T. Gilbard,
 R. de Chalons,
 S. de Chauward,
 H. Ferret,

O F S A R A H E L E A N O R L A D U E

Hugo Pepard,
I. de Harecourt,
H. de Haunsard,
I. de Lamare,
P. de Mautrevers,
G. de Ferron,
R. de Ferrers,
I. de Desty,
W. de Werders,
H. de Borneuile,
I. de Saintenys,
S. de Syncler,
R. de Gorges,
E. de Gemere,
W. de Feus,
S. de Filberd,
H. de Turbervile,
R. Trobleneur,
R. de Angon,
T. de Morer,
T. de Rotelet,
H. de Spencer,
E. de Saintquenten,
I. de Saint Martin,
G. de Custan,
Saint Constantine,
W. de Percy,
H. de Lacy,
C. de Quincy,
E. Tracy,
R. de la Souche,
V. de Somery,
I. de Saint John,

T. de Saint Gory,
P. de Boyly,
R. de Saint Valery,
P. de Pinkeny,
S. de Pavely,
G. de Monthaut,
T. de Mountchesy,
R. de Lymozy,
G. de Lucy,
I. de Artois,
N. de Artey,
P. de Grenvile,
I. de Greys,
V. de Cresty,
F. de Courcy,
T. de Lamar,
H. de Lymastz,
I. de Moubray,
C. de Morley,
S. de Gorney,
R. de Courtenay,
P. de Gourney,
R. de Cony,
I. de la Huse,
R. de la Huse,
V. de Longevile,
P. Longespy,
I. Pouchardon,
R. de la Pomeroy,
I. de Pountz,
R. de Pontlarge,
R. Estraunge,
Tho. Savage.

After the Conquest, the English branch of the house of Picquigny was quickly established, and Domesday Survey shows that Ansculf was awarded lands in Bucks, Berks, Worcestershire, and Surrey; he held office as Sheriff of Surrey and Bucks, in which latter county he is stated to have held part of the Manor of Ellesborough which had belonged to

Harold, and to have exchanged it, at the command of the King, with Ralph de Talbpis, for one half of Risborough, which formed part of the possessions of William, son of Ansculph.¹¹

Ansculph was dead before the great survey was completed in 1086, but his son, William Fitz-Ansculf was then of much importance, not only having inherited his father's lands, but having himself received many manors and lordships direct from the Conqueror. History assigns to him land in twelve counties, one of which was Wiltshire,¹² and his center was at Dudley in Worcestershire.

Some writers state that he died without issue, but without doubt he had one daughter known as Beatrice of Dudley, and she married Fulk Paganell or Paynell, who inherited, through her, most of the manors held by Fitz-Ansculf.¹³

Lyson asserts in his "Magna Britannia" that Ansculf had another son, Hugo, who was granted a manor in Oxfordshire, but this may be a mistaken reading of Domesday Book and no corroboration of the statement has been traced. Certainly the founder of the English house of "de Pynkenyes" was GHILO, brother of Ansculf, who was at first only known by that title but later, possibly upon the death of Ansculf or Fitz-Ansculf, he assumed the "de Pynkenye."

Mr. Horace Round gives an interesting note on the word Picquigny. He writes:

"Picquigny was a test word for the English, who were never able to pronounce it. It was used as such for their recognition when they were expelled from Ponthieu and in 1489, a Frenchman, employed in London, could still use it as a test."¹⁴

¹¹Lipscombe, "*Hist. of Bucks*," II: 173

¹²Lyson, "Magna Britannia"; "*Vict. Hist. of Berks*."

¹³Ellis, "Trans. of Bristol and Gloucestershire," Arch. Soc. Pub., IV: 150

¹⁴J. Horace Rounds, "*Vict. Hist. of Northampton*"; Robert Gaguin, "La Royne de bon Repos"

This difficulty in pronouncing the word is evidenced in its many variants, some of which are: Pinchengi, Pinkene, Pinchene, Pynkenheye, Pinkeney, Pinkeni, Pinken, Pyntkenay, Pickney, Pincnay, Pinkenye, Pynchigeny, Pinchenay, Pinkeny, Pinkiny, Pygnay, Pecheni, Pinckine, Pinchenni, Pinkinie, Pynkenegh, Pynkyny, Pinckne, Pignay, Pingneye, Pinkegny, Pinckenny, Peneni, Pinchen, Pinchoni, Pinkeze, Pinkeigni, Pinchyne, Pynkneghe, Pincheni, and present day Pinckney.

Little attention has been given to the study of the name Gilo or Ghilo, but remembering that its bearer in the first instance was Picardese, and that one must look for a French origin, it is obvious that it is not the equivalent of the English name Giles, for which the French word is Egide, from the Latin Aegidius. One must rather look to the French Guillaume (from the Latin Gulielmus) for the derivation of Gilo (Ghilo) which was possibly a contracted form of Guillaume.

Bardsley in his "English & Welsh Surnames" gives the name Giles de Pincheni as founder of Weedon Priory, but the word Giles is a flagrant error, as there is abundant documentary evidence that the founder of Weedon Priory was Ghilo, the second Baron of Weedon.

William, the Conqueror, bestowed many lands on Ghilo de Picquigny, who selected Weedon as the center of his Barony, and with reason, for in that county clustered eleven of the nineteen manors which he held at the Domesday Survey, one of which was Sulgrave. The baronial castle is said to have stood on a mound that still exists in the village of Weedon which provided a home and a title for ten successive barons in nine generations, and has itself been known to posterity for over six hundred years as Weedon Pynkeney (Pinckney).

The English and French families became distinct in the reign of King John, for the Vidame lost the lands which he held from the King of England during the wars between that monarch and Phillip Augustus of France,¹⁵ May, 1201.

At this time men had to make their decision in regard to citizenship. They must pledge allegiance to either England or France, but could not be vacillating. Consequently the Viscount de Pynkeney decided to be a Frenchman and thereupon lost the lands which had been bestowed upon him by the King of England. So the family became divided, those remaining in England becoming English citizens. We have, however, two records of Lords of Picquigny visiting England in medieval times. During the French wars of Edward I in 1299 "Sire John Pinkeny, Vidame of Amiens," came as a hostage for English prisoners in France when a truce was declared, and promises of protection and indemnification of expenses were given him.¹⁶ Those were carried out, and also sport provided for him when an order was issued to the Keeper of the forests to permit "John, Vidame of Pynkeny, Knight, upon exhibition of this letter to take one or two deer, by view of John Randolph."¹⁷ The second visit was in 1333, when "Ferarius de Pynkeny, Knt." came as special envoy from Phillip of France to Edward III.¹⁸

GHILO DE PICQUIGNY held four hides (480 acres) of land in Sulgrave, and Hugh Landric and Othbert were his under-tenants at the time of the Conqueror's survey. In 1294, John de Monthault died, seized of a manor here, which was held of Robert de Pinkeney by the service of a sixth part of

¹⁵ Liberati Rolls, 1201: 21, 22, 33

¹⁶ Cal. of Patent Rolls, 1299, P.R. 27 Edw. I, m. 17

¹⁷ *Ibid.*, m. 20

¹⁸ *Ibid.*, 7 Edw. III: pt. I: m. 7

a knight's fee. In 1347, Stephen de Trafford accounted for half a knight's fee in Sulgrave, as held of the fee of Pinkeney and this was henceforth called Trafford's Manor. Here, there was also another manor which was formerly in the possession of William Pinkeney, and held by the family of de Ellington.

It continued in the male line of this family till the reign of Henry VIII. About 1604 it passed from the family to the Crewes, and with the Trafford manor, to John Hodges, Esq., in whom all the manors were proved to center in 1764. The third manor of Sulgrave, upon the dissolution of the Monasteries, was surrendered to the Crown; and in 1539 was granted to Lawrence Washington of Northampton. Robert Washington, son and heir, conjointly with his oldest son, Lawrence, sold this manor in 1610 to Lawrence Makepeace, of the Inner Temple, London. Lawrence Washington after the sale of his estate, retired to Brington, and his second son, John Washington, emigrated to America, and was the grandfather of George Washington, the American patriot.

No later record than Domesday Book has been found of Ghilo, the brother of Ansculf, first Baron of Weedon, but his son, Ghilo, had succeeded him in the barony in the reign of Henry I, and there is every reason to believe that he had other sons, some of whom were his "tenants-paravail." The publications of the Pipe Roll Society reveal that in the short period already covered by them, the de Pynkeney's appear in the counties of Bedford, Berks, Bucks, Dorset, Essex, Gloucester, Hants, Hereford, Herts, Kent, Middlesex, Northants, Suffolk, and in London. Could time be given to them, the Archives of that period would furnish a rich harvest of information concerning the family, and their investigation would be a vast undertaking.

GHILO, the second Baron, founded the barony of Weedon, in connection with the monastic house of Beauvais which had a small Priory near Picquigni in Picardy; he was possibly influenced in this by the wave of enthusiasm for the establishment of religious houses which was then flooding Europe, and by the example of Henry I in founding Reading Abbey, to the endowments of which the de Pynkeneyes were contributors in respect of their lands in Berks.¹⁹ Ghilo II died about 30 Henry I (1129-30).

RALPH DE PYNKENY, third Baron of Weedon, his son and heir, gave in that year a fine of "forty marks of silver to the King for livery for his father's lands,²⁰ and twenty marks of silver that he might take to wife the wife of Simon de Chaisnedoit" (Chenduit). Baker states that he had six sons, Gilbert, Ghilo, Ralph, Hugo, Anscher and Peter. This has not been verified and he gives no authority for his statement.

Gilbert de Pynkeney, the fourth Baron, succeeded his father, Ralph, in the early years of the reign of Henry II, and was much more active in public life.²¹ His younger brother, RALPH, appears to have gone into Wilts, for in the survey in connection with the ransom of King Richard I (6 Rich. I) Ralph de Pynkeni is mentioned as "holding land in Somerford Maltravers (Broad Somerford)."²²

"Hundred of Sterkleia

Sunnerford land of Walter Maltravers is worth 100s. and was in the custody of Ralph son of Stephen and he took thereof 3 marks and 4s. and also Guy de Dive held the same and took thereof 35s. and for the gift of 2 marks Ralph de Pinkenni now has the same."

¹⁹ Cartualaires of Reading Abbey

²⁰ Pipe Roll Soc. Pub., 31 Hen. I, p. 81. Baker in his Hist. of Northampton is evidently in error, in giving the "*daughter* of Simon de Chenduit"

²¹ J. Horace Rounds, "*Feudal England*," pp. 218, 219, 255

²² "Abbreviatio Placitorum," p. 13

Somerford Maltravers was in the Barony of Castle Combe, as was also Soreston (Sorestone, Suston, Sherstone) Parva, which was handed down to posterity as Sherston Pinkeney and in modern times is often referred to as "Pinkneys" only.

His son, RALPH DE PYNKENNI seems to have been the first one to acquire land in Soreston Parva where he held from the second Walter de Dunstanville, 4th Baron of Castle Combe, one knight's fee,²³ and through grants of land in Soreston made by the de Pynkenies to Malmesbury Abbey, a descent of four generations is established by entries in the Abbey Register,²⁴ one of which follows:

"Concerning a virgate of land in Schorstone

Let it be known now as well as in the future, that I, Ralph de Pynkeni with the concord and assent of my heir Ralph and Walter his brother, have given up to the Lord Abbot Walter and the church of Malmesbury, one virgate of land in Sorestone for six marks of silver, namely, that which Adam de Colerne held in the plain, that is to say 21 acres in one field, and in the other field 21 acres with the messuage which Alwyn de Moggerford held with all the appurtenances of the same messuage and with the croft which is situated in the front to the west, and the land which is towards the east which is 2 acres between the river and the footpath which divides the demesne in half from that land. To hold and to have freely, quietly and honorably in meadows, in pastures, in waters, in mills, in highways, and in footpaths, and in all appurtenant to that land and the aforesaid messuage. The same rendering annually to me or my heirs one pound of cummin at the Fair of the Blessed Aldhelm for all service and secular customs. As I the said Ralph de Penkeni and my heirs now warrant the aforesaid land with the above named messuage to the said Abbot and Church of St. Aldhelm of Malmesbury against all men and, all women, and in order, etc. etc."²⁵

This is undated. There are several other deeds relating to this land at Sherston Parva and from them the descent is gathered. Ralph de Pynkeni died 1270-71.

²³ Testa de Neville; inquis. p-m. 55 Hen. III: 7

²⁴ Brewer, "Reg. of Malmesbury Abbey," II, Rolls Ser. (1880)

²⁵ *Ibid.*, II: cap. CLXV, p. 23. "Abbrev. Plac." 72: 13

The name of Ralph de Pynkeni's son, *WALTER*, is found in the Register of Malmesbury Abbey. The statement is made that one Herbert Fitz-Piers held a knight's fee in Tokenham which had descended to him from Walter de Pynkenni,²⁶ for Herbert Fitz-Piers was living at this time and this fact strengthens the conclusion that Walter de Pinkeignei, the castellan, was the ancestor of Herbert's mother.

Walter Pinkeny had sons Nicholas and *PHILIP*, who were Jurors at the Inquisition post-mortem of their grandfather, Ralph de Pynkeny, held at Chippenham, 1271, and living in Chippenham Hundred.²⁷ The second son, Philip, is the one through whom the line descends.

The following one hundred and fifty years are marked by their great scarcity of records, and in those which do appear, frequently only the eldest sons are mentioned. In this particular family one finds no document naming the Pinkneys of Bechenstoke until the year 1487, when the great-great grandson of William, the Juror of Bechenstoke, claimed property in Woodborough, and the following Roll establishes his, Thomas's, descent through the early part of the fifteenth century.

“Mich. 3 Henry VII

Wilts. Thomas Pynkeny by Peter Meryfield his attorney, claims against John Clevedon a messuage, nine virgates of land with appurtenances in Wodeburgh, which Philip Pynkeny held of his father William the juror, son of Philip, and which John Burdon and John Brode gave to John Forster of Wodeburghe and Agnes his wife and the issue of said John and Agnes, and in default of such issue the same to remain to William Pynkeny son of Philip and his heirs, and after the death of the aforesaid John Forster and Agnes his wife, and the aforesaid William Pynkeny and John son and heir of said William Pynkeny, the same ought to

²⁶ Testa de Neville

²⁷ Inq. P.M., 56 Hen. III, No. 7

remain to Thomas son of John, son of the said William, as grandson and heir of the same William by form of gift, etc. And the aforesaid John Clevedon by Thomas Lane, his attorney comes and pleads view of the messuage and land aforesaid. Day is given as well to Thomas as to John Clevedon here in the octaves of Hilary.”²⁸

JOHN PYNKENY, father of THOMAS, the plaintiff in the above case, may have recently died, and the estate be in the course of settlement at this time. Only one record has been found concerning John Pynkeny, which deals with the year 1455. In this year when Bishop Beauchamp was overhauling the business matters of his See, the name of “John Pyncheny” is recorded in a list of the Bishop’s tenants:²⁹

“Rent Roll of the city of Sarum.

From Nicholas Weddingrene, barber in Wymanstrete, for a tenement in Wynmanstrete in which John Pyncheny lives, xijs ¾d.”

Wynmanstrete was the medieval name of Milford Street, and this is the first mention of a Pynkeny in Salisbury. John may have been the founder of that interest in the city which can be traced down the centuries, first through the family at Rushall, who were the ancestors of the Pinckneys of Eastchester, N. Y., and also later through the families of Durrington. In the will of Thomas Pynkeny, son of the above John, we find a bequest to “the moder church at Salisbury.”³⁰

THOMAS PYNKENY was the founder of the Upavon family, and was also the first Pynkeny known to have had any connection with Rushall; approximately his birth may be placed from 1428–30, and his grandfather was possibly born about the middle of the fourteenth century. Great changes occurred

²⁸ Common Pleadings, R. 902

²⁹ Hoare, “*Hund of Aldresbury*,” 143

³⁰ “Extract from the Liber Niger of Bishop Beauchamp, 1455.” *Arch. Mag.*, V: 37–77

during his lifetime. The Alienation of the Monasteries, consequent on the wars with France, set free lands and emoluments which had been attached to these foreign religious houses.

Upavon then possessed a Benedictine Priory which had been founded by Henry I, and together with the Church of St. Mary in that place, attached by him to the abbey of St. Vandrille at Fontanelle in Normandy. On the accession of Henry VI, the Priory and Church of Upavon and the advowson of Charlton were granted by Charter to the Priory of Ivychurch at Clarendon near Salisbury.³¹ This would naturally lead to increased communication with the Cathedral city, and there were probably migrations thither from the villages.

This Thomas Pynkeny of Upavon (Uphaven, Uphavyn) stands out prominently in the family history for, in a period particularly devoid of records, there exists a series of interesting documents concerning him.

First, the Roll quoted above, gives his descent from the Bechenstoke Pynkenys. This is followed by a lease of the Manor of Upavon drawn up in the ensuing February, in which he is described as "Thomas Pynkeny of Uphaven, co. Wilts." which seems to indicate that he was already established in that place:

"3 Hen. VII Feb. 18

Leased to farm, by the advice of the Council of the Duchy of Lancaster for seven years from the Michaelmas next to come after date of these present letters, to Thomas Pynkeny of Uphaven, co. Wilts. of the site of the Manor of Uphaven, with all the buildings upon it and all their appurtenances on the east side of the water of Uphaven, and belonging to the said Manor; and also of a meadow called Beremedede, and a close called Bereclose with their appurtenances on the west side of the said water, and

³¹P. C. C. Holgrave, 20

a house called 'Shepen' placed above Wythendon, with all the demesne lands, meadows, waters, etc on the west side of Uphaven waters; and of a piece of meadow called 'Heymede,' and another piece of meadow called 'Hoke' lying on the east of the said water:—at an annual rent of xxxi li. xvs.iiij d. . The farmer at his own cost to keep the buildings of the Manor and the 'Shepen' in repair, as well with respect of the walls as to the thatch, and to inclose the closes and have them at the end, in a better state than he found them at the beginning of his term, and yet further to build a house within the site of the Manor, in the form and fashion already agreed upon by the said farmer, and William Cooper, the King's Surveyor there."³²

The next document is found in the records of the Court of Pleadings of the Duchy of Lancaster; it is undated, but one can fairly approximate the date by comparing various facts.

(1) Sir Roger Tocotes, Knight, of Bromham, was attainted during Richard III's reign for participation in the Duke of Buckingham's plot. On Henry VII's accession he was appointed to High Office in the county, living at Devizes Castle, and it was probably during this period that he was steward of the Wiltshire lands of the Duchy of Lancaster, i.e., between the years 1485 and 1492, when he died.

(2) On May 13th, 11 Hen. VII (1495-6), Thomas Pynkeney himself entered upon a three years' lease of these same mills, concerning which he lodged his complaint in the Court of Pleadings. One may reasonably suppose from these dates that the summons to Richard Wykes and Thomas Pinkeney to appear at Aldbourne was issued in 1492, or after, when the auditor was taking over the affairs of the Duchy on the death of Sir Roger Tocotes, and that Sir Thomas Pynkeney appeared as complainant between that year and 1496. The following is an abstract of the record of the proceedings in the Court of Pleadings:

³² Duchy of Lancaster, Misc. Books, XXI, fol. 198

“To the Honourable Master Bray,
Chancellor of the Duchy

Complaint by Thomas Pinkeney of Uphaven, that Richard Wykes late of Uphaven, took of Sir Roger Tocotes, knt., then Steward there, the farm of the mills of the same town by copy of Court Roll, for a term of 5 years paying yearly to the King 8 marks for which the said Thomas was surety, and the said Richard yearly paid his rent, and was seised of the premises until Master Browne, the auditor, commanded him and complainant to come before him at Aldbourne at the Audit, there to show by what authority the said Richard occupied the same mills who showed the copy aforesaid which the auditor then and there took from him saying he should not occupy under that form for the steward had no power and thereby Richard and Complainant were thereof utterly discharged and the reeve put in one Thomas Jokyn who is still there, and the mills are so decayed he can no longer occupy it. And now the Auditor wants to charge Complainant with the farm of the mills by reason of the said surety, and complainant begs remedy.”³³

The three years' lease referred to above has also been found. It may be noted that the term of three years is to date from Michaelmas, 1495, viz., the date of the termination of the seven years' lease of the Manor of Uphaven, which had evidently then been renewed:

“The King by assent of the Council of the Duchy of Lancaster leases to farm to Thomas Pynkeney the water-mill within the lordship of Uphaven with mulcture of the King's tenants there and with fishery of the water, in co. Wilts. from Michaelmas last for three years at a rental of 106s. 8d.

Dated at London 13 May, 11 Hen. VII.”³⁴

The last document of the series is a twenty-one years' lease of the Manor and watermill of Uphaven, upon which Thomas Pinkeney and his son, John Pynkeney, of Uphaven, entered conjointly in 16 Hen. VII (1500-1). The following abstract gives the details of this:

“The King by advice of the Council of the Duchy of Lancaster leases to farm to Thomas Pynkeney and son John Pynkeney of Uphaven, co.

³³ Duchy of Lancaster Pleadings, II: No. 83

³⁴ Duchy of Lancaster, Misc. Books, XXI: 200

Wilts. husbandmen, the site of the Manor of Uphaven with all buildings and lands thereunto belonging on the east side of the water of Uphaven together with a meadow called Beremeade in Withinden with all demesne lands, etc. together with pieces of meadow called Heymede, and Hoke, and the watermill of Uphaven with all mulctures etc. from Michaelmas last for twenty one years, paying £31.15.4 for site of Manor, and 106s. 8d. for the mill etc. etc.³⁵

Dated at London 25 March, 16 Henry VII."

Thomas Pynkeney died in the autumn of 1504, his will being the last of the group of records relating to him. It is dated Sept. 6, and was proved Nov. 9, 1504, and is of special interest in being the earliest will preserved of any member of the Wiltshire family, while it is also Pre-Reformation and verifies the connection of the testator with Bechinstoke.

Abstract of the will of Thomas Pynkeney:

"In the name of God amen.

The vith day of September the yere of our Lord God MDIV And the xxth yere of the Reigne of Kyng Henry the Seventh, I Thomas Pynkeney of Vphavyn in the countie of Wilts, beyng in hole mynde and pfitte remembrance, make my last will and testament in manr and forme followynge.

First, I bequeath my soule to almighty God to our Blessed lady seynt Mary and to all the holy seyntes of heven. My body to be buried in the church of our Blessed lady of Yphaven aforesaid. Also I will and bequeth to the high auter of the same church for my tithes necligently forgotten and also to be praied for xs egally to be devided depted between the pson and vickary of the same church of Uphaven. Also I bequeth to the moder church of Salisbury xx d. Also I bequeeth to Churchmen of Russhel vj s., viijd. for the church there. Also I bequeth to the churchmen of Bechynstoke vj s. viij d. for the church there. Also I bequeth to the said church men of Uphaven for the repacion of the same vj s. viij d. Also I will and bequeeth to evry of my godchildren ij schepe, also I will that after my decese oon secular priest doe syng for me and all crysten soules in the church in Uphaven aforesaid iij times in the weke by the space of oon hole yere and at his masse daiely to say the psalme of De

³⁵ *Ibid.*, 201

profundis and durynge the same yere the commemoracion of Placebo and Dirige the said preest to have for his salary and wage vj Li. Also I will that there be said C masses wtin vj wekes after my decese. Also I will that ther be II sheepe delivred by myn executors in Stoke to thentent that ther may be found and yerely had ppetually a mynd wt Placebo and dirige and masses sayd and the pore people refreshed. Also I bequeth to Sir Roger Waller to pray for me iijs iiij d. Also I geve and bequeth to evry sone and daughter of John Pynkeney iiij shepe and to evry sraunt oon shepe. The Residue of all my goods and cattells not bequethed I geve and bequeth to John Pynkeney and Henry Pynkeney my sones after my will pformed egally to be devided betwene the said John and Henry I ordeyne and make my excutors to the pformance of this my last will and John Skylling Gentilmane and Thomas Burrey of Russhal to be over seers of this my last will takyng for their labor xiijs iiij d. In witness herof William Chancy, Roger Waller, Chapleyan John Burrey of Russhal, the elder, William Sipar of Colyngborne, William Reeves of Enford and Thomas Surrey.”

Proved Nov. 9, 1504, by the executors.³⁶

The son John, mentioned above, died in 1508, and his will also was found.³⁷

HENRY PYNKENEY, son of Thomas, may not have been married at the time of his father's death, but his marriage must have taken place shortly after, as his son William was born about 1505-6. In 1511, when Henry was living in St. Edmund's Parish, Salisbury, he was a married man, as proved by the following church record:

“St. Edmund.
Rec. of Henry Pynkeney for his wife's pew iiij d.”³⁸

Henry Pynkeney and his descendants were from the very first well-to-do, and in much better circumstances than his brother John's sons, and their children who remained at

³⁶ P. C. C., 1504, Holgrave 20

³⁷ *Ibid.*, 1508, Bennet 6

³⁸ “*Church Warden's Accounts of St. Edmund's and St. Thomas, Salisbury, 1443-1702*,” p. 60

Upavon. Both branches of the family seem to have been in close touch with Ivychurch and the Hundred of Alderbury, in the first quarter of the 16th century. The latter generation at Rushall, acquired the lease of Charlton parsonage, and a Freehold Farm at Orcheston St. George; at the dissolution of the Monasteries, the Priory of Ivychurch had possessed the advowson of Charlton and a farm at "Crowcheston" (Orcheston).³⁹ Moreover, one descendant of Henry Pynkeney acquired land in the Parish of Alderbury, and another was Vicar there in the 17th century and in a family so conservative with regard to places, these points are not without significance.

The Dinton Pinckneys also are mentioned in the Winterslow Registers, a village in Alderbury Hundred.

A complete list of the children of Henry Pynkeney is not to be had but we know at least two of them. Little difficulty occurs in accepting Thomas "Pynchyne," a Chantry Priest in Bristol, as a son of Henry Pynkeney, and brother of William Pinckney of Rushall.⁴⁰

WILLIAM PINCKNEY of Rushall was the eldest son of Henry; the date of his birth is not known. He was twice married, the first marriage probably occurred about 1530, as deduced from the ages of his children, but unfortunately the first volume of the Parish Register of Rushall is missing which is a great loss in the Pinckney family records. The Pedigree registered at the Visitation of 1623 merely designates the first Mrs. William Pinckney as "_____ Page." Her Christian name so far is not known,⁴¹ and as her husband mentions no daughters in his will, there is not any clue in that way. She

³⁹ "*Valor Ecclesiasticus*," II: 96

⁴⁰ Sir Thomas Phillips, "*Institutiones Clericorum in com Wiltonae, 1297 ad 1810*"; *Trans. of Bristol and Gloucestershire Soc.*, VIII: 242

⁴¹ Said by some to be Frances, but not proved by the compiler

is supposed to have been the daughter of William Page, a linen-draper of Salisbury whose will was proved in 1600.

The maiden name of William Pinckney's second wife was Agnes _____ as we gather from his will. He must have settled at Rushall about the time of his first marriage for he was assessed there in 35 Hen. VIII (1543-4), for goods of the value of forty shillings,⁴² for which he paid a tax of four pence. His holding was then probably Rushall Manor only—strictly speaking, Rushall Farm, for it is merely a reputed Manor. He seems to have increased his possessions rapidly and considerably, for when his name next appears in the Lay Subsidy Rolls in 1558-9, his goods were valued at £20, and he was taxed 20/.⁴³

In the Heralds Visitation of Wilts, in 1565, William Pinckney's name appears among the Disclaimers.

These Visitations were carried out with an avowed object, namely to enquire into the circumstances, conditions of life, pedigrees, etc., of the nobility and gentry, and to guard their privileges while at the same time they gathered and considered evidence concerning others in the various districts, whom they might deem worthy of the title of "Gentilman," and the use of a coat-of-arms.⁴⁴

The Herald summoned before him all those with whom he wished to deal, and such summons was peremptory, any defaulter being compelled to appear before the Earl Marshall himself, and promptly and severely punished. But a person who did not wish for the title of "Gentilman," or for the use of a coat-of-arms, and the outlay of fees attached to these

⁴² Lay Subsidy Rolls $\frac{197}{216}$, 35 Hen. VIII

⁴³ *Ibid.*, $\frac{198}{275}$, 1 Eliz.

⁴⁴ Wilts. Arch. Mag. II, pp. 351 et seq.

advantages, could appear before the Herald and yet possess the right to “disclaim,” namely, to practically refuse the honor though apparently in such cases, a small fine was exacted.⁴⁵ The “Clarencieux King of Armes” carried out the Visitation of Wilts in 1565 and made separate entries of each person who appeared before him, and under what circumstances, in his Register. Among these is the name of William Pinckney.⁴⁶

“The Hondrethe of Swanborough William Pynkeny of Russhall hath made his apparance before me Clarancieulx Kinge of Armes, and dysclaymeth paide.”

When, however, anyone had taken the title “Gentilman,” or borne Arms without lawful authority or had used both by lawful authority and behaved unworthily, such person was “disgraded,” the Public Crier being called upon to assist at the ordeal at the nearest Market Place, and the “Kinge of Armes” made this entry: “. of hath made his apparance before me Claranceulx Kinge of Armes and ys dysgraded.” In some cases he gave people a respite, that is to say he put them on probation for a time.

Therefore, when William Pinckney’s name appears among the Disclaimers, it is not correct to say that he was refused or disallowed the title of gentleman and the right of bearing Arms. In spite of the professed objects of these Visitations, they were undoubtedly a means of spying out the land and gauging the resources of each district, in readiness for emergencies; and William Pinckney had reasons for economy, at this time, for his sons were approaching manhood and provision for their future had to be made within the next few

⁴⁵ A form used for this purpose can be seen in the British Museum

⁴⁶ Harl. MSS., IV: 18d, British Museum

years. In fact, his eldest son, William, must already have attained his majority, and probably married about this date, while six years later, he was assessed at Rushall as "William Pinckney the younger," for goods valued at £3, on which he paid a tax of five shillings.⁴⁷ This probably meant a further lease of land at Rushall.⁴⁸

Before this, however, another son, Robert, had been sent to Oxford for he took his B.A. degree there and was evidently ordained in 1572, in which year his father, William Pinckney, acquired by purchase from John Ardwell, who purchased from Bishop Capon, the Prebend of Beaminster Prima, in Dorsetshire, which included the manor of Beaminster. Immediately he appointed his son, Robert, to the Prebend, thus making him a non-residential Canon of Salisbury Cathedral.⁴⁹ This was in March, 1572. Again in 1579, William Pinckney secured the patronage of the living of Berwick St. John, by a grant from the Earl of Pembroke, and to this also he appointed his son "Robert Pynckney."⁵⁰

Another son of William Pinckney, Thomas Pinckney, held office in the Royal Household, and here again one can trace the influence of the Earl of Pembroke. The first Earl of the present House of Pembroke had died in 1570 at which time

⁴⁷ Lay Sub. R. $\frac{198}{288}$, 13 Eliz.

⁴⁸ There are, at the present time (1928), two houses in Rushall, which are said to be originally Tudor buildings. "The old House" on Rushall Farm, and "The Cottage." The latter has panelled oak doors and old casement windows, some of which contain stained glass. Rumor traces this to the sale of glass by the contractors during the restoration of Salisbury Cathedral in the nineteenth century. But in working out a history of this kind, one realizes that the Pinckneys were in Rushall when the Reformers wrought havoc among the treasures of the religious houses, and there were many in the neighborhood, and also when in later times Cromwell's bands with their axes destroyed anything of beauty in the churches. May not the fragments have been gathered from the wreckage on one of these earlier occasions?

⁴⁹ Register "Capon 30," Reg., Gheast f 2

⁵⁰ Institutiones Clericorum in com Wiltonae 1297 ad 1810

he was Lord Steward of the Household of Queen Elizabeth, and he had received a grant of many of the lands in North Wilts belonging to Protector Somerset, on that nobleman's execution, consequently there may have been transactions between him and William Pinckney both in Salisbury and at Rushall.

William Pinckney had another son, John Pinckney of Urchfont, who married in 1571, Maud Fullway, and upon her death married as his second wife,⁵¹ Joan Mealey, in 1604.

By William Pinckney's second marriage, to Agnes ———, there were two sons, Richard, who was buried at St. Edmund's, Salisbury,⁵² in 1564, no descent, and William, whom his father designates in his will as "William, the younger." From the will of Agnes, widow of William Pinckney, one gathers that there were also some daughters of his second marriage.⁵³

Only two other records were found relating to this William Pinckney, "the elder." One an assessment at Rushall, in 1576, in goods of the value of £20. For this he was taxed 33/4d.⁵⁴; the other an announcement that he had contributed £25 (not altogether voluntarily perhaps) towards the Wiltshire effort for resisting the Spanish Armada, in 1588.

The actual date of his death is unknown, but his will dated March 4, 1590, was proved in December, 1591.

"IN DEI NOMINIE. The fourth daye of March Anne Domini a thousand fyve hundred nynety. I WILLIAM PINKENY "the eldest," of the parishe of Russhall in the county of Wiltes and Dioces of Sarum, beinge weake in body yet sounde and perfect in memorie. All lawde and

⁵¹ Parish Register, Urchfont

⁵² Parish Register, St. Edmunds

⁵³ Arch. Sarum, June, 1600

⁵⁴ Lay Sub. Roll $\frac{198}{294}$, 18 Eliz.

prayse be vnto God therefore Doe ordayne and make this my last Will and testament in manner and forme followinge: First I bequeath my Sowle into the hands of Almighty God trustinge to be saved only by His mercie throughe the meritts of Jhesus Christ my Redeemer. And my body to be buried in the Churchyard of Russhall aforesaid. Concerninge my temporall goodes I dispose them in manner and forme followinge Imprimis I give to the Cathedrall Church of Sarum two shillings. Item I give to Agnes my wife one Hundred markes of currante Englishe money to be paid to her the said Agnes her executors or assignes in manner and forme followinge. That ys to saye Twenty pounds of goode and lawfull money of Englande to be satisfied and paied within one halfe yeare then next and immediately ensueinge after my decease. And other Twenty poundes of like currant money to be likewise satisfied and paied within one other yeare then also next followinge the former. And twenty-six poundes thirteen shillings and four pence beinge the third and last paymente to be contented satisfied and paied within one other yeare so Ymmediately ynsueinge the yeare of the second paymente. Item I further give and bequeath to the said Agnes my wife my nagg or mare whiche I commonly vsed to Ryde vppon with bridell and saddle thereunto belonginge or ells fyve markes of currant Englishe money to be ymployed towardes the buyinge of one yf the other happene to fayle before. Item I also give and bequeath and my Will ys that my sayd wyfe shall have her sufficiente meate and drinke well ordered and p'vided as shall best suyt with the Dyet and Contentment of suche an aged person and for her weake stomacke during her naturall life her house rooms with her lodginge and chambr room to her self and her servaunte as it ys all readie furnished in a chamber over the butterie commonly called the apple loft and also a featherbedd and bedsteede two boulsters two pillowes two payre of sheetes two Coverlets and eight stalls of bees and also a mayde servaunte to be onely attendante vppon the sayde Agnes such a one as she shalle best like of. The sayde servaunte to be founde meate and drynke and paied her wages at the onely coste and charge of my Executor. Item I give to Elizabeth Flower my servaunte a eawe and a lambe to be Delyverd after my Deceas. I give to my Servaunte Thomas Longiare one acre of wheat and one acre of Barley. Item I give to everye one of my God children a Chilver sheepe to be paied them ymediatly after my deceas. Item I give to William Pynkeny my eldest sounne one hundred of eawes sheep and all ymplmts of the Hall a malte stone to Yote in a manet mill a founace a whitch within the chambre dore goinge into the parlor to be lefte and delyvered after the Deceas of his sayd Father. Item I give to the poore peple of Russhall one quarter of wheate

to be distributed amongst them the one halfe at the Feast of Alsaints then next ensuinge after my deceas and the other halfe thereof at the feast of the Natyvytie of our Lord God then ymediatly followinge by the discretion of myne Executor accordinge to their neede. Item I give to the poore peopl of Vphaven one quarter of wheate and one quarter of barley to be delyverd to them the one halfe within one moneth after my decease and the other halfe at the feast of the Nativitie of our Lord God then next ensuinge. Item I give to William Pinkeny my youngest sonne my greate brasse pott with the long leggs and soe from him to come to one of my name whome he shalle thinke good. Item I give unto my sayd youngest sonne th'one halfe of all my tymber lyinge vnder the Gasson hedge. Item I do reserve vnto myself power and lybertie hereafter to dispose and give all my ready money and debts which at my deathe shall be owinge or due to me vnto such as at any tyme hereafter I shalle thinke good. The residue of all my goodes and cattells vnbequeathed my Legacies and funerall discharged and paide I give vnto William Pinkeny my eldest sonne whome I make my sole executor.

William Pinckney

Per me Johannis Harris clicus, Teste Galfride Tipper (x, the marke of Gefferey Tipper)."⁵⁵

This is not a very helpful document in respect of the testator's family history, but in his care and anxiety for the future comfort of his wife, William Pinckney converted a dry record into the living history of human beings. The picture which must have presented itself to William Pinckney, justified his anxiety concerning his wife Agnes. On his death, the widow was destined to share the old home with his heir (her stepson), William Pinckney and his wife. They had a large family—five sons whose ages ranged from five to twenty years, and two unmarried daughters. Their eldest son was married and had two (possibly three) small boys, while their married daughter had one or two children. In addition to these there was at the Rectory, from time to time, a family of little cousins, the children of the Rev. Robert Pinckney,

⁵⁵ P.C.C. Sainherbe 93, 1591

who now held the living of Rushall, as well as that of Berwick St. John, and divided the year between the two places. It is not difficult therefore to understand the precise directions in the will of William Pinckney, "the eldest," respecting the "rights" of his widow in the Manor House. He was also wise in designating himself "the eldest," for his son, grandson and great grandson were all named after him, and his own youngest son to whom he refers as "William Pinckney, the younger,"⁵⁶ making in all five members of the family bearing the name William, in 1590. Agnes, his widow,⁵⁷ died before March 5, 1600.

WILLIAM PINCKNEY, his heir, born about 1540, was in the neighborhood of fifty years of age when he succeeded his father at Rushall Manor; he had married Anne, daughter of Anthony Webb, but the marriage record has not been found. Anthony Webb was son of Edmund Webb of Wiltshire. See the WEBB family.

Possibly the personality of William Pinckney's father ("the eldest") had over-shadowed his early life for the sole evidence concerning him that has so far come to light is his assessment in Rushall.⁵⁸ His father's will, and his own are the only sources of information with regard to his later years, his sojourn as head of the family being of short duration. He

⁵⁶ See Will of William Pinckney, Arch. Sarum, July 21, 1594

⁵⁷ Arch. Sarum, June, 1600. This will affords an example of that mingling of minute detail with the vaguest of vague phrases so often found in women's wills of that time. She left various personal belongings, item by item, to her daughter Elizabeth Cox, and almost immediately made a bequest of £6 6s. 8d. to her "daughter's eldest daughter's daughter." Apart from her own son, "William Pinckney of Upaven," the only legatee bearing the name of Pinckney was her little five-year-old great-step-grandchild Elizabeth Pinckney, who came to Rushall in 1594 as a baby. She also remembered her husband's old servant, Thomas Longiare to whom she left a sheet and a blanket. She desired to be buried at Rushall, and left a legacy for the poor of that parish

⁵⁸ Sub. Rolls, $\frac{198}{288}$, 13 Eliz.; $\frac{198}{294}$, 18 Eliz.

died in 1594. His will is most valuable from a genealogical point of view, as the abstract given shows:

“I William Pinckney of Russall in the county of Wilts, do make my last will and testament, 15 September 1593.

I desire that my body shall be buried in the chyard at Russall

To my wife Anne £120, best bed, sheep etc.

To sonne Robert Pinkine £30, when he comes out of his apprenticeship

To sonne Roger £40 at his age of 24

To sonne Henry £40 at age of 25

To sonne Phillip £40 at his age of 21

To sonne Toby £40 at his age of 21

To dau. Martha Pinkine £20 at age of 18

To parish church of Russall 3 s. 4 d.

To William Baldwin, son of Sampson Baldwin, a bullock at his age of

21

To Joan Baldwin, dau. of sd. Sampson 2 sheep at age of 21

To Agnes, dau. of Richard Shore, an acre of Barley

To servant Thomas Longiare a sack of wheat

To Agnes Phillips 4 bushels of barley

To John Harris, clerk, a sheep

To the poore 20/

Legatee and Ex. my sonne William.

Overseers: My brother William Pinckine my bro-in-law John Webb and Richard Greene

To my mother-in-law (Step-mother) Agnes Pinckine £46 I owe her

To my son-in-law Richard Shore £9 I owe him

My father-in-law Anthony Webbe owes me £18 of my marriage money.

Witnesses. Richard Greene, William Webbe, John Harris, Clerk.⁵⁹

Proved July 21, 1594.”

Apparently the widow, Mrs. Anne Pinckney, left Rushall soon after her husband's death, and settled at Milston with her children, who were all minors. Henry died and was buried there,⁶⁰ in 1597; Robert was married early in the next year and went to live at Durrington;⁶¹ Roger made his home at

⁵⁹ Arch. Sarum, July 21, 1594

⁶⁰ Parish Register, Milston

⁶¹ Parish Register, Durrington

Milston and the old Manor House which adjoins the churchyard in the present day bears testimony on its walls that it owes its existence to this Roger Pinckney, for over the attic window his initials and the date of building are still visible:⁶²

R
1613
P

PHILIP, the next son, was sent to Oxford, and later became Rector of Dinton,⁶³ and Toby or Tobias followed on in the connection of the family of Salisbury⁶⁴ where he was living in 1618 and 1620. Martha, the youngest daughter, was married at Milston in 1604 to Rev. Bartholomew Parsons, minister of the parish.⁶⁵ He was a most eloquent and popular preacher of his day, and many of his sermons were printed, some of them being included in the Wiltshire Archaeological Society's Library at Devizes.

Apparently, through all the history of the younger generation, there is no further trace of their mother, Anne Pinckney, but there has not been time to make an exhaustive search.

When the second William Pinckney of Rushall died, his fifth son, PHILIP, was only ten years of age (born 1583), and apparently left Rushall with his mother after that event. He matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, in Feb., 1601, and took his B. A. degree from Magdalen Hall in 1605, and his M. A. in 1608, being at the last date already in Holy Orders.⁶⁶ One may conclude that his first work was in Salisbury, as he

⁶² Details kindly furnished by the Rector of Durrington

⁶³ Parish Register, Dinton

⁶⁴ Parish Register, St. Thomas Salisbury

⁶⁵ Parish Register, Milston

⁶⁶ Foster, "*Alumni Oxoniensis*," I: 131-32

was ordained there, in 1608, and on Oct. 16, 1610, he and Margaret Gough were married in Salisbury Cathedral.⁶⁷ They were evidently connected with St. Thomas, for we find a churchwarden's entry as follows:

“Phillip Pinckney for his wife's pew⁶⁸
5s. 1610-1611.”

Philip Pinckney's two eldest children were born there,⁶⁹ Margaret in 1612, and Henry in 1614.

On Aug. 15, 12 James I (1615), “Phillip Pinckney of New Sarum, Generosus,”⁷⁰ gave a bond to Edward Fawconer Brewer, for £500. Shortly after this transaction Philip Pinckney must have been appointed to Dinton Rectory with Teffont Magna, a living in the gift of Magdalen College; there is no mention of his institution, but his third child's baptism took place at Dinton in 1616. He was diligent in keeping his Parish Registers, and his assiduity in this respect is fortunate for a record thus exists of his whole family of thirteen children.⁷¹

- i. Margaret, bap. 1612 at Salisbury; m. to Richard Coomes at Dinton, 1632
- ii. Henrie, bap. 1614 at Salisbury
- iii. Anne, bap. at Dinton, May . ., 1616
- iv. PHILIP, bap. at Dinton, May 5, 1618
- v. John, bap. at Dinton, Feb. . ., 1619
- vi. Mary, bap. at Dinton, Apr. 7, 1621
- vii. Jone, bap. at Dinton, Apr. 15, 1623
- viii. Dorothe, bap. at Dinton, July 13, 1625
- ix. William, bap. at Dinton, Feb. 21, 1627
- x. Thomas, bap. at Dinton, Oct. 11, 1629

⁶⁷ Cathedral Register, Salisbury

⁶⁸ *Church Wardens Accounts St. Edmunds and St. Thomas, Salisbury*

⁶⁹ Parish Register, St. Edmunds

⁷⁰ Register of Statute Merchant Bonds, Salisbury

⁷¹ Parish Register of Dinton

- xi. Martha, bap. at Dinton, 1631; m. Hinrey Sellwood at Fugglestone, 1656 (or 57)
- xii. Bartholomew, bap. at Dinton, Feb. 5, 1633
- xiii. Edeth, bap. at Dinton, Dec. 3, 1635; m. at Winterslow, William Brasyer of Wilton, 1666

Of the sons of the Rev. Philip Pinckney, we have the following knowledge:

Henry was baptized, 1614, at Salisbury, in St. Thomas Church. His father moved to Dinton when he was a little over a year old, and from him he received his education. Apparently Philip Pinckney had no mean opinion of his eldest boy's capabilities and character, for he decided to apprentice him in London at the age of fourteen and a half years. The records of The Goldsmiths' Company of London afford the information that he was apprenticed to Francis Allen, Citizen and Goldsmith of London, for a term of eight years from Michaelmas, 1628.

His apprenticeship terminated in 1636. There is no indication of the locality in which he settled as a master goldsmith until his name appeared in a list published in 1650, and he was described as being "at the sign of the three squirrels over against St Dunstons Church, in Fleet Street."⁷² There is plenty of evidence to show that Henry Pinckney was firmly established, as a "Citizen and Goldsmith," in London in 1645, but he was not in Fleet St. until 1650, when he set up "over against St. Dunstan's Church in Fleet St" his sign of "Ye Three Squirrels."

The part which Henry Pinckney took in the Civil War has not been revealed, perhaps his energies were devoted alone to matters of finance, but whatever the direction, he climbed

⁷²Noble, "*Memorials of Temple Bar*," (1869)

as he did in his civil career, and attained the rank of Major. He was evidently in communication with his father after the latter was driven from Dinton by the King's forces; it would be only natural that the Rev. Philip Pinckney, hastening to lay his troubles before the Westminster Assembly, should look for a welcome and a host in his son. It is not known whether the Rector ever moved his family from Wiltshire to Essex; it would scarcely appear so, from his eagerness to go back to his old living; but what seems certain is that on the return journey to Dinton in the autumn of 1645, he arranged that his fourth son, William, should become his eldest son's apprentice in Fleet St. William was then eighteen years old and the books of the Goldsmiths' Company contain the record:

“William Pinckney, the son of Rev. Phillip Pinckney of Wiltshire, Clarke, was apprenticed to Henry Pinckney, Citizen and Goldsmith of London for a term of 8 years from Christmas 1645.”

William Pinckney after his apprenticeship terminated, made his home in Fleet Street, only a few doors from “Ye Three Squirrels” at the sign of “The Golden Dragon.”

The “Golden Dragon” was the house that adjoined the Palace of King Henry VIII, next the Temple Gate, afterwards known as 19 Fleet St., the present address of the Bank. The concession of three additional sites to Henry Pinckney made him the next door neighbor of his brother, William. In 1656, William and Henry Pinckney went to Wallingford to attend the marriage of their brother, Thomas, who was Rector of St. Mary's Parish there.

In 1650, Henry Pinckney issued a token; it was of the value of a farthing and is described by Boyne:⁷³

⁷³ William Boyne, “*Trade Tokens issued in the 17th Century in England.*” New ed. (1889)

“Obverse. H.P. 3. Squirrels— d.

Reverse In Fleet Streete—H.P. $\frac{1}{4}$ d.”

Henry Pinckney built up a large banking business, and there are references suggestive of transactions with the Government. He is mentioned in “Letters and Papers relating to the Navy.”⁷⁴ There is also an allusion to “Mr. Pinckney the Goldsmith” in the diary of Samuel Pepys, on Dec. 1, 1660:

“Mr Shepley and I went into London, and calling upon Mr Pinckney the Goldsmith, he tooke us to a taverne, and gave us a pint of wine.”

At this time, Samuel Pepys was Secretary to the Navy Board, or in modern terms, “Secretary of the Admiralty.” He was appointed July 13, 1660.

There is another record which sets forth clearly Henry Pinckney’s Bank’s participation in State concerns. This occurred about two years after the Restoration, but the wording shows that there had been other earlier communications:

“That you deliver and pay of such his Majts. treasure as *remains* in yor charge.”

During the Commonwealth, all—or nearly all—the Royal regalia had been destroyed, and the Coronation of Charles II was postponed in order that they should be replaced. The directions of the Coronation Committee of 1660, for the construction of these new Royal Treasures had come to light many years previous, but it was not until 1841 that the maker and price of them were known, a Mr. Robert Cole finding at that date many interesting documents, one of which was the “Order for the Payment of the New Regalia.”⁷⁵

⁷⁴ Cal. of State Papers. Domestic. 1657

⁷⁵ *Archaeologia*, 29: 265

Mr. Pinckney was to pay himself in full “vmiiijclxxviii li.” or in other words £5.478 (\$27,390.00).

The original house of “Ye Three Squirrells,” perished in the Great Fire of London, in 1666, and the terms of rebuilding were settled by the Commissioners,⁷⁶ in April, 1667. In the drawing, it appears that Major Pinckney’s property consisted of four houses having on the south a frontage “to the Temple Garden”—probably the churchyard.⁷⁷

Not only does the great banking business that has developed on the foundations laid by Henry Pinckney carry on its work on the site of his labors, but it preserves his original hanging sign of “Ye Three Squirrells.” About 1858, hanging signs were no longer permitted in Fleet St. and it was laid aside for awhile, but now hangs *inside* the bank at 19 Fleet St., as was told by the Manager. This is now Gosling’s Branch of Messrs. Barclay’s Bank, Ltd.

Henry Pinckney died in 1678, and his will was dated in August of the same year. In this document he bequeaths:

“My shop, plate jewels and all loose stones to my brother William, to my brother John £10, to my brother Philip now in New England £5, to my brother Thomas’ son Philip £20, and his son Israel £10.” Mention is made of “sister Brazier, sister Handady and my brother Brett. My body to be buried in St. Dunstan’s Yarde.”⁷⁸

This will is the binding link between the Pinckney family of England and that of Eastchester, N. Y.

The charm of that stretch of Fleet Street, between the Inner Temple Gate and St. Dunstan’s Church, centers in the fact that there, for forty years, Henry Pinckney spent his life in business, social, and parochial activities, which terminated in the last of all when his body was borne across the

⁷⁶ Mill, “*Survey for reconstruction after the Great Fire*,” I: 56, British Museum

⁷⁷ Noble, “*Memorials of Temple Bar*,” 73; also Add. MSS. Brit. Mus.

⁷⁸ P.C.C. Aug. Reeve 87, 1678

street to St. Dunstan's and laid beside that of his wife, who had predeceased him.

PHILIP, the second son of the Rev. Philip Pinckney, was baptized at Dinton by his father, and the entry in the Parish Register reads:

“1618 In this yeare Phillipe Pynckney ye sonne of Phillipe Pynckney was baptized on may ye fyt. by Phillipe Pynckney, Clarke.”

It is in the handwriting of Philip Pinckney, the rector, who calls himself “Clarke” or Clerk, according to the custom of the times. For an account of Philip Pinckney's life, see the following chapter.

John, the next son of the Rev. Philip Pynckney, followed in his father's footsteps at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, and graduated in 1640, at the age of nineteen. He was his father's curate at Dinton, in 1649, and through succeeding years.

The fourth son, William, as we already know, learned the goldsmith trade from his brother, Henry, and spent his life in London, where he died in 1680. His wife, Sarah, died shortly afterwards and left to the two sons of Rev. Thomas Pinckney, Philip and Israel, £5 each. All the rest of her fortune went to her own family and “she was accounted very wealthy.”

Thomas, the fifth son of the Rev. Philip Pynckney, matriculated at Oxford in 1649, and graduated from Magdalen Hall in 1652. He was rector of St. Mary's, Wallingford. He married on March 12, 1656, Mrs. Sarah Wilkinson and had four children. He was ejected from his living during the Cromwellian upheaval. Calamy says of him:

“Wallingford. Rector of St. Marys Mr. Pinkney of Magd. Coll. Oxford where he was in high repute for polite learning, and sweetness of temper.”

He was probably dead before 1678, when his sons were legatees under the will of their Uncle Henry, the goldsmith of Fleet St.

The large family of the Rev. Philip Pinckney of Dinton must have created many demands, and there is evidence that he took pupils at the Rectory, for, in 1634, Philip Pinckney "of Dinton, Schoolmaster," wrote to one Sir John Nicholas respecting two children in his school.⁷⁹

The last entry concerning Philip Pinckney in the Dinton Register is his signature, with those of his churchwardens at the end of 1640;



The troubles throughout the country were even then coming to a climax, and between that date and 1645, the Rector of Dinton was driven from his "benefice in co. of Wilts by the Kinges forces."⁸⁰

The Westminster Assembly sequestered the rectory of Stanway Essex "to the use of Mr. Philip Pinckney,⁸¹ a plundered minister," but he left it in the autumn of 1645 and returned to Dinton. The following year he was "the Godly and able man" placed in the "stead" of Dr. Lawrence at Bemerton with Fugglestone, and in 1647, allusion is made to him in the "Falstone Day Book."⁸² A further account of Philip

⁷⁹ Cal. of State Papers. Domestic. Charles I, 1634

⁸⁰ Add. MSS. 15669, Brit. Mus.

⁸¹ Westminster Assembly, so called from meeting in Henry VII's Chapel in Westminster Abbey, was convened by an "ordinance of the Lords and Commons," in 1643. It consisted of one hundred and twenty ministers, Episcopalians, Presbyterians and Independents and sixty laymen, and its sessions were held at intervals from 1643-1648

⁸² Waylen, "The Falstone Day Book." *Wilts. Arch. Mag.*, XXVI: 373

Pinckney at Bemerton,⁸³ is in "The Church Survey of Wilts. 1649-50." This mentions a parsonage and living at Fugglestone "the gift of the Earl of Pembroke to Philip Pinckney," where "he preached at both services, each Lord's day with the aid of his curate." Many other references to Philip Pinckney, and his different incumbencies at this time, may be found in the Collections of the Archaeological Library at Devizes.

Philip Pinckney died in 1653 and "left behind him a good reputation for piety and learning." His Will follows:

"Phillipp Pinckney, Master of Arts, Minister and Preacher of Bemerton and Fugleston, co. Wilts.

Will dated 25 Apr. 1653. To my son Bartholomew Pickney £40 to my daughter Martha Pinckney £40 to my daughter Edith Pinckney £30. All my other children not herein named have formerly had their portions. Rest of my goods to my wife Margaret Pinckney and she to be executrix.

This was written from my own mouth, but by reason of my palsy I could not subscribe it.

Witns

John Pinckney

Bartholomew Pinckney

Dorothy Pinckney

Proved 14 June 1653 by Margaret Pinckney relict and extrix."⁸⁴

The Pinckney, an armigerous family of England, is an illustrious one, famous for its scholars in all walks of life. In the Cathedrals of Wiltshire and Berkshire, may be seen many monuments to members of various generations. These are in the form of mural tablets, stained windows and brass floor plates, as in Salisbury Cathedral. The family, as a whole, was renowned for ministers and goldsmiths, the latter being the wealthiest citizens of the day.

⁸³ "Parliamentary Surveys at Lambeth Palace," *Arch. Mag.* XI: 394

⁸⁴ Commonwealth Wills, Brent 290

ADDITIONAL PICQUIGNE BIBLIOGRAPHY

MANUSCRIPTS

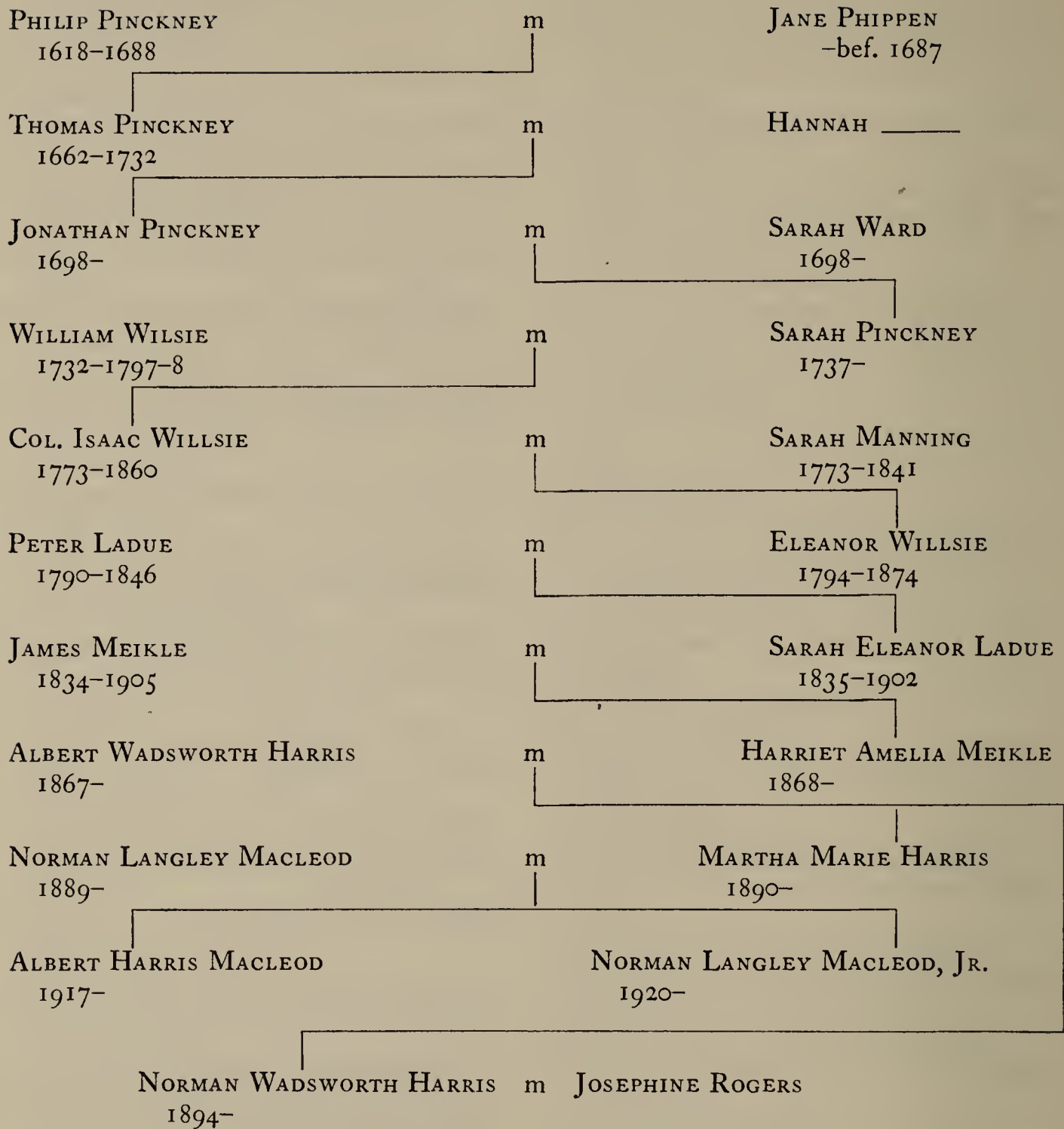
- Stowe Mss.*
Wills: P.C.C., 1383-1660; Salisbury Probate Courts, earliest to 1750; London Courts, 1374-1600.
Inq. P. M. Chancery and Exchequer.
Feet of Fines, Wilts., 1327-1485.
Patent Rolls. Edw. III.
Close Rolls. Edw. III.
Charter Rolls.
Originalia. Hen. III.
Duchy of Lancaster Misc. Books.
Duchy of Lancaster Misc. Court of Pleadings.
Early Chancery Proceedings.
De Banco Rolls.
Harleian Mss.
Egerton Mss.
Cotton Mss.
Additional Mss. Br. Mus.
Parish Registers.
Treasurer's Books, Christ Church, Oxford.
- Private Deeds in possession of J. H. R. Pinckney.*
Private Deeds in possession of The Durrington Pinckneys.
Private Deeds in the Button Coll. among the muniments of Colonel Heneage at Coker, Somerset.
State Papers.
Wilts Misc. "B." *The Wiltshire Freeholders Book.* Copied by Canon Jackson from a Mss. in the coll. of Sir Thomas Phillips, Bart.
Wiltshire Gentry circa temp. Caroli. I et II.
Wiltshire Magistrates, 1483, 1484, 1503, 1642, 1661.
Wiltshire Domesday Book.
Bishop's Registers and Transcripts, Salisbury.
Archbishop's Registers, Canterbury.

PRINTED BOOKS

- Hist. of Northamptonshire.* Baker.
Hist. of Dorsetshire. John Hutchins.
Baronage. Dugdale.
Historic Peerage. Nicholas.
Calendarium Genealogicum. Roberts.
Abbreviatio Placitorum.
Hundred Rolls. Edw. I.
Originalia Tempore Regis Jacobi i.
Monasticon.
Feudal Aids.
Calendars of Ancient Deeds.
Historia Novella. William of Malmesbury.
 (Rolls Series.)
 Brewer and Martin. (Rolls Ser.)
Chron. of the reigns of Stephen, Henry II, and Rich. I. (Rolls)
Opera Historica. Gervaise de Canterbury.
 (Rolls Ser.)
Parliamentary Writs and Writs of Military Summons. Palgrave.
Calendars of State Papers. Various.
Archaeologia. Vols. xv, xxxix, lx.
- Archaeological Journal.* "Castle Guards," by Rounds, vol. lix; "Coltman-Clapham," vol. lxxvii; "Signs of Old Fleet St.," by Price, 1895.
Wilts Arch. Mag., vols. ii, xix, xxxvi, xxxvii, xxxix, xiv, xxvi, xi.
Trans. of Bristol and Gloucestershire Arch. Soc., vols. iv, viii, xiv, xxviii.
Wilts. Notes and Queries.
The Gentleman's Magazine.
The Ancestor.
The Genealogist. All vols.
Report of Royal Commissioners on Mss. in various collections. Wilts., vol. i.
Fasti Ecclesine Sarieberiensis. W. H. Jones, Canon of Sarum and Vicar of Bradford-on-Avon.
University of Cambridge Matriculations and Degrees. Venn.
Register of Admission to Gray's Inn. Joseph Foster.
Collectanea Typographica et Genealogica.

- The Poll of the Freeholders of Wiltshire for electing a Knight of the Shire. 1705.*
Ditto, 1772, 1818, 1819.
Some Feudal Lords, and Their Shields. De Walden Library.
Thatcham Berks, and Its Manors. Barfield. Ed. by James Parker, 1901.
Chapters in the History of Cookham, Berks. Stephen Darby, 1909.
Hurley Charters and Deeds. F. H. Wethered, Vicar.
Wiltshire Magistrates. J. Waylen (Wiltshire Tracts, vol. 33), Wilts. Arch. Soc. Library, Devizes.
Copies of the Epitaphs in Salisbury Cathedral, Cloisters, and Cemetery. James Harris, 1825.
Monumental Inscriptions in the county of Wilts. 2 Vols.
An Assessment made for Swindon, in pursuance of a late Act of Parliament, 1697. Wilts. Arch. Soc. Lib.
Five Lists of Wiltshire Magistrates. William III and Anne. Wilts. Tracts, vol. 98. Devizes.
The Nonconformists Memorial, 1662. Edmund Calamy. Abridged by Samuel Palmer, 1802.
Memorials of the Danvers Family of Dauntsey and Culworth. F. R. Macnamara, M.D.
Handbook of London Bankers. F. S. Hilton Price, 1890.
State Papers. Thurloe.
Hist. of Marlborough and Selkeley Hundred. James Waylen.
Rec. des Mons. Inedits. J. Aug. Thierry.
Notitia Galliacum. A. de Valois. 1675.
About others and myself. 1745-1920. Maj. Gen. Sir A. H. Anson, K.C.M.G., 1920.
Life of Henry Fawcett. Leslie Stephens.
Phillimore's Parish Registers. Wilts.
The Concurrent Testimony of the Ministers in the county of Wilts. June 26, 1648.
Andersons Royal Genealogies.
Rolls of Norman Exchequer. Magni Rotuli Scaccarii Normanniae sub Regibus Angliae. Tom II.
Recueil des Historiens des Croisades. Assises de Jerusalem. Beugnot, 1841.
Domesday. Bucks and Oxford.
Complete Guide to Heraldry. Fox-Davies.
Indexes of Yorkshire Feet of Fines and Inquis. post-mortem. Surtees Society Publications.
Histoire du Doienne de Picquigny. L'Abbe Daire, 1860.
Memoirs de la Soc. des Antiquaires de Picardie. Docs Inedits. Tom. iii. Dom Grenier, 1856.
Antiquities d'Amiens, Morliere. 1642.
Histoire de la conquete de l'Angleterre. J. Aug. Thierry. Tom I.
De Miraculis B. Mariae Laudunensis. Hermannus, 1651.
Rotuli Curiae Regnis. 6 Rich. I, to Ac. of John.
Rot. Canc. 3 John
Rot. de Liberati. King John.
Histoire Genealogique des Maisons de Guisnes et d'Ardres. Andre Duchesne, 1631.
Fine Rolls. Hen. III.
Grandes Chroniques de France.
Liber Niger.
Red Book of the Exchequer.
Biog. Nat. de Belgique.
Histoire des Doyennes du Diocese d'Amiens. Daire, 1912.
Peerage. G.E.C. vol. 6.
Cartulaire de Picquigny. Arch. Nat. R. 1. 35.
Summaire des Chartres de Bonneault d'Houet. 1877.
Chron. Anglo-Normandes. F. Michel.
Norman People and their descendants. King.
Picquigny et ses Seigneurs. Darsy.
Histoire de Normandie. Licquet, 1835.
Histoire Civile, Ecc. et Litt. de Picquigny. Daire, 1860.
La Grande Encyclopedie.
Extracts from Domesday Book. Wilts. Wyndham, 1788.
Britannia. William Camden. Clarenceux King at Arms, 1772.
English Counties delineated. Thos Moule, 1837.
Publications British Record Society.
Fam. d'outre-mer. DuCange.
Histoire de France. Michelet.
Chronique de Bromton.

PINCKNEY





PINCKNEY

PHILIP¹ PINCKNEY was the immigrant ancestor of not all the Pinckneys in America, but of all those who had their beginning in and around Eastchester, N. Y. His English ancestry and his descent from Charlemagne are given in the chapter immediately preceding. When Philip Pinckney came to America, he brought with him a good ancestry, which was reflected in his life and acts.

Philip Pinckney was born in Dinton, England, and baptized by his father in the Parish Church, on May 5, 1618. He was a son of the Rev. Philip Pinckney and his wife, Margaret Gough. Nothing is known of his early life, which probably was spent in the little village of Dinton, not far from Salisbury. As his father, who was a graduate of Magdalen College, Oxford, took pupils at the rectory, this was in all likelihood, the place where Philip Pinckney received his early education. He must have been a man of thirty or more when he came to this country as the first account we have of him is in Fairfield, in the year 1650, when he would be in his thirty-second year.

In the Colonial Records of Connecticut we find Philip Pinckney and four others "fyned twenty shillings apeece 8 July 1650 in Courte in Hartforde. Courte frees sd partyes from their s^d fynes."¹

Philip Pinckney, also owned lands in Fairfield,² his name appearing on a plat dated "1648-57." In 1653, he sold land in Fairfield to Thomas Pell.³ The next we hear of him is in

¹ Savage, "*A Genealogical Dictionary*"; Public Records of Conn., I: 220

² Schenck, "*Hist. of Fairfield*," I: 65

³ Probate Records of Conn., I: 87

1664, when Philip Pinckney, James Everts and their associates (eight others) received a grant, from Thomas Pell,⁴ to land at "Hutchinsons." The title to this land had been acquired by Thomas Pell from the Indians in 1654. The place was called "Hutchinsons" because it was the location where Ann Hutchinson and her family were brutally massacred by the Indians. It was also referred to as the "Tenn ffarmes," because given to ten associates. The deed from Thomas Pell to Philip Pinckney, James Everts and associates is preserved at Albany, and reads as follows:

"Recorded for the Inhabittants
of the Tenn ffarmes, alias
East Chest^{er}.
Mar 8th
1666.

Know all men by this present that I Thomas Pell have graunted to James Everts & Philip Pinckney for themselves and their Associates to the number of Tenn familyes to sitt downe at Hutchinsons That is where the house stood all the Meadows & Uplands to Hutchinsons River They paying according to y^e proporcon of the charge w^{ch} was disburst for the purchase And other necessary charges onely Liberty to have the disposing of two Lotts upon the same termes with them because that I might provide Them some Tradesmen for Their Comfort as a Smith or Weaver or what else with their Approbacon:

Witnesse my hande this
24th daye June 1664

P mee

Tho: Pell"⁵

This deed was confirmed by the Governor,⁶ on March 9, 1666, and from this time on, Philip Pinckney took his place in the Colony as a man of prominence, and was considered the leading man in Eastchester.

⁴ Spooner, "*Hist. of Westchester Co.*," 140

⁵ N. Y. Gen. and Bio. Rec., LX: 122

⁶ See HAYDEN family

This new English Colony was located just above Westchester, on the strip between Throgs and Pelham necks.

The original ten families were soon joined by others, making twenty-six families in all. A curious covenant comprising twenty-seven paragraphs was adopted for the government of the place; in these, plain rules for the observance of all, were laid down. A few of the points of this covenant are:

- “Par. 7. That none exced the quantety of 15 akers untell all have that quantitie.
 “ 8. That every man hath that meado that is most convaniant for him.
 “ 9. That every man build and inhabeten his home lot before the next winter.
 “ 21. That one Day every spring be improved for the destroeing of ye rattellsnackes.
 “ 26. If any mans meaddo or upland be worse in qualety that he be consedered in quantety.”

The selections of land and meadow were made by each, almost immediately. Being the original patentee and settler, Philip Pinckney was regarded with great deference and respect in the management of affairs, and his son, Thomas, who was styled Justice Pinckney, succeeded to much of his father's dignity and influence.

The Pinckney estate extended west from Hutchinson's river to the road to White Plains, and along it for one half mile above and below Ann Hook's Brook which runs across the highway into Hutchinson's river.⁷ By 1674, Philip Pinckney had quite a bit of his land under cultivation and was raising “corne.” Whether this was corn as we understand it to-day, or used in the sense in which it is used in England, meaning grain, we do not know. At any rate, in 1674, he saw

⁷ Scharf, “*Hist. of Westchester Co.*,” II:750

fit to bring an action against one of his neighbors for damages to his property.

“At a cort held at Westchester ye 12 of Jeneuery 1674 philop pinckny in anacshon of ye case against richard shoot defendant about damiges in ye sd pinknyes corne to ye waleu of too pouns foreteene shilniges to corte fines for ye plantife ye defendant to pay nine bussshels of corne or to ye waleu of itt in other paye with costs of sute.”⁸

Before they had regular church services in Eastchester, Philip Pinckney was the lay-reader, and conducted the religious services. Coming from a family so rich in preachers, no doubt Philip Pinckney was the best fitted for this office, and the Church of England service would be used. During the process of organization, the following document was drawn up:

“Upon the 5 of Sept. 1677, agreed that if it be the Will of God to bring a Minister to settle among us we pay him £40 a year for his subsistence and also provide him a house and land for his use during the time he stays here as our minister.”

At this same meeting it was also *resolved* to “send Philip Pinckney and Samuel Drake, Sen., as representatives to Westchester to the town meeting to treat with that town for the providing of a minister.”

In the following year, the 31st day of March was “appointed by the inhabitants to be kept as a day of fasting and prayer that it will please Almighty God to withdraw his judgements from us as in some measure according to our Honoured Governor’s order to keep the said day in the best Manner we can attain to.”

Philip Pinckney was the one selected to carry on this said “day of humiliation.” Also upon the same occasion it was

⁸“*Minutes of Court of Sessions, Westchester Co.*,” 35

agreed that “we will Meet together on Sabbath Dayes for time to come to Celebrate the Worship and service of God in the best Manner possible. That we can attain unto.” Philip Pinckney conducted all of these services which were supported by a free-will offering.

We find the following subscriptions on the list for 1678:

“William Haiden	14 shillings	
Nathaniel Tompkins	10	“
John Pinckney	10	“
John Tompkins	8	“ ” ⁹

In 1675, about the time when Deerfield and other villages in Massachusetts were being wiped out by Indian massacres, Philip Pinckney gathered together the inhabitants of Eastchester and propounded the wisdom of building a fort. This was as a precaution against possible assault. There was a fear among the people that the ill-will of the Indians had become general. The vicinity of Eastchester was a popular hunting ground of the savages, and not so much a place of residence, but they were considered dangerous neighbors, and therefore the central fort with the settlers’ lands radiating therefrom was decided upon.¹⁰ (See HAYDEN family.) In this same year, 1675, both Philip Pinckney and his son, John were on the assessment roll in Eastchester.¹¹

Two years later we find a record dated “30 Oct. 1677,” stating that “Mr. Philip Pinckney is appointed to go to our Governour to meet Mr. Justice Pell Esq^{re} to Settle concerning the Bounds of Our Pattent.” Thomas Pell and Philip Pinckney were very close friends.

⁹ Bolton, “*Hist. of Westchester Co.*,” I: 140-41
¹⁰ Scharf, “*Hist. of Westchester Co.*,” II: 723
¹¹ “Docs. Rel. to the Col. Hist. of N. Y.,” XIII

On June 11, 1679, Philip Pinckney and Nathaniel Tompkins were chosen overseers of the estate of the late David Osbourne, who had married Abigail Pinckney.¹²

Philip must have belonged to a company of militia, and bore the title "Captain." There is an entry in the records of Eastchester dated 1681, in which it is stated that "Captain philip pinckney, samuel drake and moses hoit were chusen to Treate with ye indians about theire lands." This is the only time he is mentioned with the above title, but being the influential man we know him to have been, and the chief instigator in the building of the Fort, it is quite natural to suppose that he was interested in all military affairs of the little colony. In 1686, he was elected one of the town commissioners. This was about two years previous to his death.

Philip Pinckney was twice married. His first wife was Abigail _____. This marriage took place in England and probably some of his children were born over there. The date of Abigail's death is not known. There are no documents to prove the surname of Jane, the second wife of Philip Pinckney. However, there is so much evidence pointing to the name Phippen, that that surname has been adopted. The reasons are set forth in the chapter on the PHIPPEN family.

The date of their marriage has not been found, but it was probably about 1660. The date of Jane Pinckney's death is not known. Philip Pinckney deeded his dwelling house in Eastchester to his son, Thomas, on June 9, 1687. As his wife is not named in this deed nor in his will, executed Jan. 9, 1688, it is supposed she predeceased him.

Philip Pinckney died at Eastchester between Jan. 9, 1688, and Feb. 14, 1688, for on the latter date his will was proved.

¹² "Abstracts of N. Y. Wills," I-II: 248

In this document he bequeaths land to his sons John, William and Thomas, £10 each to his daughters, Elizabeth, Ann, Jane and Deborah “to be paid a year after their marriage, to my daughters already married twelve pence each.” The latter clause was cancelled before he signed and sealed the will.¹³

Philip Pinckney and his wife, Abigail, had the following children:

2.
 - i. John,² b. abt. 1642
 - ii. Abigail, b. 1644; d. bef. Oct., 1697; m. abt. 1666, David Osbourne.¹⁴ The date of his death is not known, but his widow, Abigail, was married to her second husband, John Warfoot, before Jan. 22, 1679. On this date, he petitions to be appointed “administrator of the estate of David Osbourne, my wife’s late husband.”¹⁵ David and Abigail (Pinckney) Osbourne had three children: 1. *Sarah Osbourne*, who married first, on July 31, 1692, Jonathan Sturgis; they had five children. Jonathan Sturgis died and his widow, Sarah, married about 1712, Judge Peter Burr, of Fairfield, a noted judge of the Supreme Court. After his death, she married, as her third husband, the Hon. Jonathan Laws, later Governor Jonathan Laws, of Stamford. 2. *Abigail Osbourne*, who married William Hill, of Fairfield.¹⁶ 3. *Richard Osbourne*, living in 1705, with wife, Sarah
 - iii. Rachel, b. 1646; d. ; m. 1674, Sir John Pell, b. in London, Feb. 3, 1643. He came to New York in 1670, succeeding his uncle, Thomas Pell, Esq^{re}, who had made him his heir in the “lordship of Pelham Manor.” On Oct. 25, 1687, a new Royal Patent was issued to him by Governor Dongan, the reason for this proceeding being, as stated in the patent, that he desired “a more full and firme grant and confirmation” of his lands. The bounds of the manor as specified in the new instrument were precisely the same as those prescribed in the Nicolls patent to his uncle—Hutchinson’s

¹³ Westchester Deeds. Lib. “B,”: 16

¹⁴ *Ibid.*, 329

¹⁵ Cal. of N. Y. Hist. MSS. (English), 1664-1776

¹⁶ Schenck, “*Hist. of Fairfield.*” I: 360; *Burr Genealogy*, 136

River on the south, and Cedar Tree or Gravelly Brook on the north, with the neighboring islands; but the dignities attaching to the manorial lordship were somewhat more elaborately defined, and instead of paying to the royal governor as quit-rent "one lamb on the first day of May," as had been required of Thomas Pell, he was to pay "twenty shillings good and lawful money of this province, on the five and twentyeth day of the month of March." He resided on his estate, and seems to have taken an active and influential interest in public matters related to Westchester County, having been appointed by Governor Andros on Aug. 25, 1688, the first judge of Westchester County, and serving, as delegate from Westchester County, in the provincial assembly from 1691 to 1695. He died in 1702. The tradition is that he perished in a gale while upon a pleasure excursion in his yacht off City Island.

The most notable event of John Pell's administration of his manor was the conveyance by him through the celebrated Jacob Leisler, of six thousand acres as a place of settlement for the Huguenots—a transaction out of which resulted the erection of the Town of New Rochelle.

There is said to have been a document found under the cornerstone of the old church at Pelham, which is signed by John Pell and his wife, Rachel Pinckney, and bears both the Pell and Pinckney arms.¹⁷ No verification has been made of this. There is supposed to be a tablet in Trinity Church, New Rochelle, which carries the date, 1697, and has the Pell arms inscribed upon it.¹⁸ A letter of enquiry concerning this tablet was sent on Nov. 6, 1929, to the Rector of Trinity Church, and in reply he said among other things:

"We have no tablet in our church bearing the names of Pinckneys or Pells. . . . As you know of course, Trinity is the original church, . . . and has had a continuous organized life since the Huguenot settlement, in 1688."

The children of Sir John Pell and his wife, Rachel, were five in number: 1. Hon. Thomas Pell, 3rd Lord of Pelham Manor, b. 1675; d. 1739; m. Anna, daughter of the reign-

¹⁷ Charles K. Bolton, "*An American Armory*," 132 (1927)

¹⁸ *Ibid.*, 128

- ing Indian chief of Westchester County.¹⁹ 2. Mary Pell, m. Samuel Rodman. 3. Tamar Pell, m. James Eustis. 4. Philip Pell. 5. John Pell, d. s. p.
- iv. William, b. 1648; living,²⁰ Oct. 1, 1702. He had at least two sons: 1. William, b. 1681; d. 1755; m. Ithamar.
2. Thomas, b. 1683; m. Elizabeth Chappel
- v. A daughter, included in her father's will as one of the married daughters
- vi. Ann, b. , unmarried in 1687

Children by the second marriage:

3. vii. THOMAS, b. 1662
viii. Deborah, b. , unmarried in 1687
ix. Elizabeth, b. 1672; d. 1722; m. Lieut. Daniel Burr, son of Lieut. Jehu Burr, Dep. Gen. Ct. Fairfield. They had a daughter, *Jane Burr*,²¹ baptized 1702
x. Jane, b. 1675; d. bet. 1704-07; m. Capt. Moses Dimon, b. 1672, d. Aug. 7, 1748, son of Moses and Abigail (Ward) Dimon. They had three children: 1. *Moses Dimon*, b. 1698, d. 1766; m. Hannah Gilbert. 2. *John Dimon*, b. 1700; d. in Fairfield; m. Eliza Wheeler and had a son called Pinckney. 3. *Ebenzer Dimon*, b. 1704; m. Mary Burr²²

2 John² Pinckney, (Philip¹), was born, perhaps in England, about 1642, and died before 1725. He married Abigail, daughter of Thomas and Abigail (Ward) Hunt. He signed the articles of agreement at Eastchester in 1665, and contributed towards the support of a minister in 1674. His name appears on the assessment roll for the year 1675, at which time he owned "2 horses, 8 cows, and 9 acors of land." In 1686, he was elected supervisor of the town, and the same

¹⁹ Bolton, "*Hist. of Westchester Co.*," in giving the pedigree of the Pell family, makes this statement. He gives no authority, and there has not been time to verify it

²⁰ Westchester Deeds. Lib. "C," : 43

²¹ *Burr Gen.*, 136

²² *Dimon Gen.*, 22

year he was appointed a representative. He was a grand juror in 1688, and again,²³ in 1695.

John Pinckney is given in the 1698 census in Eastchester:

“John Pinkne
abigail pinkne

sarah Pinkne
abigail “
mary pinkne
sisillea pinkne.”

On January 31, 1698, John Pinckney at Eastchester took the Oath of Allegiance to the King. The inhabitants also had to sign a test and association. This was done in order to discriminate between loyal and disloyal subjects, the names and addresses to be kept of all those refusing to sign.

John Pinckney and Abigail, “his wife,” sold land at Eastchester, bounded by “the meado of David Osburne, deceased,”²⁴ to Joseph Drake, on November 27, 1697. On April 13, 1701, John Pinckney confirms a deed to Samuel Ferris and his daughter, Sarah Pinckney, “now Samuel’s wife.” In this deed John Pinckney mentions a meadow “which belonged to our father Philip Pinckney deceased.”²⁵ John Pinckney is named in the will of his father-in-law, Thomas Hunt, in 1694. The only record of the children of John Pinckney and Abigail Hunt is that given us in the 1698 census. Undoubtedly there were others:

- i. Sarah, b. sometime bef. 1698; m. Samuel Ferris, of Eastchester, in 1699
- ii. Abigail
- iii. Mary
- iv. Sissela

²³ “*Minutes of the Court of Sessions, Westchester Co.*”

²⁴ Westchester Co. Deeds, LIB. “B,”: 397

²⁵ N. Y. Gen. and Bio. Rec., LI: 39-43

3 THOMAS² PINCKNEY, (Philip¹), was born probably in Eastchester in 1662, and died,²⁶ in 1732. He gives his age as 48 in the census taken in Eastchester in 1710. Of the three sons of Philip Pinckney, Thomas, the youngest, appears to have been most like his father in dignity and influence. He was elected a Justice in 1691, and again in 1698, and was always called "Justice Pinckney." His name often occurs in the minutes of the Court of Westchester. He owned much land in Eastchester, some of which he obtained from his father, and some which he acquired through purchase. The deeds concerning the land transactions between these three brothers, John, William and Thomas, establish emphatically the fact that they were all sons of Philip.²⁷ When Thomas Pinckney bought land from his brother, William, of Eastchester, William explicitly states, "20 acors of the land which our father, Philip, gave me by will." When Thomas and his wife sell land in Eastchester it is recorded that "this land formerly belonged to our father, Philip Pinckney."

In religion, Thomas Pinckney was an Episcopalian and had a pew in St. Paul's Church in Eastchester. His name was on this pew as "Mr Justice Pinckney." His brother, John, sat directly opposite across the center aisle. This was in 1696, when every pew was to have "a lantern to lighten it." There is a tradition that the Pinckney family presented the land to the congregation upon which the church edifice was built, also the ground for the green churchyard, and so have had free interment ever since. No verification of this has been made. Thomas Pinckney was a constant contributor to the minister's salary beginning in September, 1685.

In 1702, he and his wife sold on Oct. 1, their "house and

²⁶ Gravestone inscription

²⁷ Westchester Co. Deeds

home lott, orchard and gardens in the towne of Eastchester beginning at a sasafrax bushe, etc.”²⁸ At White Plains there is a record which reads:

“Thomas Pinckney sr Esq. of Eastchester confirms to his son Thomas jr. land in the Long Reach Patent, Eastchester. Jan. 8 1729.” also:

“Thomas Pinckney sr Justice of Eastchest^{er} to his son Jonathan Pinckney²⁹ land in Eastchester. Feb. 9 1730.”

This was about two years before his death, and is the last record we have of Thomas Pinckney “Justice.”

The wife of Thomas Pinckney was Hannah, but her surname has not been revealed. She may have been a Fowler, but there is not sufficient evidence at the present to support the theory. Thomas Pinckney and his wife, Hannah, are mentioned in the 1698 census, from which we get a list of their children born previous to that year, but there were others. In the census we have:

“Thomas pinkne
hanah “
William “
hanna “
susanna “
Jean Pinkne.”

There were two other children of whom we have record, Philip and Jonathan, born after 1698. The list of children would then be:

- i. William,³ b. bef. 1698
- ii. Hannah, b. bef. 1698
- iii. Susannah, b. bef. 1698
- iv. Jean, b. bef. 1698
4. v. JONATHAN, b. during 1698, or 1699
- vi. Philip, b., date unknown; m. Leah, dau. of Lewis Guion of Eastchester

²⁸ *Ibid.*, Lib. “C,”: 245

²⁹ *Ibid.*

4 JONATHAN³ PINCKNEY, (Thomas,² Philip¹), was born in Eastchester in 1698 or 1699. He married first, Sarah Ward, b. 1698, daughter of Edmund and Mary (Hunt) Ward, of Eastchester. His second wife is said to have been Alida Staff, a Dutch woman.

Jonathan Pinckney received land from his father, by deed, in 1730. This was located in Eastchester, and here, it is thought, he spent most of his life. Very little could be found relative to this family. Some of the children removed to Dutchess County and others of his sons, by the second marriage, went to Nova Scotia and later died there. His children so far as known were:

By the first marriage:

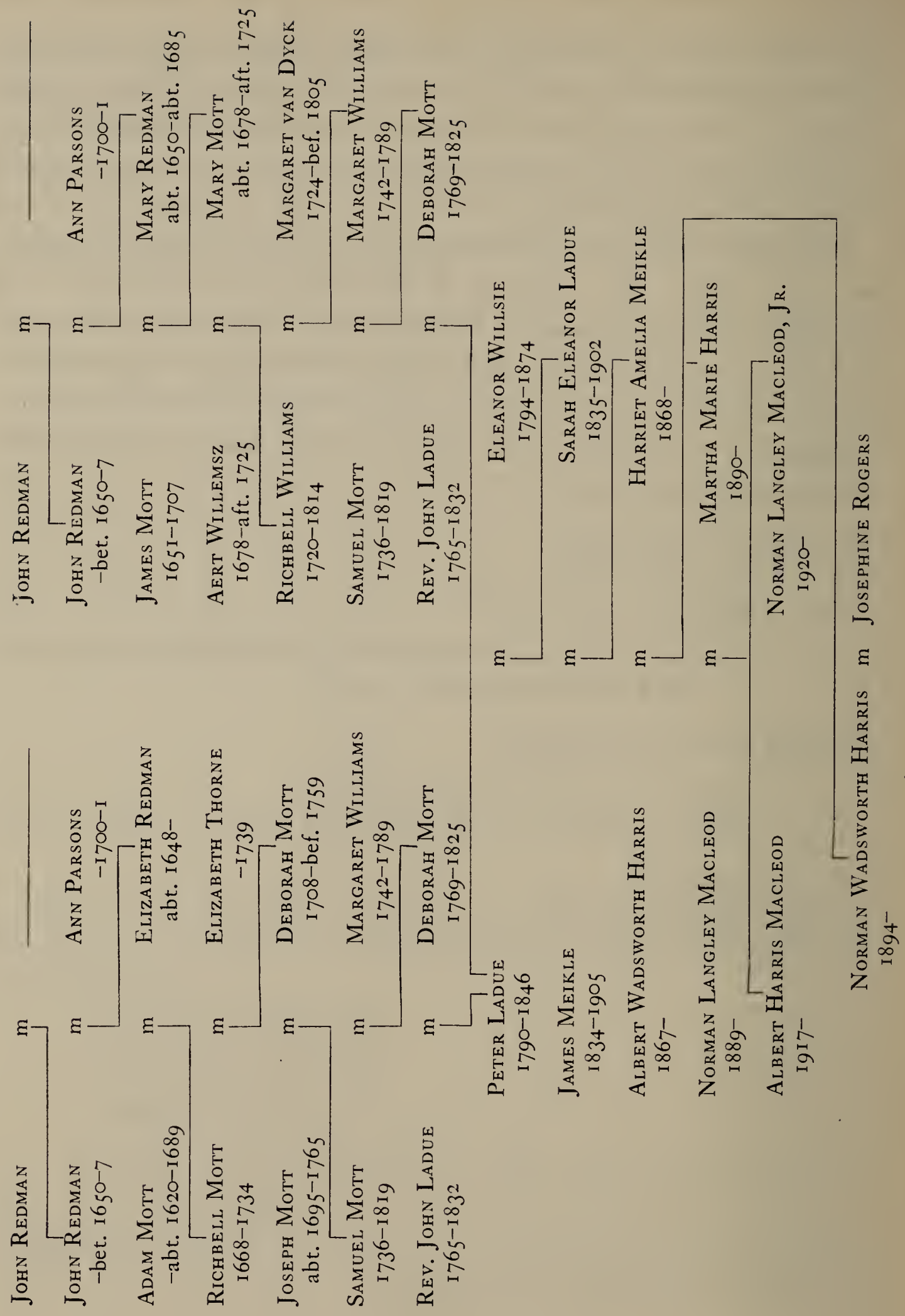
- i. Jonathan, b. abt. 1731
- ii. Maria, b. abt. 1733
- iii. SARAH, b. 1737; m. William Willsie. For descendants, see the WILLSIE family

By the second marriage:³⁰

- iv. Gilbert, b. 1743; d. 1818 at Somers
- v. John, b. July 12, 1746; m. Louisa Cook; d. 1836, in Nova Scotia
- vi. Philip, b. 1749
- vii. Charles
- viii. David, b. 1761; d. 1826; unm.

³⁰ Couch, "*Hill, Pinckney*" and other Families

REDMAN





REDMAN

JOHN¹ REDMAN, born in England, came to this country prior to 1646, as he is mentioned in a deed dated August 4, 1646, in which his father, John Redman of London, speaks of "my son John Redman B.A. of Cambridge University,¹ now living in Virginia." The term Virginia, as here used, is rather vague.

In 1606, King James I chartered the London Company and to it was granted all the territory between latitudes 34° and 38°, and from "ocean to ocean." This was called South Virginia. The same year he chartered the Plymouth Company, and granted to it all the land between latitudes 41° and 45°, and from "ocean to ocean," to be known as North Virginia. Both companies had jurisdiction over the territory lying between latitudes 38° to 41° and from "ocean to ocean."

By the year 1646, with which we are concerned, there had been many changes in survey, but to many of the people in England this section was yet known as Virginia. This is evidenced by several old wills in which the testators mention inhabitants of New England and speak of them as being "in Virginia."

Where John Redman was living in "Virginia," in 1646, does not appear, at present, but no doubt could be found. Later on he lived on the Island of Barbados, where it is supposed he died. He married Anne, daughter of Christopher and Margaret Parsons, and the marriage probably took place in England. The year of John Redman's death is un-

¹"Smith MSS.," VIII, *British Museum*, London

determined, but it was between the years 1650 and 1657. His widow, Anne Redman, married as her second husband, John Richbell.

John Redman and his wife, Anne Parsons, had three children:

- i. Anne,² m. John Emerson, of Talbot County, Maryland
- ii. ELIZABETH, b. abt. 1648; m. Lieut. Adam Mott. For descendants see the MOTT family
- iii. MARY, b. abt. 1650; m. Capt. James Mott. For descendants see the MOTT family

Because Anne Redman, the widow, married John Richbell when these children were quite young, and because they grew to womanhood in his household, they are frequently called, "the children of John Richbell." There is abundant evidence to prove this an error.

The eldest daughter, Anne Redman, married John Emerson of Talbot County, Maryland, and received land in Westchester County from John Richbell and his wife, in 1686. In her will, dated December 11, 1716, she mentions as one of her heirs, her son "Redman John Emerson," thus showing her own family name.²

The second daughter, Elizabeth Redman, became the third wife of Lieut. Adam¹ Mott of Hempstead, in the year 1667. By this marriage she later became mother-in-law to her sister, Mary, who married Capt. James² Mott, the second son of Lieut. Adam¹ Mott, in the year 1670. The marriage license of Mary Redman and Capt. James Mott is registered in the office of the Secretary of State in Albany, in which she is emphatically called "Mary Redman." When John Richbell died in 1684, his nephew, Edward Richbell of Westminster,

² Baldwin, "*Maryland Calendar of Wills*," IV: 74 (1914)

England, was his heir-at-law, which would not have been had he left children of his own.³

The exact date of the marriage of Anne Redman and John Richbell is not accessible, but we know he was living in St. Christophers (West Indies) before 1657, and according to a later deed his mother-in-law, Margaret Parsons, had advanced him, in St. Christophers, goods (money?), so his marriage to her daughter, Anne Redman, must have taken place prior to 1657. After John Richbell received his English Patent of Mamaroneck, on October 10, 1668, for which he paid a quit rent of 8 bushels of winter wheat, he deeded to Margaret Parsons the entire East Neck in consideration of the above debt to her. This was on November 14, 1668. She, in turn, on November 16, 1668, deeded the same to her daughter, Anne, and John Richbell settled it upon her in consideration of "a marriage with her long since solemnized."⁴ This latter settlement by John Richbell bears date April 23, 1669. It may be this settlement of land that is referred to in the following deed registered at White Plains:

"John Nelson of Mamarneck sold this daye to Henery Disbrow, sr. land in the Manor of Mamaroneck which is 2½ acors fresh medow more or less as it was laid out to Mrs. Anne Redman bounded upon the Eagle hammak, etc."⁵

Wit. by mee
James Mott, J.P.
Mar. 23, 1688."

Because of John Richbell's close identity with the Mott family, it is well to give a little of his history.

He was born in Southampton, England, the son of a mer-

³ Bolton, "*Hist. of Westchester Co.*," II: 541 (1848)

⁴ Deeds at Albany, Lib. IV: 1

⁵ Westchester Co. Deeds, Lib. "C": 307

chant of London. The date of his birth has not been revealed. He was in this country as early as 1648, when he owned "24 acres woods and 4 Commons" in Charlestown, Mass.⁶ In 1656 he was in Boston, where he was listed as a debtor of the estate of Robert Gibson; before 1657 we find him in St. Christophers (St. Kits) in the West Indies; and in 1657 in Barbados. In 1659 he had moved to Oyster Bay, L. I. In 1662 he became the first patentee of Mamaroneck,⁷ and on December 10, 1665, he received the first grant of land in Queens County on the north shore of Long Island.⁸ His name appears frequently in the Court records of New Amsterdam⁹ between the years 1667-1670.

He became a wealthy, well-known "gentleman," a man much respected and depended upon by the Colonial government, and in July, 1664, about the time that Stuyvesant surrendered New Amsterdam to the British, the following letter was sent to John Richbell:

"Sir Robert Carr and Col. Sam¹¹ Maverick, to John Richbell.

Desire him to make all Convenient haste to his habitation in Long Island and as he goes acquaint such as are affected for His Majesty's Service that some of them are arrived, and shall all suddenly be in Long Island and that readiness to promote His Majesty's interests shall be much taken notice of.

P.S. A warrant under the same hands to press a horse for Mr. Rickbell if occasion should be, he payinge for the hire. July 23, 1664. Piscataway."¹⁰

Sir Robert Carr and Colonel Maverick were commissioners of King Charles II, sent to investigate conditions in the New England Colony.

⁶ Savage. "Genealogical Dictionary"; Weyman, "Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown," II: 815

⁷ Dutch Colonial MSS., Albany, X: 1127

⁸ "Calendar of State Papers," (Colonial), IX: 143

⁹ Fernow, "Anna^l of New Amsterdam," VI: Index

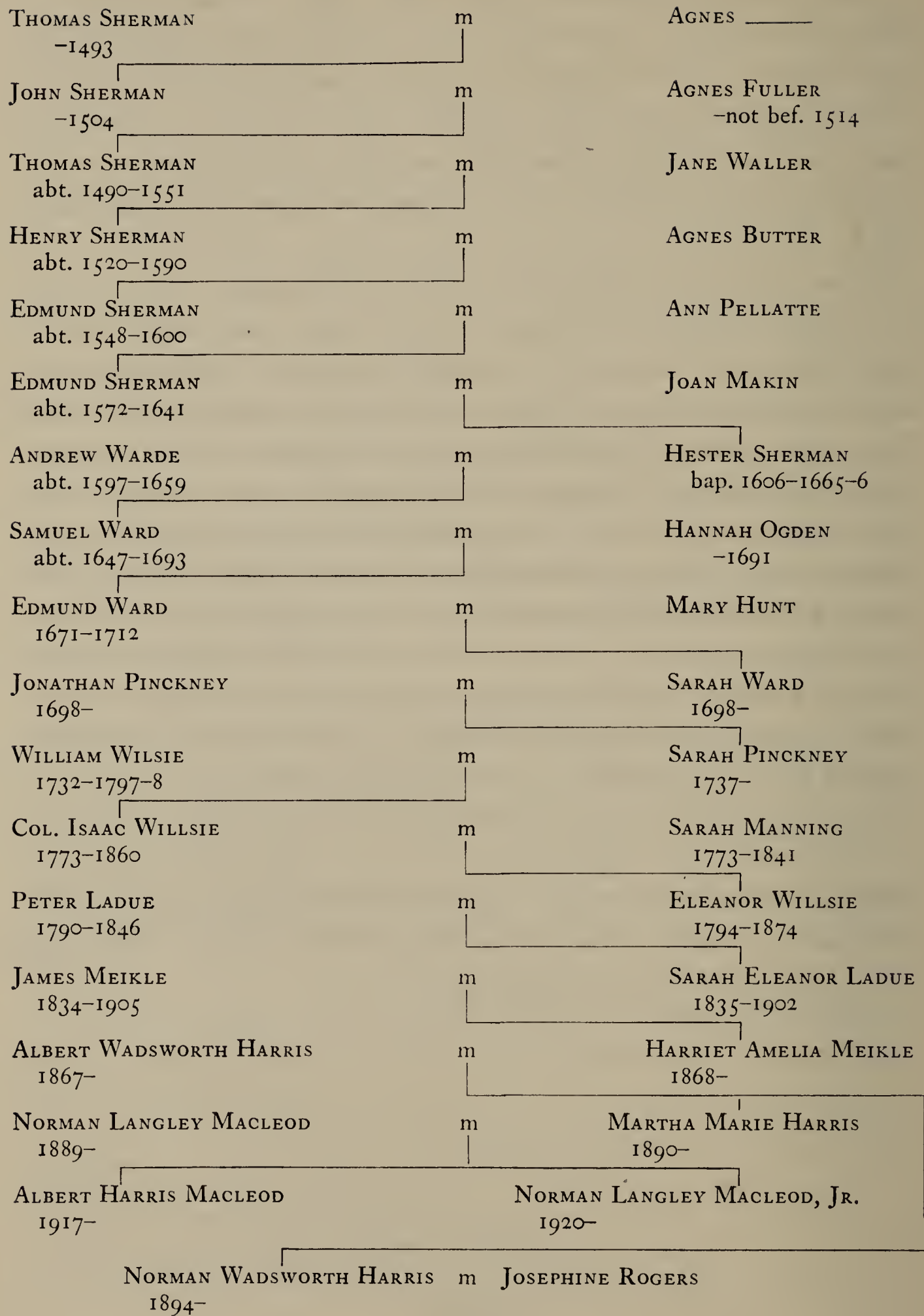
¹⁰ "Docs. rel. to the Col. Hist. of N. Y.," III: 66

John Richbell died on July 26, 1684, and is buried at Mamaroneck in a "parcel" of land which belonged to Capt. James Mott. He left much property, and his widow, Anne, was a "gentlewoman" of wealth. That there was much affection between John Richbell and his step-children is evidenced by many deeds, also by bequests in John Richbell's will.

Anne (Redman) Richbell died in February, 1700-1, and her will was proved February 19, of the same year. In this she wishes her "body to be buried in decent and comely burial at the discretion of Col. Caleb Heathcote, Mr. Richbell Mott and Lieut. John Horton, whom I make my executors." She bequeaths to "daughter Elizabeth £80 and my gold ring with the emerald in it; to daughter Annie, £60, and my gold chain; to my three granddaughters Ann Gedney, Mary Williams, and Mary Mott, each £40; to my granddaughter Mary my biggest gold ring; to my son-in-law James Mott, £10, to his son James Mott Jr., £15; to the rest of my grand children by my two daughters Mary and Elizabeth not above named £10. Dated Apr. 1, 1700. Proved Feb. 19, 1700-1."

Previous to this date Anne Richbell had sold her lands to Colonel Caleb Heathcote. She was probably buried at Mamaroneck in the same "parcel" of land where John Richbell, her husband, was buried, and where James Mott says his "wife Mary Mott was buried."

SHERMAN





SHERMAN

THOMAS¹ SHERMAN, of Norfolk, England, is the first of the name whom we can verify from wills or deeds, although it is said the name Sherman was borne in England more than six hundred years ago, and was spelled in various ways, including Shearman, Shereman, Shirman and Sharman. It was of English origin and came from the trade of wool-worker or maker of woollen cloth. The shearer clipped the sheep and the sherman made the wool into cloth. The Shermans of Dedham are frequently described in deeds and wills as clothiers. Sometimes one of them is called a sherman, as "Henry Sherman, sherman." Dedham is a village in the county of Essex, England, near the River Stour.

The ancestors of the American Shermans are first found in the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk. Thomas Sherman of Diss, Norfolk county, and Yaxley, Suffolk county, married Agnes _____. His will, in Latin, dated Nov. 4, 1492, was proved April 4, 1493. The fourth item in his will states, "I will have an honest priest to sing for my soul, and for the souls of my parents and benefactors by the space of four years." He left four children, two of whom were:

2. i. JOHN² SHERMAN, of Yaxley
- ii. Agnes; m. John Clerk

2 JOHN² SHERMAN, (Thomas¹), of Yaxley, Suffolk county, married Agnes Fuller, daughter of Thomas Fuller. His will, dated Aug. 10, 1504, was probated Dec. 12, 1504. Agnes, his widow was living "at the time of peace, in the reign of Henry VIII," probably between 1514 and 1522. Children:

3. i. THOMAS,³ Gent., of Yaxley
- ii. Margery, m. Robert Lockwood

3 THOMAS³ SHERMAN, (John,² Thomas¹), of Yaxley, Suffolk, was under 16 years of age Aug. 10, 1504, according to his father's will. He was probably born about 1490. He married Jane Waller, daughter of John Waller of Wortham Suffolk, probably about 1512. He died in 1551 after May 5th. His will, dated Jan. 30, 1551, was proved at London, Nov. 16, 1551. He was an Attorney-at-Law of the Courts of Common Pleas and King's Bench.¹ He was a churchwarden of Yaxley and a large land owner, being Lord of several Manors. Children:

- i. Thomas⁴
- ii. Richard
- iii. John
4. iv. HENRY, of Dedham and Colchester
- v. William
- vi. Anthony
- vii. Francis
- viii. Bartholomew

4 HENRY⁴ SHERMAN, (Thomas,³ John,² Thomas¹), the elder of Colchester, formerly of Dedham, Essex, a sherman, born about 1520, married (1) Agnes (probably) Butter. Thomas Butter, of Dedham, clothier, leaves in his will, dated Aug. 20, 1555, a "silver potte" to the "wiffe of Harry Sherman" and appoints Henry Sherman executor.² Henry Sherman was serving his apprenticeship when his father, Thomas Sherman of Yaxley, made his will dated Jan. 20, 1551, as he gives Henry a legacy to be paid him "when he comyth oute of his prentyshode." He was apparently then in Dedham learning his trade and must have been about thirty

¹ P.C.C. Roll 1033: 298

² P.C.C. Ketchyn 5

years of age and married for several years, as his daughter, Alice, was born about 1542, and his son, Henry, was of full age in September, 1570, when he was excused from attendance at Dedham Manor Court.

Henry Sherman held lands called the "Heckell" and "Wayland" containing fourteen acres, and a "Pightell" called Byrds, containing one and one-half acres.

His will was proved July 25, 1590, and directed that he be buried in the parish church of Dedham, and gave to the poor of Dedham, £20, to be "a continual stock for the poor to the world's end that it shall be ordered at the discretion of the Governours of the Free School of Dedham." He founded this Free School many years before.³

The court records show many transfers of lands to and by Henry Sherman, Sr., and his sons Henry and Edmund. His children were:

- i. Alice⁵
- ii. Judith
- iii. Henry
5. iv. EDMUND, b. abt. 1548
- v. John
- vi. Thomas, living in 1586
- vii. Robert, M.D., of Dedham, Colchester and London

5 EDMUND⁵ SHERMAN, (Henry,⁴ Thomas,³ John,² Thomas¹), of Dedham, was born about 1548, married (1) Anne Pellatte, at Dedham, April 25, 1570. She was buried there June 8, 1584. He married (2) Anne Clere, daughter of Nicholas Clere, clothier, of Colchester. Edmund Sherman was buried at Dedham, December 22, 1600. His will was proved April 30, 1601. In this he bequeathed to his son, Edmund, "after decease of my wife, all houses and lands before given

³Waters, "*Gleanings in England*," II: 1164-71

to said wife and a house and seven acres, called Ryes, where he now dwells, and my sherman occupation.”⁴ He had in all, fourteen children, seven by each marriage, but only the children by the first wife are here given.⁵

- i. Henry⁶
6. ii. EDMUND, b. abt. 1572
- iii. Ann, died young
- iv. Richard, bap. Mar. 3, 1577. Went to New England, and lived in Boston
- v. a child, died young
- vi. Anna, bap. Mar. 7, 1581
- vii. Bezaliel, b. abt. 1582

6 EDMUND⁶ SHERMAN, (Edmund,⁵ Henry,⁴ Thomas,³ John,² Thomas¹), was born at Dedham, England, about 1572, and married Joan Makin, daughter of Tobias Makin of Fingringhoe. He went to New England, and was at Wethersfield in 1635. Later he moved to New Haven, where he died in 1641. “3 mon 1641 an Inventory and will of Olde Father Shirman, was deellivered into the Court.”⁶ The will and inventory cannot be found. Their children were:

- i. Edmund,⁷ bap. at Dedham, 1599
- ii. Ann, bap. at Dedham, Sept. 15, 1601
- iii. Joan, bap. at Dedham, Dec. 13, 1603
- iv. HESTER, bap. at Dedham, Apr. 1, 1606; m. Andrew Warde.
For descendants see WARDE family
- v. Richard, bap. at Dedham, Oct. 16, 1608
- vi. Bezaleel, bap. at Dedham, Sept. 17, 1611
- vii. Rev. John, bap.⁷ at Dedham, Dec. 26, 1613

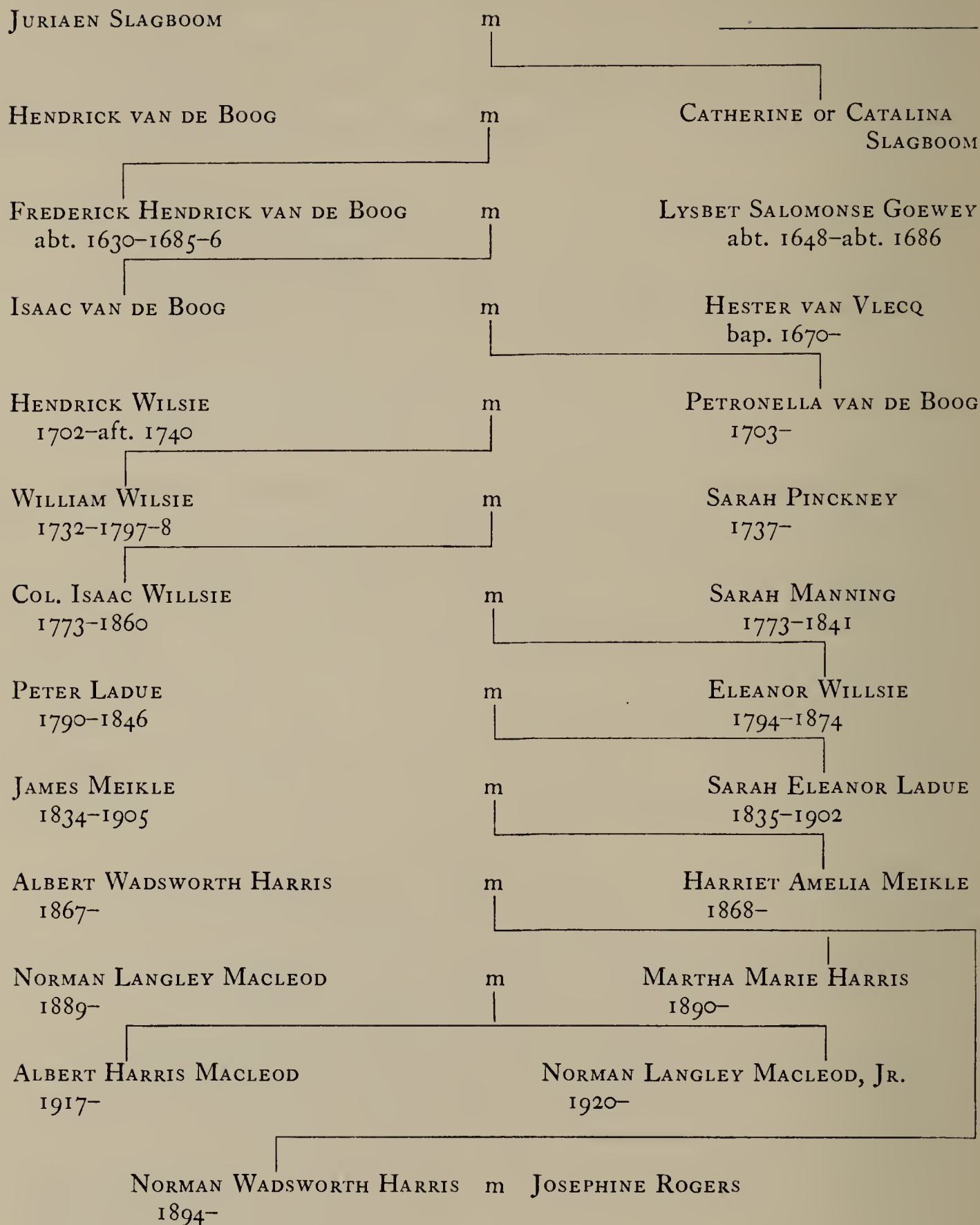
⁴N.E. Reg., L: 283

⁵*Ibid.*, p. 415

⁶“*New Haven Colony Records*,” I: 52

⁷Given in the Sherman Genealogy as compiled by Rev. David Sherman, and quoted in N. E. Register, XXIV: 66, but omitted by Waters in his transcription of “Baptisms at Dedham.” See N. E. Register, L: 415-17; David Sherman, “Sherman Genealogy,” p. 108 (1920)

SLAGBOOM





SLAGBOOM

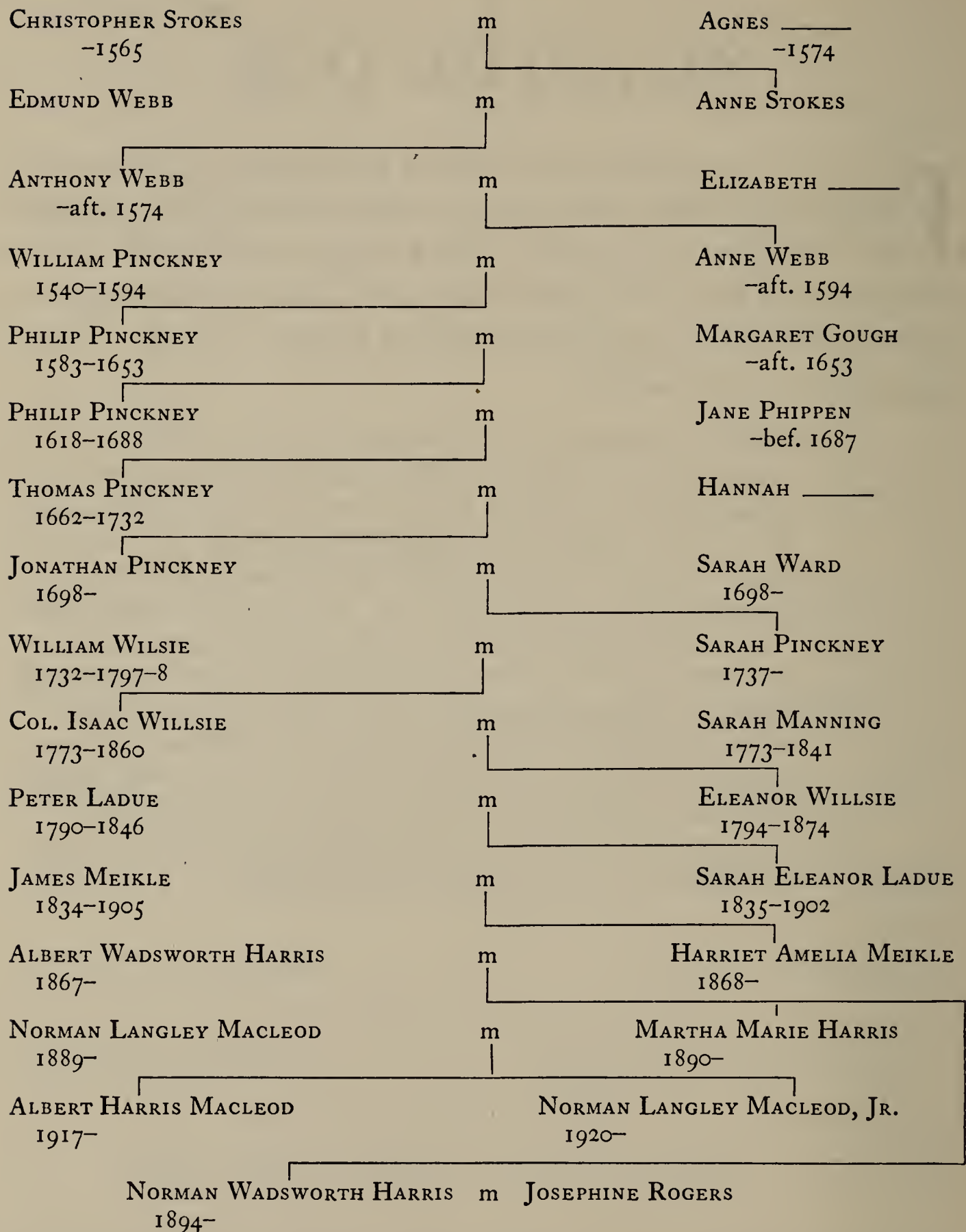
JURIAEN¹ SLAGBOOM was a native of Holland, and lived in Amsterdam. He never came to this country, but he had two daughters who did.¹ The name of his wife is not known, nor when nor where she died. The daughters given below were both married in Holland before coming to New Amsterdam. They were:

- i. Antonia,² (Jurien¹), b. in Holland; m. Jonas Bronck, who was also born in Holland. They emigrated to America and Jonas Bronck received a large tract of land in the vicinity of New Amsterdam, which was known as "Bronck's land." Later it was still called by his name but with a different spelling, the letters "ck" becoming the single letter "x" and to-day it is spelled Bronx. After he died, his widow became the wife of Arent van Corlaer, a noted man in the colony of Rensselaerswyck. She died in Schenectady in 1676-7. Before her death she appointed William Beekman, husband of her niece, administrator of her estate. In this will, she is spoken of as "Juffrow Antonia Slackboom."²
- ii. CATHERINE OR CATALINA; m. Hendrick van de Boog. For descendants, see the VAN DE BOOG family.

¹Riker, "*Hist. of Harlem*," 277

²"*Abstracts of N. Y. Wills*," I: 41

STOKES





STOKES

CHRISTOPHER STOKES lived in Castlecombe, in county Wilts, England, and died there in 1565. He married Agnes ———, who died in 1574. In the will of Christopher Stokes, he mentions his wife, Agnes, and “daughter Anne, wife of Edmund Webbe of Kingeswood.”¹

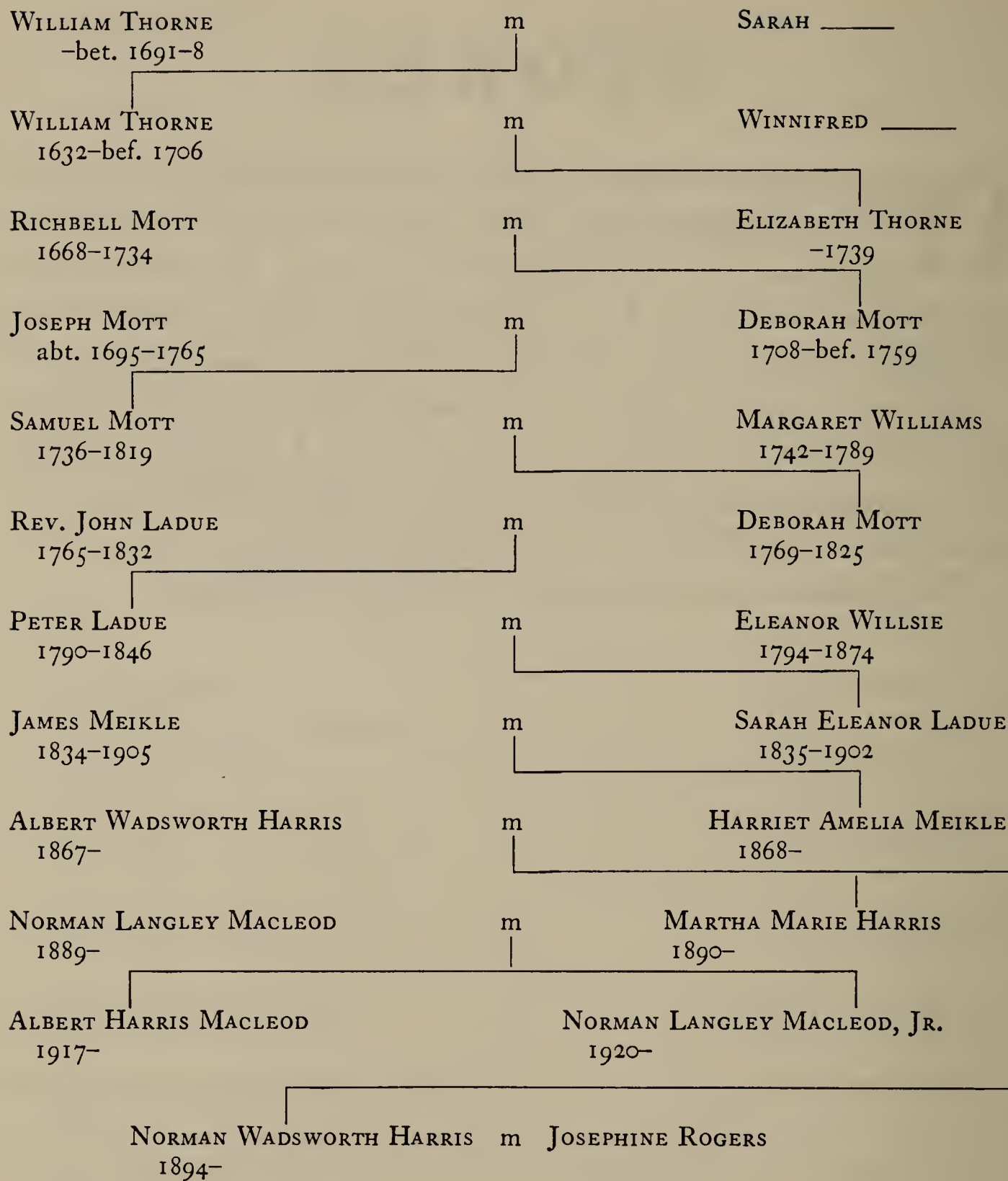
His wife, Agnes, lived on at Castlecombe after the death of her husband, and left a will dated “10 June 1574.” Mention is again made of the daughter “Anne Webbe, and her sonne Anthony Webbe.”² See WEBBE family.

The Stokes was an armigerous family of Wiltshire.

¹P.C.C. 20, Crymes

²*Ibid.*, 28, Martin

THORNE





THORNE

WILLIAM¹ THORNE, who is supposed to have come from England on the ship "Confidence," was made a freeman at Lynn, May 2, 1638, and received thirty and ten acres of land.¹ The next record we find of him is dated June 21, 1641. This states he was appointed a juryman in the court at Salem.² There, on Feb. 2, 1642-3, we find William Thorne "was presented for refusing to watch in the military watch, and has gone to Long Iland."³ He evidently went directly to Flushing and resided on what was called "Thorne's Neck."

On account of the town records of Flushing having been destroyed by fire on Oct. 22, 1789, when the house of the town clerk was burned, any knowledge gained of the Thorne family must, of necessity, be fragmentary.

On Oct. 10, 1645, William Thorne, with seventeen others, incorporated the town of Flushing.⁴ The patent for this town was granted by the Dutch Governor, William Kieft, to this company of English immigrants. The original draft of this charter conveyed to these men all the land lying between the east and west limits of Flushing, from the Sound to the ocean. The Matinecock Indians, who sold this land to the Dutch, sold it at the rate of fifty acres for one axe, or eighty cents in our money. From contemporary documents we can learn the prices current about the time of the settlement of

¹ Lewis and Newhall, "*Hist. of Lynn*," p. 172 (1865)

² "*Essex Quarterly Court Records*," I: 28

³ *Ibid.*, p. 51

⁴ Waller, "*Hist. of Flushing*," p. 16 (1889)

Flushing. The prices are given in florins and stivers. There were twenty stivers in a florin, and a florin was forty cents. An axe was worth two florins; a scythe or spade two florins, ten stivers; a plough twenty-eight florins, sixteen stivers; a ploughshare twenty-five florins; wheat brought two florins, ten stivers per schepel (three pecks); Indian corn one florin ten stivers; oats one florin; a horse one hundred and sixty florins; a cow from fifty florins to one hundred and twenty florins.⁵

It appears that in the third year after the settlement of Flushing (1648) the inhabitants wished to make certain improvements in their government, and decided that thereafter a Schout, three Schepens and a Clerk were to be elected by the freeholders. These officials were to take an oath of allegiance to the Colonial Government and pledge themselves to obey and enforce rules and articles issued by authority.⁶ The first officers chosen were:

John Underhill	Schout
William Thorne	} . . Schepens or Magistrates
John Townsend	
John Hicks	
John Lawrence	Clerk. ⁷

By 1646, William Thorne, Sr., had acquired a plantation at Gravesend, and another at Jamaica in 1657. These lands occupied by him continued in the family until the close of the eighteenth century.

The description of the earmark used by William Thorne upon his cattle was interesting, and follows:

⁵ "Account Books of Rensselaerswyck," *History of New Netherland*, I: 477

⁶ "Laws of New Netherland," p. 96

⁷ Waller, "Hist. of Flushing," p. 23 (1889)

"William Thorne, Se. His Eare mark is a hole in ye Left eare and a half Pene on ye fore side of ye Seme Eare.

Recorded this: 26: of Aprell 1685: by mee Jo: Starr, clark."⁸

William Thorne and his family were Quakers, and on Dec. 27, 1657, he and his son, William, who must have been but a young man, signed "The Remonstrance against the Law against the Quakers." The cause of this remonstrance and its settlement, is explained in the following paragraphs.

On Aug. 6, 1657, the ship "Woodhouse" brought to New Netherland several members of the Society of Friends.⁹ Many went to Rhode Island but some came to Long Island, and settled in Jamaica and Flushing. The Friends of Jamaica and Flushing held their meetings jointly in Jamaica, at the home of Henry Townsend. He was arrested and fined £8 Flemish, and ordered to leave the Province within six weeks. A proclamation was issued imposing a fine of £50 on any one who sheltered a Quaker for one night, and one half of the fine to go to the informer. "Any vessel bringing Quakers to the Province" was to be confiscated. This cruel law called out the famous and noble "Remonstrance of Flushing," which was signed by twenty-eight freeholders of Flushing and two of Jamaica. Among these were William Thorne, Sr., and his son, William.

The Remonstrance said in part:

"Ye have been pleased to send up unto us a certain Prohibition or commande that we should not retaine or entertaine any of these people called Quakers, . . . We cannot condemn them, . . . neither stretch out our hands against them, . . . we are commanded by the Law to do good unto all men. . . . Our only desire is not to offend one of these little ones in whatsoever name, form or title he appears, whether Presbyterian, Independant, Baptist or Quaker, but shall be glad to see anything of God

⁸ Town Recs. of Hempstead, Lib. "C," 115

⁹ Flin, "*Early Long Island*," p. 175.; Brodhead, "*Hist. of New York*," I: 636

in any of them . . . desiring to do unto all men as we desire that all men should do unto us, which is the True Law both of Church and State. . . . Therefore if any of these persons come in love to us we cannot in conscience lay hands upon them but give them free egress and regress into our town and houses . . . this is according to the Patent and Charter of our town . . . which we are not willing to infringe or violate.¹⁰

Signed Dec. 27, 1657."

In reply to this an ordinance was passed Mar. 26, 1658, which stated the freeholders were to be punished for this "seditious and mutinous remonstrance" and they were ordered not to hold religious meetings, town meetings nor assemblies without consent of the Director-General and the Council. Instead of holding town meetings, they were to choose seven men "out of the best most reasonable and most respectable inhabitants to assist the Schout and Schepens in making decisions." Whatever they decided upon was to be obeyed by the inhabitants "on pain of arbitrary correction." They were also ordered to call a "good pious and orthodox minister." Each landholder was to be required to apply for a special patent and henceforth to pay an annual tax of twelve stivers (\$2.40) for each Dutch morgan (2 acres) of land for the support of the minister. All persons unwilling to submit to these requirements were ordered to dispose of their goods, and within six weeks to quit the Province. All others and all newcomers were to sign a pledge of obedience.¹¹

After this the Quakers continued to hold their meetings, but secretly in the woods. About this time, a man called John Bowne came to Flushing with his wife from Derbyshire, England. His wife was a member of the Society of Friends, but he was not. He was described as "a plain strong-minded English farmer." He built a house in 1661, and invited the

¹⁰ Waller, "*Hist. of Flushing*," pp. 40-42

¹¹ "*Laws of New Netherland*," pp. 338-42

Quakers to meet there openly. He was reported, fined and told he would be transported, should he remain obstinate. He continued firm and was therefore banished the following January, to Holland on the "Gilded Fox." He stated his case to the Directors of the West India Company, who liberated him, and sent a letter of rebuke to Governor Peter Stuyvesant of New Netherland, in which they said, among other things:

"... let every one remain free as long as he is modest, moderate, his political conduct irreproachable, and so long as he does not offend others or oppose the government. The conscience of men ought to remain free and unshackled, unless indeed, you intend to check and destroy your population, which, in the youth of your existence, ought rather to be encouraged by all means . . . " ¹²

The result of this was that Bowne returned to Flushing after two years' absence, and then the Quaker meetings were held at different houses.¹³ George Fox, "the rural patriarch of the Quakers," visited Flushing in 1672, lodging in Bowne's house and "preaching under the nearby trees."

The Dutch were not exceptional in their treatment of the Quakers. The Church of England in Virginia had similar laws, and Puritan New England had worse ones. In Massachusetts, Quakers were fined, imprisoned, whipped, ears cut off and tongues bored with hot irons, and some of them were put to death. In this cruel treatment of the Quakers something may be said by way of explanation. "The early Quakers were not all the quiet orderly persons whom we today are apt to associate with the name. Many of them were fanatics. The more reasonable Quakers themselves condemned the excesses of the fanatics. In New England, the Quakers had

¹² Brodhead, "*Hist. of New York*," I: 705-08

¹³ Onderdonck, "*Friends on Long Island*," p. 94

been guilty of many of these excesses, and as some of the first Quakers that arrived in New Netherland came from New England, the sect had a bad name before any of them appeared among the Dutch. The injustice committed was in punishing a whole sect for the misconduct of some of its members.”¹⁴ It is not generally remembered that it was King Charles II of England, who compelled the Puritans to cease persecuting the Quakers.

“For the excessively religious New Englanders to be taught toleration by such a master, is one of the strange things in history.”¹⁵

The Flushing Meeting kept a very close supervision over the conduct of Friends and never hesitated to enforce its rules of discipline. Penitents were compelled publicly to “condemn” their actions. If offenders refused to do this, after being “tenderly dealt with,” they were “disowned.” For instance, in 1705, William Thorne “condemns his disorderly and evil action in accompanying William Ford and Mary Hait, his cousin, in their rebellious endeavor to accomplish marriage and altogether against the consent of her parents.” The Meeting advised him to give Samuel Hait satisfaction, by desiring his forgiveness, and make his paper of condemnation public, as far as his action was known.

With all their faults, the Quakers did a great deal for Flushing and no doubt the Dutch acknowledged it. The Society of Friends took the initiative in two great works of beneficence; education, and the freeing of slaves. The school house was ordered to be built in 1703, and the first agitation of the subject of slavery was in 1716. The Dutch brought the first cargo of slaves to New Netherland, in 1646. They came

¹⁴ Elliot, “*New England*,” II: 299

¹⁵ Waller, “*Hist. of Flushing*,” p. 49

from the coast of Brazil and were sold for "pork and peas."¹⁶ So far as known these were the first slaves to enter. In 1655, another cargo came from Africa to New Netherland in the ship "Witte paert." Ten per cent was charged on all slaves "going beyond New Netherland."¹⁷

William Thorne was married in England, and his wife's name was Sarah _____, the surname never having been found. They came from Devonshire. The dates of their deaths are not known, but William died after 1691, the date of his signing the above petition. Tradition states that they were buried in the old Quaker graveyard at Flushing. As the Quakers permitted no markers to be used, it is most likely that the location of these graves will never be determined.

William and Sarah Thorne had several children. The lists given by different authorities are quite confused, and it has been difficult to differentiate. We know, however, from the above petition relating to the Quakers, that they had a son, William, and from other sources, supposedly authentic, the remaining four children have been added; so we accept the following list as being, to the best of our knowledge, correct:

2. i. WILLIAM,² b. 1632
- ii. John, b. ; d. 1709; m. Mary Parsell
- iii. Joseph, m. Mary Bowne; had 12 children
- iv. Samuel, b. ; d. 1732. Lived in Flushing
- v. Susannah, m. John Ockerson, or Kissam

2 WILLIAM² THORNE, (William¹), was born in Devonshire, England, in 1632. His life is rather obscure, the only things known of him being his signature with that of his father to the "Remonstrance against the Law against the Quakers," in 1657, and a few land deeds.

¹⁶ Stokes, *"Iconography of Manhattan Island,"* IV: 106

¹⁷ Waller, *"Hist. of Flushing,"* p. 35, footnote

"William Thorne of Littleworth, belonging to Oyster Bay, sold to Elias Baile a parcel of land consisting of thirty-one acres.¹⁸ Dated Jan. 19, 1684-5."

"William Thorne Jr. enters land for defraiyng the patten Charg and paide six shillins upon the same to Capt Jackson Apointed to Reseve the mony Entered by Mee aprille 1th 1687 Joseph pettit clarcke."¹⁹

The next record is one in which William Thorne deeds to his son, Richard, land on Great Neck, together with all the buildings thereon. The deed reads that the property is transferred "for the love and affection I bear to my son, Richard," and is signed by William Thorne and his wife,²⁰ Winnifred, and witnessed by Richard and John Cornell and John Sands, Feb. 24, 1697-8. His wife's surname is not known. In the census of Hempstead, L. I., for the year 1698, we find:

William Thorne Sr.
Winnithrift, his wife
Richard, his son

William Thorne Jr.
Catherine his wife
Henery
William
Winnithrift
Their three children

When William Thorne died is uncertain. In the History of the Hudson and Mohawk Valleys, New York, I, 410-11, the statement is made that William Thorne resided at Great Neck, L. I., where he died in 1688 and was buried on his farm. There is a mistake here, as we know he was living in 1697, when he deeded the property to his son, Richard, and again in the census of Hempstead, taken in 1698, he is mentioned with his wife. She was probably living in 1706 when

¹⁸ Deeds, Jamaica, L. I., Lib. "A," : 165

¹⁹ Town Recs. of Hempstead, Lib. "C," : 102

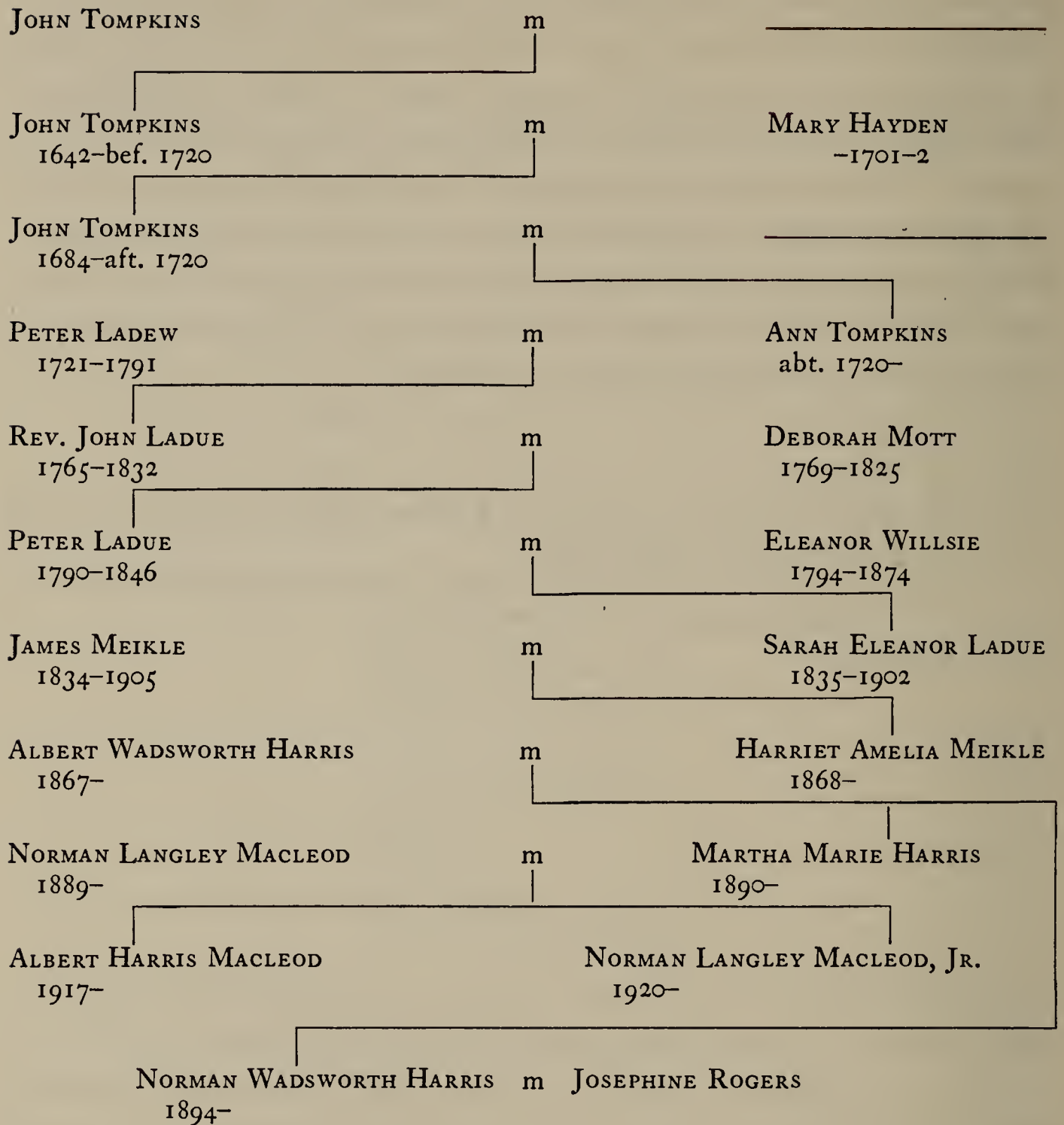
²⁰ *Ibid.*

her son, Richard, made his will, wherein he mentions “my mother Winnifred’s portion.” Either she had died that year, or she was yet living, for he says that “when she has been dead one year, my mother Winnifred’s portion is to be divided.” As no mention is made of his father, and as he has left a bequest for his mother, it is more than likely that his father was dead at this time. So we may conclude that William Thorne died between 1698 and 1706. Their children, so far as can be accurately deduced, were:

- i. William³
- ii. Richard
- iii. Margaret, m. Rev. Thomas Rattoon. She is mentioned in her brother Richard’s will
- iv. ELIZABETH, m. Richbell Mott. For descendants, see the MOTT family
- v. Sarah²¹

²¹ According to Cornell Genealogy

TOMPKINS





T O M P K I N S

JOH^N¹ TOMPKINS, a native of Herefordshire, England, is said to have come to Boston in 1630, but no proof has been found of this. The passenger lists covering arrivals in Boston for that year are supposed to be lost. It seems far more likely that John Tompkins belonged to that group of men who formed the Concord Plantation and who came into Concord by way of Newtowne in 1635. This was a Company of Colonists under the direction of the Reverend Peter Bulkeley and Elder John Jones.

“The Concord plantation was a place where the pioneers found hard fare, and built their huts by leaning the rough logs against the hillside, which served the double purpose of a support and a chimney back.

“The settlers soon erected a grist mill, near what is now the Common, and the little stream which furnished the power, still runs on, but with a lessened current. It is known as Mill Brook.”¹ Next a meeting house and parsonage were built. The site of the latter is on the present Lowell Street and is modestly marked by a memorial tablet which reads:

“Here in the house of the Reverend Peter Bulkeley, first minister and one of the founders of this town, a bargain was made with the Squaw Sachem, the Sagamore Tahattawan, and other Indians, who then sold their right in the six miles square called Concord, to the English planters, and gave them peaceful possession of the land, A.D. 1636.”

In 1644, there was dissatisfaction and dissension among these planters. They were disappointed in conditions of the

¹Hudson, “*Hist. of Concord*,” 20-22

soil, and a decision was arrived at by which about one-seventh of the colony emigrated to Fairfield, Conn., under the direction of the Reverend John Jones. John Tompkins was one of these emigrants, and he was made a freeman at Hartford² on May 13, 1669. It is thought by some historians that he died in Fairfield about 1688, and that he never went to Eastchester, as his sons did.

The name of John Tompkin's wife remains unknown, also the date of her death. They had three children. Where the first one, Nathaniel, was born is not known, but the births of Ruth and John are registered in Concord, Mass.

- i. Nathaniel,² b. abt. 1638; m. Elizabeth Hayden. He was one of the incorporators of Eastchester, in 1666
- ii. Ruth, b. June 1, 1640
2. iii. JOHN, b. Sept. 25, 1642

2 JOHN² TOMPKINS, (John¹), was born at Concord, September 25, 1642, and died before December 6, 1720, as on that date "Joshua, son of John Tompkins, Jr., deceased chose as his guardian, William White."

On March 5, 1672, John Tompkins and Samuel Hoyt, Sr., were admitted as "Inhabitants of Eastchester."³ In the land list for the year 1677, we find John Tompkins as holding twenty-four acres, and on January 31, 1698, he took an "Oath of Allegiance to the King."⁴

The members of the Tompkins family were all Episcopalians, or Church of England, as it was called in colonial days. In later years they were very active in St. Paul's church in Eastchester. In 1678, the little colony decided that "we will meet together on Sabbath days, for time to

² *Public Records of the Colony of Connecticut*, II: 106

³ Town Records of Eastchester, MSS.

⁴ N. Y. Gen. and Bio. Record, LIX: 67

come to celebrate the worship and service of God, in the best manner that we can attain unto.”⁵ They decided to pay towards the said Sabbath day’s services a free-will offering, and here we find John Tompkins contributing eight shillings, and his brother, Nathaniel, ten. The same year they decided to pay £40 to Mr. Morgan Jones, minister of Newtown, Long Island, “provided he will come and live among us,⁶ and perform the office of a minister.” Mr. Jones appears to have been among them until about 1692, when he was succeeded by Mr. Samuel Godding. He was to receive his pay in wheat and corn, and John Tompkins subscribed “3 bushel of good winter wheat.” In 1693 they resolved to build a meeting-house and John Tompkins and others were chosen to oversee the building of it. In July, 1696, it was decided to “lighten the meeting house by a lantern to every seat of the same.” One of these seats belonged to John Tompkins. This meeting-house was a frame building, twenty-eight feet square and about eighteen feet to the eaves. The sides as well as the roof were shingled.

John Tompkins married Mary, the daughter of Capt. William Hayden. (See HAYDEN family.) The date of this marriage has not been found, but conjecture places it around 1670, or earlier.

On January 9, 1701-2, “John Tompkins and his wife, Mary, for love and good-will give to our natural son, Edmund Tompkins of Eastchester, a tract of land in Eastchester.”⁷ Again on April 16, 1702-3, a little over a year later, John Tompkins deeds land in Eastchester to his daughter, Hannah,⁸ “now the wife of Abraham Hyatt.”

⁵ Bolton, “*Hist. of Westchester Co.*,” I: 219 (1881)

⁶ *Ibid.*, 220

⁷ Deeds at White Plains, Lib. “C,” 44

⁸ *Ibid.*, 267

As Mary, the wife of John Tompkins, signed the deed dated January 9, 1701-2, and did not sign the next one, dated April 16, 1702-3, it may be inferred that she died sometime during the period between these two dates. We know John² Tompkins married Mary Hayden, because on April 3, 1708, he made the following deed:

“I John Tompkins Sr., of the town of Eastchester, for love and goodwill I beare to my naturalle son John Tompkins, jun of the town of Eastchester, all of my home lott which was formerly my father-in-law, William Hayden’s, deceased being within the bounds of Eastchester patten.” (See HAYDEN family.)

John Tompkins held many town offices in Eastchester.

The sons of John Tompkins all appear to have been prosperous, as witnessed by the deeds of Westchester County in manuscript at White Plains. Their names are very frequently noticed in connection with transfers of land.

The children of John and Mary (Hayden) Tompkins, so far as it has been possible to get them, were:

- i. Edmund,³ b. 1676; d. abt. 1718; m. Jemima _____. They had a son, John, and resided at Scarsdale
- ii. Joseph, b. 1678; m. Dorothy _____. Resided in Bedford, but sold land in Eastchester on August 24, 1713
- iii. Hannah, b. abt. 1681; m. Abraham Hyatt before 1702. Abraham Hyatt’s will was proved June 29, 1732
3. iv. JOHN, b. 1684
- v. Ruth
- vi. Jean
- vii. Nathaniel; m. Elizabeth Hayden, and d. before 1735
- viii. Joshua, b. possibly 1701. A minor in 1720, but sold land in 1722

The first six are given in the 1698 census of Eastchester; the seventh child has been proved by an original deed.⁹ The eighth child is proved by a deed at White Plains.¹⁰

⁹“*Cornell Genealogy*,” Appendix, 384; see HAYDEN family

¹⁰Deeds at White Plains, Lib. “C,”: 257

3 JOHN³ TOMPKINS, (John,² John¹), was born at Eastchester in 1684, for, in the census of Eastchester for the year 1710, his age is given as twenty-six. This man is called "John Tompkins of Eastchester." He lived there all his life.

On April 30, 1702, John Tompkins was appointed to "beat the drum constantly every Lord's Day if occasion required and at other times when it is needful, and to keep the drum in repair; and the said inhabitants do promise to pay him therefor nine pence a piece every one." This was in Eastchester. Very little has been found concerning this man, and the last date we have of him is May 27, 1720, when he sold land to his brother, Joseph.¹¹ It is not known whom he married nor when, but we have the following list of their children, built up from various authorities:

- i. John,⁴ b. abt. 1705; m. Mercy Jones, daughter of James Jones. They removed from Eastchester to Greenburgh. They had the following children: 1. Nathaniel, b. 1730; d. Dec. 6, 1811. 2. John, b. 1739; d. Mar. 2, 1825; m. Sarah Barker. Judge Arthur Sidney Tompkins, of Nyack, N. Y., is a descendant of this marriage. 3. Moses, d. 1799; m. Mary Bonnett of New Rochelle. 4. Isaac. 5. Absalom, b. 1749; d. Sept. 13, 1813. 6. Tamar. 7. Hannah. 8. Ruth. 9. Elizabeth. 10. Mary
- ii. Nathaniel
- iii. Nehemiah, b. 1710; m. _____ Oakley
- iv. Mary, b. 1713; m. Joseph Appleby
- v. Thomas, b. abt. 1716; m. _____ Heddy
4. vi. ANNE, b. 1720; m.¹² Peter Ladue. For descendants see the LADUE family
- vii. Ruth

Daniel D. Tompkins, a descendant of John¹ Tompkins, was Vice-President of the United States during the Monroe administration, and later governor of the state of New York.

¹¹ *Ibid.*

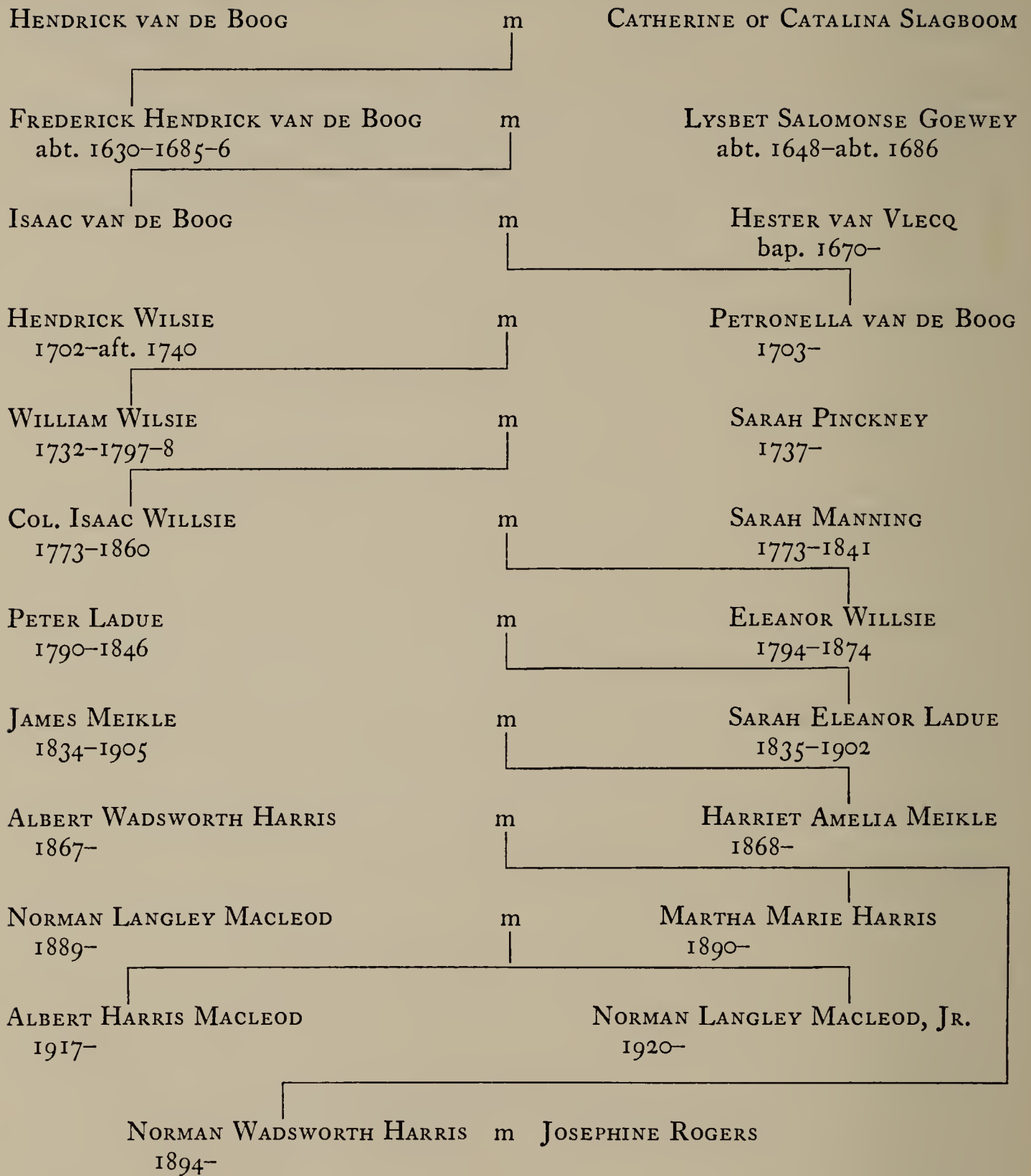
¹² Tompkins Family Letters; Bolton, I: 232

He was called the War Governor, being governor during the War of 1812.

A bust of Governor Tompkins and his coat-of-arms,¹³ are sculptured in the large open court of the Capitol at Albany, N. Y. These arms are the same as those borne by the Tompkins family of county Hereford, England.

¹³ "*Heraldry of Herefordshire*," *Harleian Mss.* 1434

VAN DE BOOG





VAN DE BOOG

HENDRICK¹ VAN DE BOOG was a wealthy merchant in New Amsterdam, but just which part of Holland he came from is not clear. He seems to have been, in some way, associated with the Beekman family. Very little is known of this van de Boog family, except that they appear to have spent all of their lives in New Amsterdam, and were in no way agricultural people.

Hendrick van de Boog married Catherine or Catalina Slagboom, a daughter of Juriaens Slagboom of Holland. A listing of their children cannot be established with any degree of surety, but from what has been gleaned, we feel justified in giving the following:

- i. Catalina,² m. Wilhelmus Beekman, Sept. 5, 1649. They had a daughter, Cornelia, who married Isaac van Vlecq as his second wife
2. ii. FREDERICK HENDRICKSE
- iii. Gerrit, d. bef. Dec. 31, 1680, as on that date a survey was made of a lot on Broadway, New York, "for the widow of Gerrit Hendrickse de Boogh."¹
- iv. Susannah, m. Arent Evertsen Keteltas, of Harlem
- v. Catherine, m. Jacob Kip. They were sponsors at the baptism of the fourth child of Frederick Hendrickse de Boog, in the Reformed Dutch Church in New York

2 FREDERICK HENDRICKSE² DE BOOG, (Hendrick¹ van de Boog), was born probably in New Amsterdam, and about the year 1630. He was by trade a cooper, and in a petition dated Jan. 19, 1662, he asks for an increase in pay,²

¹ English MSS., Albany, XXX: 271

² "Jan. 19, 1662. Petition of Frederick Hendrickse, cooper, for increase of pay. Granted."
Dutch MSS., Albany, X: 19; *Court Minutes of New Amsterdam*, V: 224, 259

which was granted. We find his name again in a court record in 1665. He was a sponsor at the baptism of the third child of his sister, Cornelia Beekman, in 1653. He married Elizabeth Salomons Goewey, daughter of Salomon Abeelse Goewey. See GOEWY family.

Frederick Hendrickse de Boog died in 1685-6, and his will was dated Feb. 22, 1685-6. In this he states:

"My wife Elizabeth Salomons shall remain in full possession of all my estate, with full power to sell. But if she marries, then one half is to go to my children, namely, Catherine, Gerrit, Philip, Jacob, Isaac, Rebecca and Abram. I make my wife exec.³ Feb. 22, 1685-6."

Shortly after her husband's death, his wife registered the following document, which, from a genealogical standpoint is very valuable in establishing relationships.³

"Know all men, that I Elizabeth Salomons, widow of Frederick Hendricksen de Boogh, when the Lord shall call me out of this Sorowfull World, have apointed as Tutores to my children my brother in Law mr william Beekman and my Cousin [nephew] mr Isaac van Vlecq. Apr. 3, 1686."

We do not know the date of Elizabeth Salomon's death, but it may have been about this time as we have no further record of her. She and her husband had a family of eleven children. The baptisms of nine have been found, but in the will of Frederic Hendrickse de Boog, he names two more. Those found in the records of the Reformed Dutch Church in New York are:

- i. Hendrick,³ bap. Dec. 29, 1658
- ii. Salomon, bap. Oct. 10, 1660
- iii. Catherine, bap. Aug. 28, 1667
- iv. Gerrit, bap. Sept. 5, 1669
- v. Philip, bap. Feb. 11, 1672

³ N. Y. Historical Society Collections, "*Abstracts of New York Wills*," I

- vi. Jacob, }
- vii. Rebecca, } bap. Feb. 28, 1677
- viii. Rebecca, (again) Feb. 12, 1679
- ix. Abraham, bap. Apr. 2, 1681

Two additional named in the father's will:

- 3. x. ISAAC, m. Hester van Vlecq
- xi. Sarah

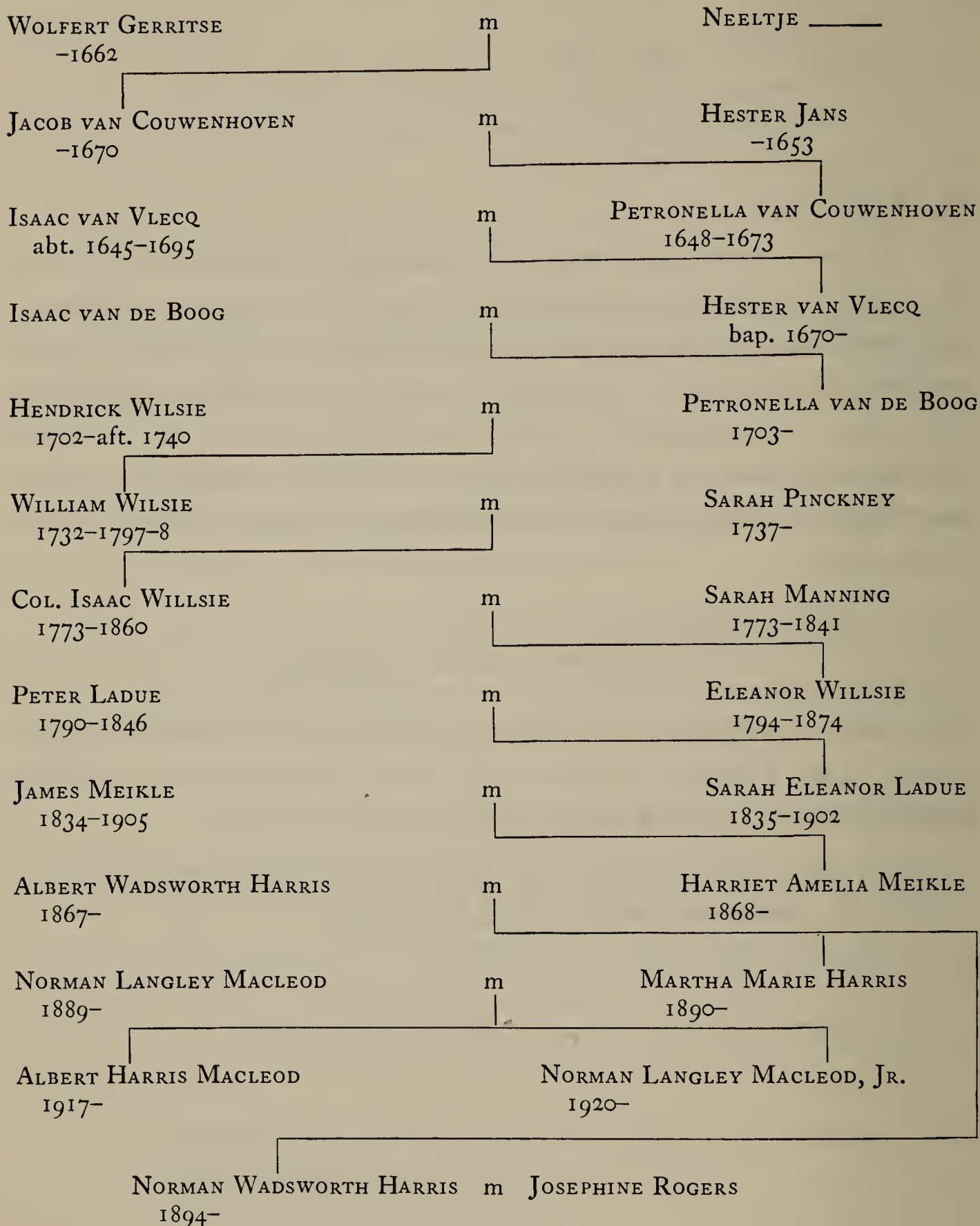
3 ISAAC³ VAN DE BOOG, (Frederick Hendrickse,² Hendrick¹), was born, probably in New Amsterdam, although his baptism is not recorded in the Reformed Dutch Church in New York, as is the case with his brothers and sisters. The life of this man is totally obscure, and the only thing we know of him is that he married Hester van Vlecq. The marriage, as recorded in the Reformed Dutch Church, New York, reads:

“den 26 April 1702
Isaac Frederiks met Hester Van Fleck.”

She was a daughter of Isaac and Petronella (van Couwenhoven) van Vlecq. A full list of their children has not been found, but there were at least the two following:

- i. PETRONELLA,⁴ bap. Sept. 3, 1703; m. Hendrick Wilsie. For descendants, see the WILLSIE family
- ii. Elizabeth, bap. Jan. 18, 1705

VAN COUWENHOVEN





VAN COUWENHOVEN

WOLFERT¹ GERRITSE, the ancestor of this family, emigrated with his family in 1630, from Amersfoot in the province of Utrecht in the Netherlands. This town, about twenty-five miles southeast of Amsterdam, had suffered grievously in 1629 from its occupation by an Austro-Spanish army, in the dragging war which Spain was vindictively carrying on against the United Provinces. There is a strong probability that it was this misfortune that led Wolfert Gerritse and his sons to seek a home in New Netherland in the following year. Directly upon his arrival, Wolfert Gerritse was employed as superintendent of farms, by the Patroon at Rensselaerswyck, but by 1632, he had removed to Manhattan Island, where he cultivated a farm. In the same year he was one of the purchasers of a tract of land from the Indians at what is now known as Flatlands, south of Brooklyn. To this he gave the name of New Amersfoot. He held these lands until his death when they passed to his sons and descendants of theirs under the name of Couwenhoven.

The reason why so many of the early Dutch went to settle either in New Jersey or upon Long Island was that by 1636 or thereabouts, all or most of the available farming land in the lower half of Manhattan Island had been appropriated. A great deal of the territory, picturesque enough to the eye, offered no inducements to the practical Dutch farmers, who arrived in ever increasing numbers. The land was "scrubby," as they wrote home. Therefore, they began to turn their attention to the neighboring shores, and at Pavonia, Bergen,

Gouwanus and the Wallabout, and along "Mespat Kill," they settled "like frogs around a pond."¹ After Peter Minuit, the Director of the West India Company, had effected the purchase of Manhattan Island from the Indians, a body of negro slaves belonging to the Company were set to work clearing a large space of ground east of the present Bowery. When this was completed, the land was then divided into six "bouwerijs" or farms, which were leased to various tenants. The principal difference between the bouwerijs and the plantations seems to be that the former were fully developed farms equipped with buildings, cattle, etc., whereas the latter were probably confined to the raising of tobacco and other crops.²

One of these tenants was Wolfert Gerritse, who lived on "Bouwerij No. 6," the farm house standing on the east side of the present Chatham Square. This was prior to Nov. 15, 1639, when a lease was granted by the Director-General to Abraham Pietersen Gorter, a new tenant, for a period of twenty years.³ Apparently Wolfert Gerritse lived on Long Island after this, where he continued to acquire land. He may possibly have gone back to New Amsterdam before his death, as his name appears there on a list of small burghers, dated 1657.

The surname of his wife, Neeltje, has not come to light. They were married in Holland, and their sons were grown up when they emigrated. At this time, Wolfert Gerritse had free transportation for himself, his family, his cattle, and "other necessities."⁴ Wolfert Gerritse died between April 6,

¹ Innes, "*New Amsterdam and Its People*," p. 6

² Stokes, "*Iconography of Manhattan Island*," II: 184

³ *N. Y. Colonial Documents*, XIV: 26

⁴ *Colonial History of the State of New York*, I: 343

1662, and June 22, of the same year.⁵ The date of his wife's death is undetermined. They had three sons:⁶

- i. Gerrit² Wolfertse
2. ii. JACOB WOLFERTSE
- iii. Pieter Wolfertse

2 JACOB² WOLFERTSE, VAN COUWENHOVEN, (Wolfert¹ Gerritse), was born in Amersfoort, Holland, and came to this country with his parents in 1630. He resided in New Amsterdam, where he had a dwelling on Stone Street. Many of the inhabitants of Amersfoort were familiar with the brewer's trade, and among these was Jacob van Couwenhoven. He appears to have had the design, from an early day, of establishing a brewery in New Amsterdam, and for this purpose, as early as 1645, he had obtained from Director-General Kieft, the grant of "a lot for a dwelling-house, brewery, and garden, lying behind the public inn." This was a plot of ground of about sixty-five English feet front, by more than one hundred feet in depth, situated also on Hoogh (Stone) Straet. Here, Jacob van Couwenhoven commenced operations by building for himself a substantial stone dwelling-house; by the time this was completed, he found himself so heavily in debt—the unusual sum, for those days, of about 3,500 guilders, or \$1,400, on his house alone—that his brewery project was deferred perforce, for a number of years. Van Couwenhoven was, in fact, an inveterate speculator, and wherever any piece of property was offered for sale at what he thought was a "bargain," such as the old church building near the shore, or the old horse mill property upon Slyck Steegh (now South William Street) back of his house, he stood ready to buy it, without the least regard to

⁵ Dutch MSS., Albany, X: 109, 154

⁶ Bergen, "*Early Settlers of Kings County*," p. 81

his ability to pay for it. It was perhaps in this way that he had become possessed of a plot of ground which, in 1646, had been granted to the prominent shipping merchant, Govert Loockermans, who was his brother-in-law, their wives being sisters.⁷

Jacob van Couwenhoven's first wife, Hester Jansen, died in 1653, and he was living, in 1655, with his family of four or five small children, in the stone house on Hoogh (Stone) Straet, while the plot at the corner of the present Broad Street, upon which a brick dwelling house had been built, probably by Govert Loockermans or by Jacob van Couwenhoven, was at this time occupied by his respected mother-in-law, Catharine or "Tryn" Jonas. This lady had long held a responsible position under the West India Company, no less in fact, than that of its official midwife—the thrifty corporation going so far as to make this provision for the welfare of its colonists.

Adjoining this latter house, on the east, stood two small houses, which Jacob van Couwenhoven acquired, and it was upon the site of these latter houses, that he determined to erect his long planned brewery. This substantial edifice of stone was not completed until 1657, when it was called "the great stone brew-house." By this time the affairs of Jacob seem to have been so hopelessly involved that in the early sixties he was forced to part with it, also his stone house on Hoogh Street, in an attempt to liquidate his debts.⁸

On Sept. 26, 1655, he married as his second wife, Magdaleentje Jacobse, who survived him. A small volume could be filled with the story of the "ups and downs" of this man's

⁷ Purple, "Contributions to Ancient Families of New York," *New York Gen. and Biog. Record*, VIII: 13

⁸ O'Callaghan, "*New Netherland Register*," 55-6

life, his ambitions and his disappointments.⁹ He was constantly harassed by debts, yet continually acquiring more. On Jan. 3, 1657, his brother Pieter van Couwenhoven, and Govert Loockermans, the husband of his late wife's sister, made an application to the Council for the appointment of a guardian for the children, alleging that Jacob "has been inclined to enter into second nuptials, and is grossly encumbered with several heavy debts, which is daily increasing."

In spite of all this Jacob van Couwenhoven was held in high esteem. In 1657, he was elected a "Great Burgher" in New Amsterdam. In September, 1664, he was licensed by Governor Nicolls to trade in his sloop to Albany, and with the Indians; was one of the "Nine Men" representing New Netherland,⁸ in 1647, 1649 and 1650; and, in 1666, a member of the Reformed Dutch Church in New York. He was a resident of New Amsterdam for forty years⁹ and as early as 1655, he was called "old Jacob." Taken as a whole, these records show that Jacob van Couwenhoven may have had his faults, but he was also a useful man in the colony. His services, arranged chronologically, may be summed up as follows:

May 13, 1639 Letter from Kiliaen van Rensselaer, of Amsterdam, to Jacob Wolfertsz, of New Netherland.

"May 13, 1639

Jacob Wolverssen, in New Netherland.

The 13, of May in Amsterdam

I have received yours of the 13, of August 1638 and noticed how everything is situated. I have no time to reply as the wind begins to blow and the lords directors have already left for the Texel. I only urge you in a general way to help me; whenever you can do me a kindness, and I will return it. I shall also look forward in your letter when you have been in the colony stating what you

⁹ Stokes, "*Iconography of Manhattan Island*," II: 395

have found out there to my best interest and your own. If my cousin Arent van Corler should be dead which I hope he is not, I hereby give you power to receive the goods which I am now sending over. Open his letters and follow the directions contained in them and keep separate accounts of the said goods carrying out the orders which I have given him. I have not time to write more because the time is gone.

Commending you to the gracious protection of Almighty God, I greet you and your wife and your father and all the old acquaintances heartily.”¹⁰

1639 Letter from Kiliaen van Rensselaer to Cornelis van Breuckel, representative of the patroon, stating that he is to “accept the aid of Jacob Wolfertsen, the son of Wolfert Gerritsen, in the capacity of Onder-commis, living at the Manhatans,¹¹ who has offered his service by letter.”

July 2, 1640 Letter from Kiliaen van Rensselaer to Arent van Curler,
“As to Jacob Wolfersen, he should have given me a cow for my half share in the horse. He must still do this if it has not yet been done, or else put a price on the horse and draw lots as to who shall have it.

He is a worthy man and I am surprised that he has taken the whole horse without paying me, as only one half share belonged to him.”¹²

1649 He signed several petitions to the States-General.

1649 He signed the certificate of the Election of the Eight men, his brother Gerrit being one of them.¹³

1649 He was delegated to Holland from the people of New Amsterdam. These delegates were chosen being “persons of honor and good name and fame.”¹⁴

1650 He was a churchwarden.¹⁵

1650 He made an agreement with the West India Company to charter a boat and convey immigrants to New Netherland.¹⁶ He was a tobacco planter and the Company helped him “as can be seen by the books with necessaries, but they have been paid for.”¹⁷

¹⁰ “Van Rensselaer-Bowier MSS.” *N. Y. State Library History Bulletin*, VII: 448

¹¹ *Ibid.*, p. 460

¹² *Ibid.*, p. 513

¹³ “*Documentary History of New York*,” I: 193

¹⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 258

¹⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 340

¹⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 379

¹⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 431

He also signed the petition urging Governor Stuyvesant to surrender to the English.¹⁸

Jacob van Couwenhoven could write his name while many of the others signed by mark. He died early in the year 1670, and on April 21 of that year, administration was granted on his estate.¹⁹ His first wife was Hester Jans, a sister of the first wife of Govert Loockermans, Ariaentje Jans,²⁰ and because there is so much evidence to support the argument, the compiler suggests that these two women may have belonged in the Jan Webber family, as sisters of Anneke Jans, wife of Everardus Bogardus. Hester Jans died April 20, 1653, leaving five children all of whom were baptized in the Reformed Dutch Church in New York. They were:

	Sponsors
i. Neeltje, ³ bap. Sept. 25, 1639	Gerrit Wolfertszen, David Provoost, Phillip Gerritszen, Neeltje Wolferts, <i>Anneke Jans</i>
ii. Jan, bap. May 19, 1641. Alderman in N. Y. in 1689	Wolfert Gerritszen, Pieter Wolfertszen, Aeltje Cornelise
iii. Lysbeth, bap. Sept. 6, 1643	Govert Loockermans, <i>Ariaentje Jans</i>
iv. Aeltje, bap. Aug. 27, 1645; m. Bernardus Hassing, July 7, 1689	Wolfert Gerritszen, Pieter Wolfertszen, <i>Maryken Tymens</i> , <i>Ariaentj Cornelis</i>
v. PETRONELLE, bap. May 10, 1648; m. Isaac van Vlecq. For descendants see the VAN VLECQ family	Seth Verbrugge, <i>Johannes Verbrugge</i> , Annecken Loockermans, Hester Simons

¹⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 250

¹⁹ Bergen, "Early Settlers of Kings County," p. 78; Fernow, "Records of New Amsterdam," VI: 231

²⁰ Innes, "New Amsterdam and Its People," 146

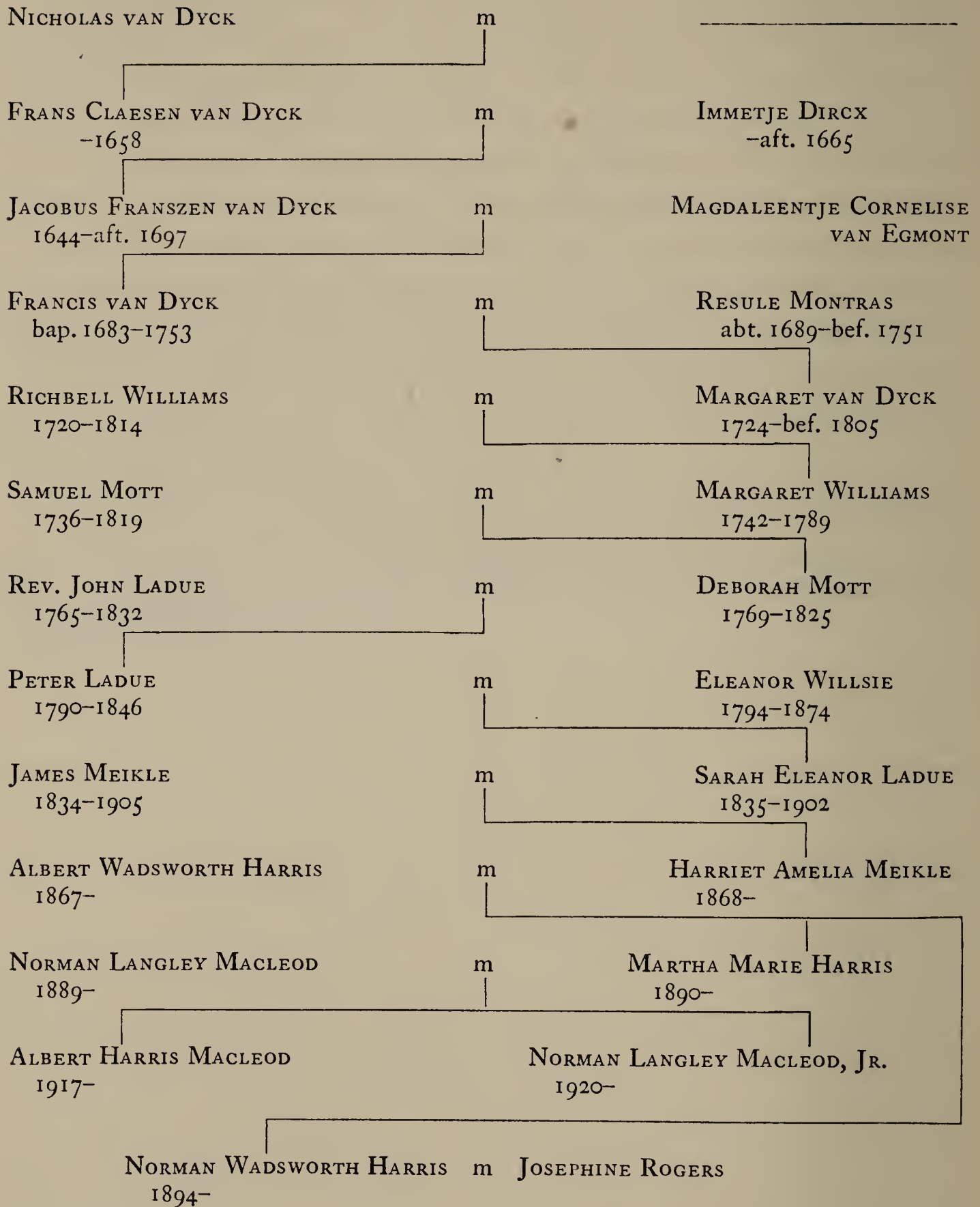
The sponsors at Dutch baptisms were always relatives of the parents, and bearing that in mind, a glance at the above baptisms will substantiate the fact that Hester Jans belonged to the Anneke Jans family. At the baptism of the first child, 1639, we have as a sponsor, Anneke Jans herself, also David Provoost, who was related to Anneke Jans. At the baptism of the third child, 1643, we find two of the sponsors were Ariaentje Jans and her husband; at the baptism of the fourth child we have Maryken or Marritje Tymens, who was Marritje Jans,²¹ wife of Tymen Jansen. At the fifth baptism we have as a sponsor, Johannes Verbrugge or Van Brugh,²² who was a relative of Marritje Tymens.

If we include the mother of these children, Hester Jans van Couwenhoven, we have represented in this one document, all four daughters of the Jan Webber family. Compare the WEBBER family.

²¹ Purple, "Contributions to Ancient Families of New York," *New York Gen. and Biog. Record*, VII: 123

²² "Abstracts of New York Wills," *N. Y. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, I: 60

VAN DYCK





VAN DYCK

FRANS¹ CLAESEN VAN DYCK, meaning “Francis, son of Nicholas from the dyke,” is the first of this line of whom we have any knowledge in America. He first appears in the records of New Amsterdam in October, 1655, when he made a voluntary contribution toward the fund to build fortifications for the city, donating six florins. His occupation is given as a pilot. The next mention of him is in June and July, 1656, when he was brought before the court by Jan Vinje, who complained that van Dyck’s young son, with “other school boys had done damage among his peas and corn.”

“Jan Vinje, pltf. v/s Frans Claesen, deft. Pltf. exhibits the decision of the arbitrators, commissioned by the Court on the damage committed by the deft’s son and school mates among his peas; requesting that deft. be condemned to pay the same according to valuation; and since his hens and pigs still daily run among his corn, that he be ordered to keep the same out, or that he (pltf.) be authorized to kill them. Deft. maintains, that he is not bound to make good any of the damages, claimed by pltf., since the children have not taken or injured anything to the value of a pea’s pod, and his son has already been beaten therefor by pltf., so that he came home black and blue and has been punished; saying that many other children, when they came out of school, were in there. Denies that his hens or pigs run in pltf’s land or corn. Pltf. being heard thereupon acknowledges to have struck deft’s son at the time; he could not catch any other but him. Both being heard, the Court decides, since pltf. acknowledges to have beaten and punished deft’s son, that he has destroyed his right. Therefore his demand is dismissed in this instance, and further orders, that deft. shall keep his hens and pigs out of the corn, or otherwise disposition shall be made therein.”¹

¹ Fernow, “*Court Records of New Amsterdam*,” I: 371

The corn patch in question was lying between present-day Wall Street and Maiden Lane. On April 18, 1657, Frans Claesen van Dyck had the Burgher right. Very little is known of this man except that he was one of New Amsterdam's earliest schoolteachers. He died in New Amsterdam, December 4, 1658, intestate. Administration upon his estate was ordered February 12, 1659. Abraham de la Noy, a Huguenot, with Jacob Jansen Moesman, were appointed guardians of the van Dyck children. On February 26, 1659, they reported to the Board that an inventory had been made by the widow, and she had voluntarily offered to settle florins 400 on the children, as their share of their father's estate; therefore de la Noy was directed to "do his best Conscientiously." On March 1, 1659, they again came before the Board and reported an agreement made between them and Frans Claesen's widow, whereupon they were thanked by the Board for their care and trouble.²

Frans Claesen van Dyck married Immetje Dircx, and very little is known about her. Her name appears in a court record dated September 1, 1662, in which she is called the "widow of Frans Claesen, dec^d late shoemaker at New Amsterdam." In this document she gives power of attorney to her eldest son, Claes Fransen, who is about to depart for Holland to investigate the business conditions of her brother-in-law Hendrick Jansen at Amsterdam. It appears from this that she and her husband had some interest in the estate of one Aefjen Jans. From various other court records we know that she remained at New Amsterdam after the death of her husband, and was living on Smee (Smith) Street, in 1665. Later she married a widower called Dirck Meyerszen.³

² "*Minutes of the Orphans' Court*," New York, 1655-1663, p. 58

³ Recs. of Ref. Dut. Ch., N. Y.

She testified in the Orphans' Court that she and her husband, Frans Claesen van Dyck had four children as follows:

- i. Claes,² b. 1642
2. ii. JACOBUS FRANSEN, b. 1644
- iii. Dirck Fransen, b. 1646
- iv. Tymen, bap. Sept. 26, 1657

2 JACOBUS² FRANSEN van DYCK, (Frans¹ Claesen), was born, according to his mother's testimony, in 1644, in New Amsterdam; married July 4, 1677, Maghdaleentje Cornelise, daughter of Cornelis Cornelise van Egmont.

Jacobus and his brother, Dirck, belonged to the militia of New Orange in 1673. They were members of Captain Cornelius Steenwyck's company. Jacobus van Dyck's occupation has not been defined, but we know that, in 1683, he owned an "Open Boat," so in all likelihood he followed the sea. He and his wife were members of the Reformed Dutch Church in New York, being admitted on Nov. 29, 1677. He seems to have spent all of his married life in New York, and on June 23, 1688, he received a Patent for land on Smith Street. His death has not been found. He and his wife had at least three children, whose baptisms are found in the records of the Reformed Dutch Church of New York. They were:

3. i. FRANS,³ bap. Nov. 25, 1683
- ii. Richard, bap. Nov. 4, 1694. Mentioned in the will of his brother, Frans
- iii. Jacobus, bap. Sept. 8, 1697

3 FRANS van DYCK, (Jacobus,² Frans¹), was baptized in New York, November 25, 1683; and made his will at Crumb Elbow, in Dutchess County, N. Y., July 19, 1751. It was proved November 19, 1753. The beneficiaries mentioned were his children, Maghdaleentje, wife of Joost Garrison, Catalinta, Margaret, wife of Richbell Williams, Francis,

Peter, Cornelius, his brother, Richard and his grandson, Jacobus, "son of my son Jacobus, deceased."⁴

On December 8, 1713, Frans van Dyck married Resule, daughter of Peter and Margueritte (David) Montras. The marriage is recorded in the Reformed Dutch Church in New York. In this entry she is said to be of "Nieu Tuyn" Long Island. Frans van Dyck and his wife evidently remained a few years in New York, as we find the baptisms of three children recorded there; but by 1721, they were settled in Tarrytown, where the balance of their children were baptized in the Old Dutch Church of Sleepy Hollow. Here they remained until the close of the year 1737, when they moved to Great Nine Partners. Choosing a location close to Crum Elbow, he purchased, in 1738, a very large tract. This land bordered upon Crum Elbow Creek, and was one thousand acres in extent; this he bought jointly with Aert Williams, whose son, Richbell Williams, had married Frans van Dyck's daughter.

A goodly amount of this tract he put under cultivation, and Frans van Dyck was known as a wealthy farmer. Here he died, in 1753, and as his wife is not mentioned in his will, dated 1751, it is safe to conclude that she predeceased her husband. No date, however, has been found for her death. They had seven children:⁵

- i. Fransz,⁴ bap. Oct. 17, 1714
- ii. Maghdaleentje, bap. Oct. 21, 1716; m. Joost Garrison
- iii. Petrus, bap. Oct. 5, 1718
- iv. Jacobus, bap. Apr. 18, 1721; d. before 1751; m. Catharine Schryver. Had a son called Jacobus, and mentioned in the will of his grandfather, Frans van Dyck

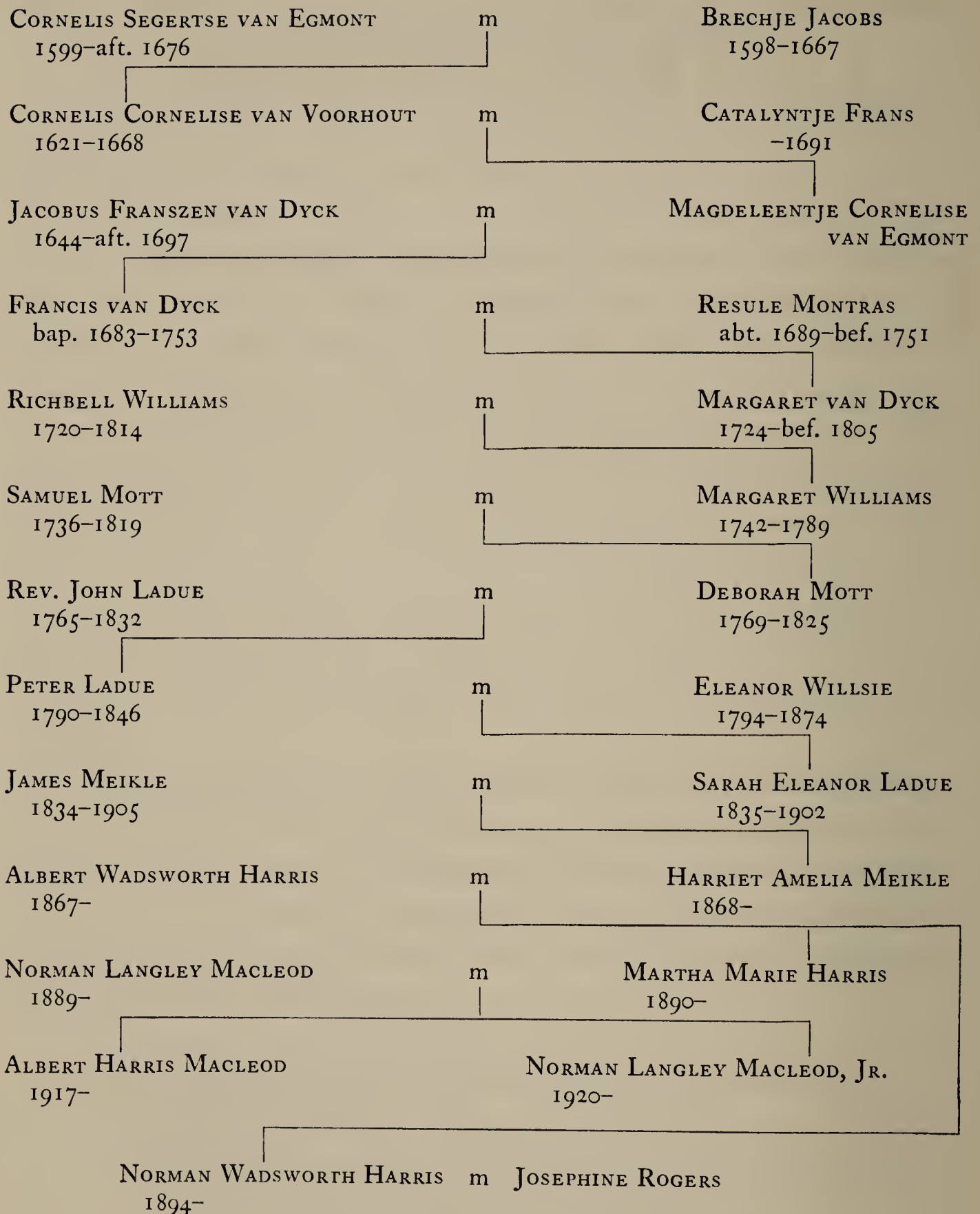
⁴ Surrogate Record, Poughkeepsie

⁵ Hasbrouck, "*Hist. of Dutchess Co., N. Y.*," 780; Recs. of "Sleepy Hollow" Dutch Church, Tarrytown, 48

O F S A R A H E L E A N O R L A D U E

- v. MARGARET, bap. Apr. 25, 1724; m. Richbell Williams. For her descendants, see the WILLIAMS family
- vi. Cornelius, bap. Apr. 15, 1727; m. Mercy Phillips
- vii. Catalinta, bap. April 24, 1731; m. Peter Storm

VAN EGMONT





VAN EGMONT

VAN VOORHOUT

CORNELISE¹ SEGERS VAN EGMONT belonged to one of the oldest and most notable families of Holland. Descended from kings, they were closely associated with the civil, political and military history of the Netherlands. Perhaps the most famous of this family, as well as the most unfortunate, was Lamoral, Earl of Egmont, who after a very unfair trial,¹ was cruelly executed by the King of Spain, on June 5, 1568.

There were several other families of Egmont in Holland aside from that of the Count Lamoral, but undoubtedly they were of a common origin. Just which one Cornelise Segers van Egmont belonged to is, we believe, unknown at the present time, however, research and study in the Dutch Archives would probably reveal it, as the Dutch, as well as the Flemish Archives, are filled with references to the name. There is no evidence to prove that the first American van Egmont was a direct descendant of the Count Lamoral, but the collaterals of such a famous family would surely furnish sufficient interest to warrant the search.²

Cornelise Segers van Egmont, or van Voorhout, appeared in the Colony of Rensselaerswyck about the middle of the seventeenth century. Voorhout may have been his last place of residence in Holland, and account for the few instances in

¹ Edward Grimestone, "*General Historie of the Netherlands*," published London, A.D. 1609.

² Schermerhorn, "*Genealogical Notes on a very old New York Family, and some of its Branches*," *N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Record*, XLVI: 345

which he wrote his name "van Voorhout" instead of his usual "van Egmont." "Close examination proves it to be the same family as Pearson and O'Callaghan call van Voorhout." His sons did not use the name "Egmont" but their sons did, and it was handed down as a family name, becoming extinct only because of the scarcity of male issue.

Up to the close of the seventeenth century, most of the Dutch families used as surnames their father's Christian name with the affix *se* or *sen*, but there were examples of where a termination was used which gave an indication of their former place of residence. There are also some rare cases where people possessed distinctive family names in the Netherlands.

".....when they came to America, as the necessity became apparent for a name to distinguish them from others, they reached back in family history and took the name which others of their kin had borne before them. This was the case with the Egmonts."²

Cornelis Segertse van Egmont, or van Voorhout, as he was frequently called, was born in Holland in the year 1599. Probably he lived at Voorhout, whence he came directly to the Rensselaerswyck Colony. On August 25, 1643, he made a contract with Patroon van Rensselaer and in September, the same year, he sailed with his family on the ship "Het Wapen van Rensselaer." He was then 44 years of age, and his wife, Brechje Jacobsen, was 45. They had six children, as the following document shows:

"August 25, 1643.

In the name of the Lord, Amen. On conditions hereafter specified, Cornelis Segertsen van egmont, farmer, about 44 years of age, for himself, for brechtgen jacobse, his wife, 45 years of age, three daughters and three sons named Cornelis, 22 years of age, Claes, 20 years of age, and Seger Cornelissen, 14 years of age, also Lijsbeth, 16 years of age, janet-

gen, 10 years of age, and neelgen Cornelis, 8 years of age, for whom he makes the promise that they will also faithfully carry out and fulfil the following agreement, has bound himself and his wife and six children as he hereby does bind them, to the honorable Kiliaen van Rensselaer, ex-director of the Chartered West India Company and patroon of this colony of Rensselaerswyck situated on the North River of New Netherland, etc. In witness of what is aforewritten this has been sealed with the seal of the aforesaid patroon and the colony and signed by the aforesaid Cornelis Segersz van Egmont with his own hand, in Amsterdam this 25th of August of the year 1643. Was signed in the several hands: Cornelis Segers-Soon. This mark X by breghe Jacobs.”³

Cornelis was a farmer, and was the first of consequence in Rensselaerswyck, nearly all the other colonists being fur traders. Upon his arrival, he at once took up the farm formerly occupied by Brant Peelen, deceased, which was one of the two farms on Castle Island, near Albany. It lies in the Hudson River almost opposite Bethlehem. In 1646, he took over, from Adrian Vanderdonck, the other farm for the remaining three years of its lease, and thus came into possession of the entire island. An inventory, taken in 1651, showed him to be the owner of 13 horses and 22 cows, and that the farm contained 70 morgens (140 acres), the rent being 1210 guilders.⁴ The farm was called Welysburgh. He appears to have dabbled in real estate, for between the years 1657 and 1660, he was the owner of a lot in Albany, on the east side of North Pearl Street, between Steuben and Maiden Lane. On Dec. 10, 1660, he sold to Gerrit Slichtenhorst a house and lot in Albany, probably the one referred to above.⁵ This may have been the house he purchased from Jan Roeloffse de Goyer (possibly the son of Anneke Jans and her husband Roeloffe Jans), in the year 1657. The record was dated at

³ “Van Rensselaer-Bowier Mss.,” *N. Y. State Library History Bulletin*, VII: 179

⁴ *Ibid.*, 777-79

⁵ Munsell, “*Albany Collections*,” III: 51-60

Beverwyck (Albany), Aug. 20, 1657. Here again it states he "Signed with his own hand" at this time, "Cornelis Segersen." For the house he paid 2221 guilders. At the same time he sold a horse to the man from whom he bought the house, for 400 guilders.

He appears to have been a man of integrity and upstanding, as he was one of three men, appointed in Amsterdam, to act as agent for the Patroon and have charge of the affairs of the colony of Rensselaerswyck. A record reads, "the farmers were to accept the terms of these three men or leave the colonie."⁶

Cornelis Segers and his son, Cornelis Cornelise, on Nov. 28, 1651, signed the Dutch Oath of Allegiance to the Patroon of Rensselaerswyck, which was as follows:

"I, promise and swear that I shall be true and faithful to the noble Patroon and Co-directors, or those who represent them here, and to the Hon'ble Director, Commissioners, and Council, subjecting myself to the Court of the Colonie; and I promise to demean myself as a good and faithful inhabitant or Burgher, without exciting any opposition, tumult, or noise; but on the contrary, as a loyal Inhabitant, to maintain and support offensively and defensively against every one, the Right and Jurisdiction of the Colonie. And with reverence and fear of the Lord, and uplifting of both the first fingers of the right hand, I say

SO TRULY HELP ME GOD ALMIGHTY.

Signed Cornelis Segersz
 Cornelis Cornelisz van Voorhout."⁷

On account of there being no surnames in those early days there had to be some way of distinguishing between people who bore the same Christian name, and so, very often the name of the place from which they came was added to their given name, as, for instance, Cornelis Segers van Egmont, van Voorhout. This, translated, reads Cornelius the son of

⁶ N. Y. State Library History Bulletin, VII: 688

⁷ O'Callaghan, "History of New Netherland," II: 176

Sejer of Egmont and of Voorhout. His son was Cornelis Cornelise van Voorhout, meaning Cornelius, son of Cornelius of Voorhout. This continual change of name from one generation to another makes the work of following a family through several generations extremely difficult. Now this particular Dutch family did not seem to care much how they signed their name, and they were not alone in this, in those days. Sometimes Cornelis Segers wrote it as Cornelis Segers Egmont, as he did when signing his contract in Holland with the Patroon; then again he signs Cornelis Segersz, when he took the Oath of Allegiance; when he made his will, it is written Cornelis Segersen van Voorhout. When he is appointed one of three to act as agent for the Patroon in the new colony, his name appears in the original Dutch record as Zegersen.

In 1662, Cornelise Segers van Egmont and his wife, lost by death their third son, who was then in his thirty-third year. The following document, which is self explanatory, is remarkable, inasmuch as it reveals to us better than any other testimony could, the character of this old Dutch couple, who were then aged respectively sixty-three and sixty-four years. In this disagreement, these two young men may have been equally to blame, but what concerns us most is the gracious forgiveness of the parents and family of the deceased. Not only pardoning the offense themselves, but interceding with the director general and council on behalf of the prisoner; asking only that he "keep himself as much as possible out of the way of the relatives of the deceased."

Agreement between the relatives of the late Sejer Cornelissen van Voorhout and Folckertje Furiaensen, sister-in-law of Andries Herbertsen Constapel, the parties of the first part engaging not to prosecute said Constapel for the slaying of Sejer Cornelissen

On this day, the 27th of June 1662, appeared before me, Dirck

van Schelluyne, notary public, and before the hereinafter named witnesses, Cornelis Segersz van Voorhout and Brechtie Jacobsz's daughter, married people, father and mother of the late Seger Cornelisz van Voorhout, Jannetie Theunisz's daughter van Vechten, widow of said Seger Cornelisz, assisted by Theunis Dircxsz Van Vechten, her father, and Dirck Theunisz, her brother; Cornelis Cornelisz van Voorhout, brother of said Seger Cornelisz, deceased; Jacob Schermerhoorn, husband and guardian of Jannetie Cornelisz's daughter van Voorhout; and Hans Carelsz, husband and guardian of Neeltie Cornelis van Voorhout, as well for themselves as herein representing and undertaking for François Boon, husband and guardian of Lysbet Cornelisz van Voorhout, sister of said Seger Cornelisz van Voorhout, deceased, and all other their relatives, blood relations and kindred, of the first part; and Folckertie Juriaensz, wife of Jan Franssen van Hoesen, in the name and on the part of her sister Annetie Juriaens, wife of Andries Herbertsz Constapel, of the second part; all dwelling, some in the village of Beverwyck and the others in the colony of Rensselaerswyck (known to me, the notary, and the undersigned witnesses); which said persons declared that last Friday, the 23d day of this month (God help us), it unfortunately happened that in the course of a dispute between said Seger Cornelisz and Andries Herbertsz Constapel occurring in the tavern of Anthony Janssz in Beverwyck aforesaid, he, Seger Cornelisz, with a cue of the billiard table struck said Constapel over the head and severely wounded him, whereupon he, Constapel, stabbed him, Seger Cornelisz, in the belly with a knife, in consequence of which (after they on Saturday, the 24th of this month, had forgiven each other this misfortune and accident from the bottom of their hearts) said Seger Cornelisz in the latter part of the night died. NOW THEREFORE, since this matter is very grievous to both sides, the parties of the first part at the request of said Folckertie Jurriaens, henceforth and forever heartily forgive said Andries Herbertsz Constapel for whatever offence he may have committed thereby, without desiring now or at any time hereafter to inflict or to cause to be inflicted upon him any manner of punishment or revenge; provided that Andries Herbertsz be holden, for the prevention of greater mischief, to avoid and wherever it may be to keep himself as much as possible out of the way of the relatives of the deceased; hoping, asking and praying that the same pardon and forgiveness may be granted to him by the honorable director general and council of New Netherland, promising nevermore to do nor cause anything to be done contrary hereto in any manner, binding themselves thereto as by law provided. All in good faith, done and executed in the colony of Rensselaerswyck, in presence of Domine Gideon Schaets, min-

O F S A R A H E L E A N O R L A D U E

ister of the holy Gospel, Mr. Jan V[er]beeck, and Adriaen Appel, as witnesses hereto called.

CORNELIS ZEEGERS

This mark X was made by BRECHIE
JACOBSZ, aforenamed

JANTJE THEUNISZ

This mark + was made by THEUNIS
DIRCXSZ VAN VECHTEN, afore-
named

This mark + was made by CORNELIS
CORNELISZ, aforenamed

JACOB JANSEN SCHERMERHOOREN

DIRCK THEUNISZ:

HANS CAREL

This mark X was made by FOLCKER-
TIE JURRIAENSZ, aforenamed

Gideon Schaets, pastor in Beverwyck

Jan Verbeeck

A: Appel

D. V. SCHELLUYNE, *Not. Pub.*

1662

Cornelis Segers prospered in his undertakings, and was held in high esteem in the Colony. In the year 1664, he was paying by far the highest rent of any farmer in Rensselaerswyck, giving 276 schepels of wheat and 320 schepels of oats. Aside from the farm of 140 acres on Castle Island, he owned several tracts of land in what is now the city of Albany. The last investment he made in real estate being in the year 1667, when he purchased what is to-day the corner of Columbia and Broadway.

Apparently Cornelis Segers ranked with the aristocracy of Albany as evidenced by the account on record of the funeral of Jeremiah van Rensselaer, Director of the Colony of Rensselaerswyck, which took place in 1674. He had a very grand funeral, to which none came save by invitation. These

were sent out to his special friends, all civil officers, and the pall bearers.

“List of all those who are invited to the interment, bearing mourning, of the corpse of Mr. Jeremiah Van Rensselaer, deceased, Director of the Colony of Rensselaerswyck: on Wednesday next in the afternoon, at one o’clock, being the 17 October, 1674.”

Among forty-three names of friends of the deceased, that of Cornelis Segers van Egmont comes twenty-ninth on the list.

Then follows a list of the names of Officers and Magistrates; the *“list of those who will carry the corpse of the Hon. Mr. Rensselaer Director of the Colony of Rensselaerswyck, deceased.”* On this list there are thirty-five names, and we read *“besides all their wives viz: those of the bearers.”*⁸ In this document, Cornelis Segers van Egmont is described as “a substantial farmer of Rensselaerswyck.”

“Cornelis Segers and his wife Brechje, Jacobsze’ daughter, married people,”⁹ made a joint will in 1663. In this will, their third child, Lysbeth, is mentioned as “being married and not living with the family, therefore not assissting them in acquiring property, shall receive as an acknowledgement one pound Flemish, and nothing more.” Tradition relates that in 1654, she married her second husband, Francis Boon, much against the wishes of her father, which may account for the “one pound Flemish, and nothing more.” In the year 1654, this daughter Lysbeth (Elizabeth) requests, on May 12, that her father be appointed guardian of the two children of her first marriage, their father, Gysbert Cornellesen, being deceased. Her second marriage may have taken place about

⁸ Schermerhorn, “*An early Colonial Manuscript, and Biographical Notes thereon,*” N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Record, XLVIII: 237, 243

⁹ N. Y. State Library History Bulletin, VII: 833

this time. She and her husband, Francis Boon, died in the West Indies possessed of much wealth.

Breche Jacobse died in 1667, in the month of April, and an old record of this time tells us that "Cornelius Segersen paid 10 guilders for the use of the pall at the burial of his wife." The last time Cornelise Segers van Egmont's name appears in Albany County records,¹⁰ is in 1676-77. Cornelis Segers van Egmont died sometime after 1676, the exact date remaining unascertained. Their children were:

2. i. CORNELIS,² b. 1621; m. Catalyntje Frans
- ii. Claes, b. 1623; m. Brechie Maryns; d. before 1662 (see his father's will)
- iii. Lysbeth, b. 1627; m. (1) Gysbert Cornelis van Weesp; (2) Francis Boon
- iv. Seger, b. 1629; m. Jannetje Teunise van Vechten
- v. Jannetje, b. 1633; m. Jacob Janse Schermerhorn
- vi. Neeltje, b. 1635; m. Hans Carelse Toll

2 CORNELIS CORNELISE² van VOORHOUT, (Cornelis Segers¹ van Egmont), born in 1621, married Catalyntje Frans,¹¹ who died 1690-1 in New York. She was a widow in March, 1669, when she married as a second husband, Dirck Teunissen.¹⁰

Cornelis Cornelise's name first appears in colonial records Nov. 28, 1651, when he and his father signed the Dutch Oath of Allegiance. According to the van Rensselaer-Bowier MSS., he is charged from Jan. 31, 1652, to Jan. 31, 1658, with an annual rent of £100, apparently for 6 morgens (12 acres) of land in Greenbush, formerly owned by Christoffel Davids, which were leased to Theunis Dircksz van Vechten, Jan. 31, 1650, and would seem to have been occupied by Cornelis Cornelise after that year. He evidently had a brewery on his

¹⁰ *N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Record*, XLVI: 347

¹¹ Records of the Reformed Dutch Church, New York

property in Greenbush, which is mentioned in 1661, and disposed of at a sheriff's sale in 1667. In January, 1651, he was summoned to appear before the court to answer various charges of assault and battery. This is probably the same person as "jonge Cornelis Seegersen" and "jonge kees" mentioned in various accounts in 1656-7. His name drops from the rent rolls of Rensselaerswyck, in 1668. Shortly after this he removed to New York, where his sons were married in the Dutch Church. By trade he was known as a block-maker, and received blocks from Holland.

There was a Cornelis Cornelise, a soldier in 1644, in New Amsterdam, at which time he deposes that he is 22 years old and from Utrecht. He testifies concerning the destruction of Jocheim Petersen Kuyter's house by the Indians, at New Amsterdam. If this name is that of our Cornelis Cornelise, the affair must have occurred the year following his arrival in this country with his parents. In this record he is called "a soldier."¹²

He owned land in Beverwyck (Albany) and his name is written in this record "Cornelys Cornelyssen Yoor Woout" (van Voorhout). This lot was the northeast corner of present-day Maiden Lane and North Pearl Street. The following document may relate to this land:

"Conditions and terms on which Cornelis Cornelisse van Voorhout proposes to sell, at public sale, his house and lot, lying in village Beverwyck. First.—The house shall be delivered to the buyer as it stands, with all that is fast in earth and nailed, with the chimney and garret therein, with a lot $4\frac{1}{2}$ rods long and 4 rods wide, and a garden. Delivery shall be made within the time of eight days from this date. (On the 18th of December, A.D. 1657, the aforesaid lot was delivered to Tomas Poulusse.) The payment shall be made in three terms; the first on the first of May, A.D. 1658, in good whole merchantable beavers; the second installment

¹² "Colonial History of New York," XIV: 53

on the first of August, A.D. 1658, in good whole merchantable beavers; and the third or last installment, on the first of February 1659, in good current seewant. The buyer shall be holden to furnish two sufficient sureties and that immediately, or in the time of 24 hours, to the content of the seller. If the buyer can not furnish sufficient sureties in the aforesaid time, then it shall be offered for sale again at the cost and charge of the buyer, and whatever less it shall come to be worth, he shall be holden to make good, and whatever more it shall become worth, he shall enjoy no benefit therefrom. The auction fees become a charge on the buyer. After many offers, Tomas Poulussen remained the last bidder for the sum of seven hundred and eight guilders, according to the aforesaid conditions, and Sander Leendertse (Glen) and Pieter Loockermans stood as sureties for the aforesaid sum, on pledge of their persons and estates, personal and real, submitting the same to all laws and judges.

Done in village Beverwyck, on the 18th of December, A.D. 1657, in presence of Henderick Jochemse and Johannes Provoost.

THOMAS POWEL.

Witness, Hendrick Joghense.

SANDER LENRSEN (GLEN).

Johannes Provoost, witness.

PIETER LOOCKERMANS."

The last time his name seems to appear on public records is July 3, 1668. Here Cornelis Cornelise van Voorhout was witness to a power of attorney given by Tys Evertse de Goyer to Jacob Schermerhorn on the latter's departure to Holland. His name does not appear in his father's will of 1663. He appears to have lived all his life in close proximity to Albany. He married Catalyntje Frans at a date unknown, and they had five children. The parentage of Catalyntje Frans has not been found. She married Cornelis Cornelise van Voorhout in the Colony of Rensselaerswyck, and went with her husband to New Amsterdam, where she died before Jan. 16, 1691. She was evidently a widow about the year 1668, and in March, 1669, she married Dirck Teunissen, who was a brother of her sister-in-law, the wife of Segers Cornelise. In 1686, her name appears as a member of the Dutch church, and her residence as "Paerl Straet."¹³

¹³ Dom. Selyns MSS.

Her second husband also predeceased her, and after her death, in 1691, letters of administration were granted to her daughter, Elizabeth, wife of Warner Wessels, she being the heir. Her estate was inventoried in January, 1691, and showed that she owned a house and lot "standing in the Broad Way," valued at four thousand florins, and household goods worth two hundred pounds.¹⁴ They had the following five children:

- i. MAGDALEENTJE, b. ; m. Jacobus Franszen van Dyck.¹⁵ For descendants, see the VAN DYCK family
- ii. Jacob, m. Mar. 27, 1678, Geertje Pieters
- iii. Segers
- iv. Marritje, m. Elias Post
- v. Elizabeth, m., as his second wife, Warner Wessels

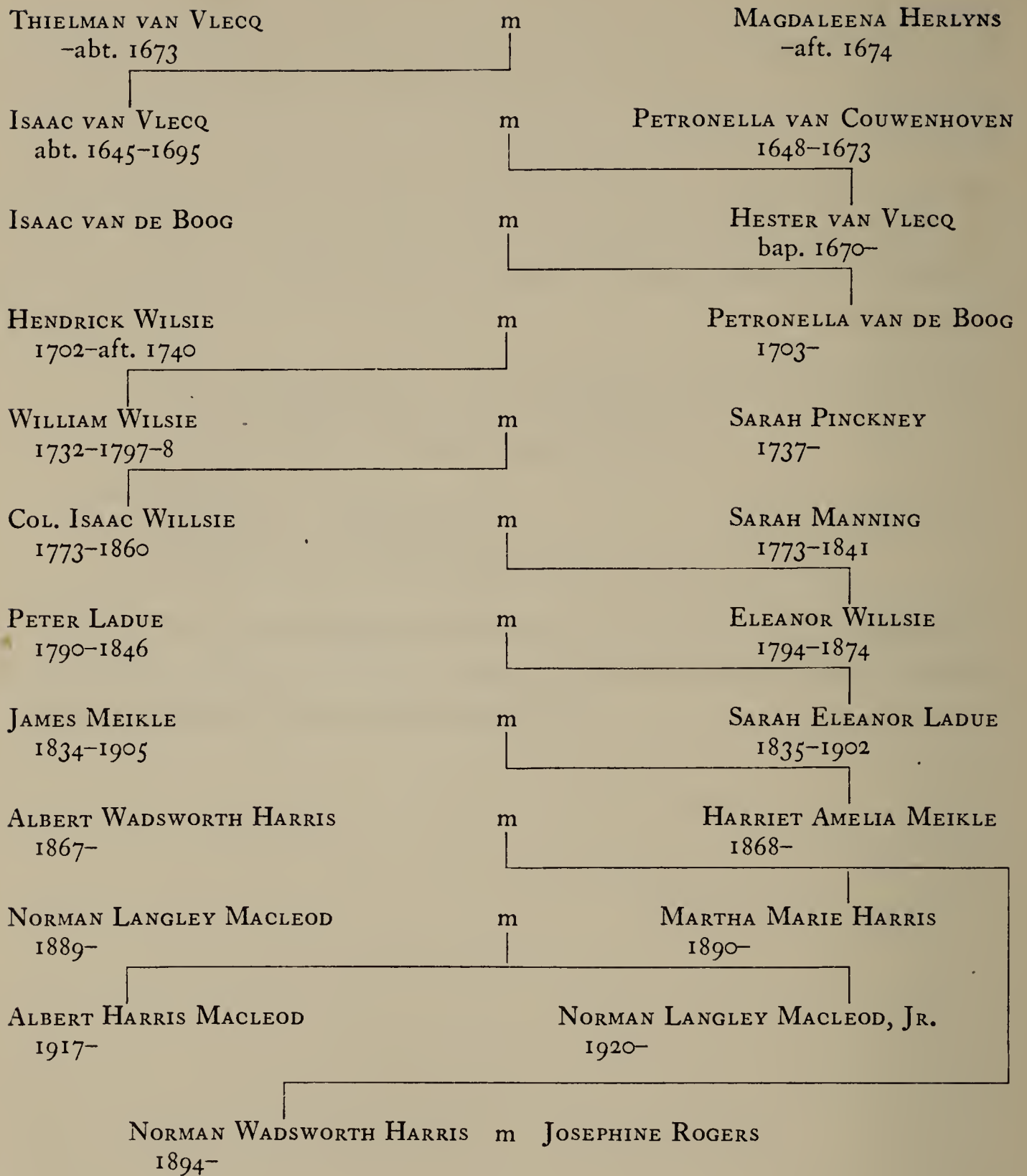
There is no further indication that either the name van Egmont or van Voorhout was carried down to later generations in this branch of the family.¹⁶

¹⁴ "Abstracts of New York Wills," II: 402

¹⁵ Records of the Reformed Dutch Church, New York

¹⁶ "Schermmerhorn Genealogy," p. 37 (1914)

VAN VLECQ





VAN VLECQ

THIELMAN¹ VAN VLECQ was born in Amsterdam, and came to this country previous to 1658. The date of his birth was not found, but as he had practised law in Amsterdam for some time, one concludes that he was likely over thirty years of age. He was a married man, with possibly one or more children. His first place of residence appears to have been New Amsterdam, where, on July 29, 1658, he was admitted a notary,¹ and on Dec. 16, 1658, he purchased a house. This was the property of Michiel Paulussen, and may have been located on Stone Street, where Paulussen owned two houses, which at a later date fell into the hands of Jacob van Couwenhoven.

After practising law in New Amsterdam for some two years, Thielman van Vlecq seems to have become desirous of living in New Jersey, and on Mar. 1, 1660, he petitioned, on behalf of himself and several associates, for permission to settle on the maize land on the west side of the North River. This was refused,² but the following year, in the month of August, he repeated the request, and was successful.³ The new and conveniently situated village of Bergen (Jersey City) took Thielman van Vlecq away from New Amsterdam, and he was no sooner settled in Bergen than he jumped into prominence and was elected the first Schout⁴ on Aug. 4, 1661, and was one of the first officers of the court under

¹ Cal. Hist. MSS. (Dutch), p. 199

² *Ibid.*, 208

³ Winfield, "*Hist. of Hudson Co.*," 113-15, 122

⁴ *Ibid.*, 227-28

Dutch rule.⁵ By 1663, he had become Secretary of the Court of Bergen,⁶ and in 1665, town clerk. In this year, he and his son, Isaac, took the Oath of Allegiance to the English.

The earliest court in Bergen, of which we have any record, was created by an ordinance proclaimed by Governor Stuyvesant, on Sept. 5, 1661. It was at this time that he chose Thielman van Vlecq as Schout. The duties of the Schout and Schepens were those of a town council, as well as of a court of justice. The Governor filled all the offices by his own selection. Thielman van Vlecq was the first lawyer and the first judge in New Jersey, and it has been suggested that some monument be erected to him on account of this distinction.⁷ His name does appear on a monument, along with several others, which commemorates the founding of Bergen. He owned much property,⁸ and as early as 1661; on May 25, 1670, he sold a large tract of land "in and about Bergen," to Ide Cornelissen.⁹ On Apr. 24, 1672, he received a patent for another forty-four acres "on Hackinsaack River."¹⁰ This seems to be his last land transaction. From 1661 up to 1672, his name appears on the records constantly.

Thielman van Vlecq married Magdaleena Herlÿns in Amsterdam at an unknown date. Their names are in the Book of Members of the Reformed Dutch Church, New York. The entry is undated, but the title page states that this is

⁵ Clayton and Nelson, "*Hist. of Bergen and Passaic Counties*," 36-7

⁶ Fernow, "*Recs. of New Amsterdam*," IV: 217; N. J. Archives, 1st Ser., I: 49

⁷ Stokes, "*The Iconography of Manhattan Island*"

⁸ East Jersey Patents, Lib., I: 31

⁹ *Ibid.*, 13

¹⁰ *Ibid.*, 121

“The Book of Members
or
Register of the Members here
since the year 1649.”

Had this entry of the Van Vlecq names been dated, we might have ascertained, approximately, the year of their coming. Their names appear about the seventh page, much nearer the front than the end of the list, and it is not presumptuous to assume that their arrival was somewhere in the early fifties of the seventeenth century. The ancestry of Magdaleena Herlÿns must be sought in Holland, as nothing is known of it here; however, we might find a clue in an entry in a book in the Royal Archives of Amsterdam, where an Isaac Herlins “delivered shoes to the colony in New Amsterdam,” for which he was paid fifty-eight florins out of the treasury.¹¹

Thielman van Vlecq must have died about the year 1673, as he witnessed the baptism of a son of Isaac van Vlecq in the Reformed Dutch Church in 1672 and in 1674 his wife sells property alone in New Orange. This was the name the Dutch used for the present city of Albany. In this deed, which bears date Sept. 29, 1674, she is mentioned as “the worthy Maghdaleentje Herlÿn, wid. of the deceased Teilman van Vlecq.”¹² During this period, her son, Isaac, spent a good part of his time at Albany, and this may have been the reason for her being up there, and she may have died in that locality. The date of her death is unascertained. Thielman van Vlecq and his wife appear to have been held in high

¹¹ “Holland Documents,” N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 179 (Brodhead)

¹² Original Book of N. Y. Deeds, Jan. 1672-3,—Oct. 1674; Stokes, *“Iconography of Manhattan Island”*

esteem and were thrifty well-to-do people, and one of the aristocratic families of that day.¹³

Probably there were several children, but we have knowledge of only one, who was:

2. Isaac², b. abt. 1645; m. Petronella van Couwenhoven

2 ISAAC² VAN VLECQ, (Thielman¹), made a deposition on June 11, 1690, in which he says he is aged "about forty-five,"¹⁴ thus placing the date of his birth about 1644-45. He was born in Amsterdam, and came to this country with his parents when he was a child. The first record we have of him is dated Nov. 22, 1665, when he signed, with his father in Bergen, the Oath of Allegiance to England.¹⁵ Although a resident of Bergen at this time, he seems to have returned to New Amsterdam, where he became an influential citizen. Among the old records, we find "An address of the Mayor and Common Council of New York, to the King," which bears the signature of "Isaac van Vlecq,¹⁶ Alderman." He had doubtless several business interests, but the only known occupation was that of fur trader. This was a very lucrative industry in those days, and may account for his name appearing on a "List of the Most Affluent citizens of New Amsterdam." This list bears date "Febrery, 1674," and states that Isaac van Vlecq was worth "1500.00 fflorins." Between the years, 1674-76, he was a greater part of the time in Albany, dealing in beaver skins,¹⁷ but evidently never removed his residence from New Amsterdam. He was com-

¹³ Descendants of Thielman van Vlecq are eligible to membership in the Colonial Patriotic Societies

¹⁴ Brodhead, "*Docs. rel. to the Col. Hist. of the State of N. Y.*," III: 741

¹⁵ N. J. Archives, 1st Ser., I: 49

¹⁶ "*Docs. rel. to the Col. Hist. of the State of N. Y.*," III: 425

¹⁷ Stoothoff Papers

missioned a Lieutenant by Governor Dongan,¹⁸ Sept. 10, 1684.

The will of Isaac van Vlecq was executed on Jan. 18, 1688, and proved on Apr. 15, 1695. In this instrument he mentions his daughter, HESTER, who is to have "a gold chaine five double" and "a new Testament tipped with silver, and £25, in consideration of her mother Petronella's portion." His wife, Catalina, is to remain in possession, "and my children are forbidden to say or do anything against their mother, all being left to her discretion, and she is to bring them up as a pious mother ought to, and when they are married they shall be set out according to the condition of the estate."¹⁹ Isaac van Vlecq was three times married. His first wife was Petronella, daughter of Jacob and Hester (Jans) van Couwenhoven,²⁰ baptized May 10, 1648. This marriage took place about 1666, and Petronella, dying in 1673, left three children:

- i. Magdaleena,³ b. abt. 1668
- ii. HESTER, bap. Dec. 17, 1670; m. Isaac van de Boog. See VAN DE BOOG family
- iii. Thielman, bap. Aug. 4, 1672; died in infancy

Isaac's second wife was Cornelia Beekman, whose marriage is recorded on Aug. 26, 1674. The children of this marriage were:

- iv. Catherine, bap. June 3, 1675
- v. Thielman, bap. 1679

The third wife was Catalina de Lanoy, who had the following children:

¹⁸ English Col. MSS., Albany, XXXIII: 43 (original)

¹⁹ "Abstracts of N. Y. Wills," I: 252

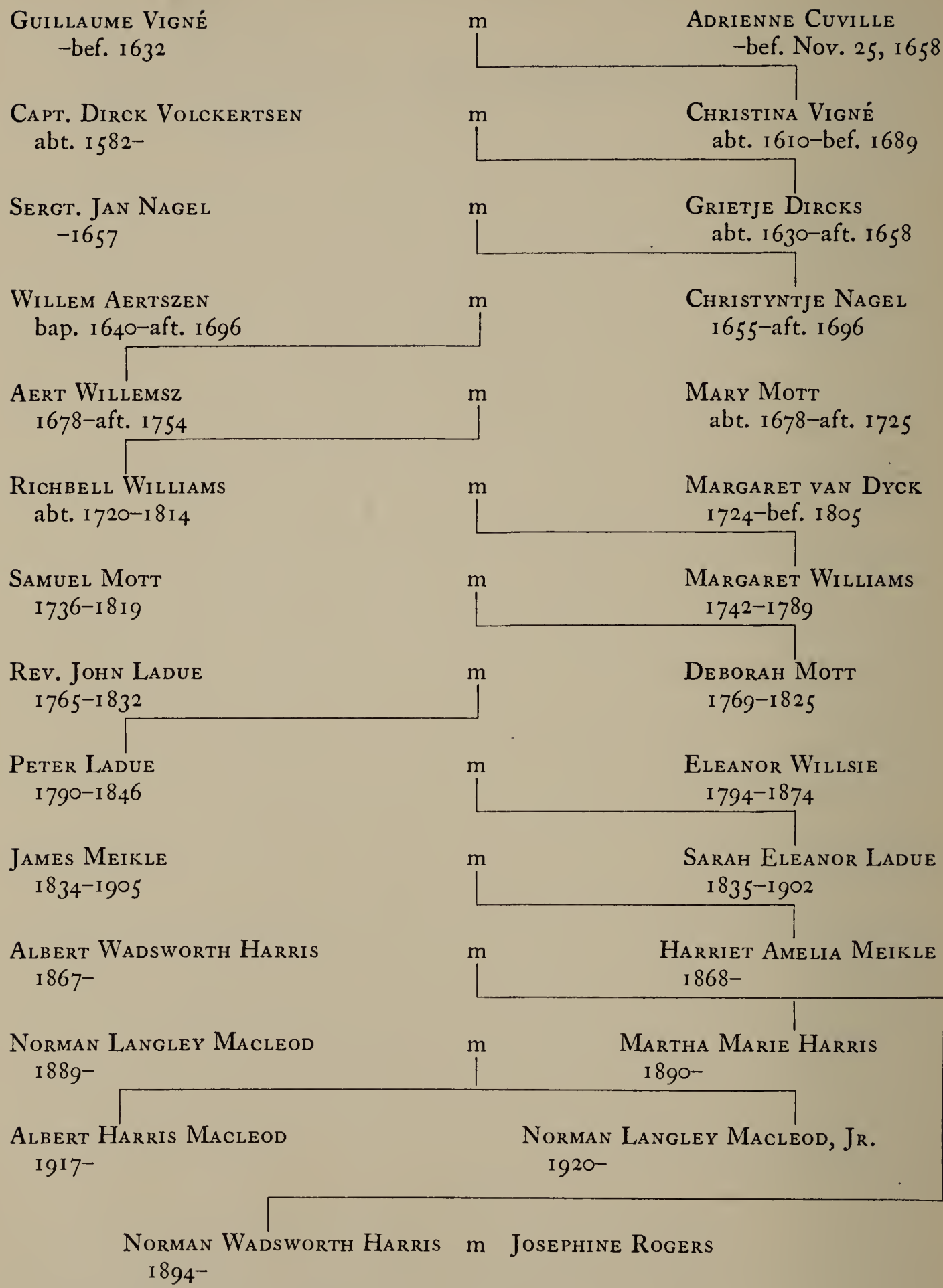
²⁰ Recs. Ref. Dut. Ch., N. Y.

A N C E S T O R S A N D D E S C E N D A N T S

- vi. Cornelia, bap. Aug. 12, 1682; m. June 17, 1717, Johannes Rykman
- vii. Maria, bap. May 3, 1685; m. Hans Kierstede
- viii. Abram, bap. June 3, 1687; m. Maria Kip. He was a physician.²¹

²¹ Stilwell, Misc. III: 452 (1914)

VIGNÉ





VIGNÉ

GUILLAUME¹ VIGNÉ was the first of this name to come to America, and because his habitation was among the Dutch on the Hudson, he soon became known as Guleyn Vinge or Vinje. When he came to this country, he brought his wife, Adrienne, with him. They were from Valenciennes and were Huguenots. They had probably suffered greatly in France before deciding to try their fortune in a new land.

Like many others of the day, he was a fur trader, and came to New Netherland about 1614. The first settlement on the Hudson took place between 1614-15, and a Labadist document shows that Guillaume Vigné and his wife had a son born there in 1614. This son, called Jan or Jean Vigné, is said to hold the unique distinction of having been the first white child of European parentage to be born in New Netherland. Whether Adrienne Vigné was the only white woman here at this early date has not been found, but at any rate she holds the honor of being the mother of the first born of European descent. Some writers have stated that Sarah, the daughter of Joris Rapalje, was the first white child born in New Netherland, but this arises from the fact that in 1656 she applied to the Council for a grant of land, and in the petition she made a deposition in which she said she was "the first born Christian daughter in New Netherland." In 1679, two Labadist missionaries, called Danker and Sluyter, came to New York, and while there kept a valuable journal or diary. They had lodgings in a house which stood on the ground now known as 255 Pearl Street, close to Fulton

Street. At the same time Jan Vigné was living on the same street, at what to-day is numbered 225 Pearl Street. Jan Vigné was in business for himself and was a prominent well-known citizen. Being but a few doors apart, no doubt he and the Labadists soon became acquainted and held many conversations together, in one of which he informed them that in that year, 1679, he was sixty-five years old. All of the neighbors knew it was true, and several testified to having lived for from thirty to forty years beside him. Not only that, but it was the opinion held by the whole community that he was the first person born in the New Netherland Colony.¹ We know that in 1632, when his mother remarried, "Jan Vigné was in the latter years of his minority and his age as given by the Labadists is thus confirmed."²

The settlement on the Hudson was in its infancy in the year, 1614, and in studying this family, as also the Volckertsen family we are going back to the days of the trading-post. No doubt the lure of the rich beaver skins, which were coming down the Hudson from Canada, was a prime reason for the coming of the Vignés, but there was also a need for a new habitation far from the strife and bloodshed which was the portion of the Huguenots in France at this time. This tumultuous state of affairs in France may have been also the motive which compelled Guillaume Vigné to bring his wife and young children into a new and wild country. Many Dutch and Scandinavian traders came about this time, but they were largely adventurers and single men.

Much might be written as a testimony to the bravery of Adrienne Vigné, although her life among the savages may have held fewer jeopardies and perils than that of the home-

¹ N. Y. Hist. Soc. Colls., I, "*Memoirs of Long Island*"

² Innes, "*New Amsterdam and Its People*," p. 307

land, where the Huguenots were enduring persecutions without end. In considering this woman it is also well to remember she came into an undeveloped country with neither friends nor neighbors, except perhaps the savages with whom companionship created usually suspicion and distrust. All of this was from six to seven years before the Pilgrims landed at Plymouth. Also, so far as we have knowledge, she came, a white woman, alone, while the Pilgrim women had companions of their own sex and race.

Adrienne Vigné was later called, by the Dutch people,³ Arientje, and her husband spoken of either as Willem or Guleyn. The Dutch language was the vernacular of the day and the people of that blood, being in the majority, soon controlled everything in the Dutch tongue. All records of the time were kept in it, and scribes paid little attention to nationalities, spelling all names after the Dutch pronunciation and customs.

Very little is known of the lives of these people for the years following 1614 until after the formation of the Dutch West India Company, which was in 1621. There is reason to believe "that they were the first tenants of the farm laid out just north of the present Wall Street by the West India Company, and that Guillaume Vigné died there."⁴ He died before 1632, as in that year his widow married Jan Jansen Damen, a prominent citizen. He went in and lived on the Vigné farm, and it was later charted as "Jan Jansen Damen's land."

This farm lay between present day Wall Street and Maiden Lane, and Broadway and South Street, and they pastured their sheep along Broadway.⁵ If one studies a map of New

³ *Ibid.*

⁴ *Ibid.*

⁵ The Harris-Forbes Bank stands on the "clover pasture" of this farm

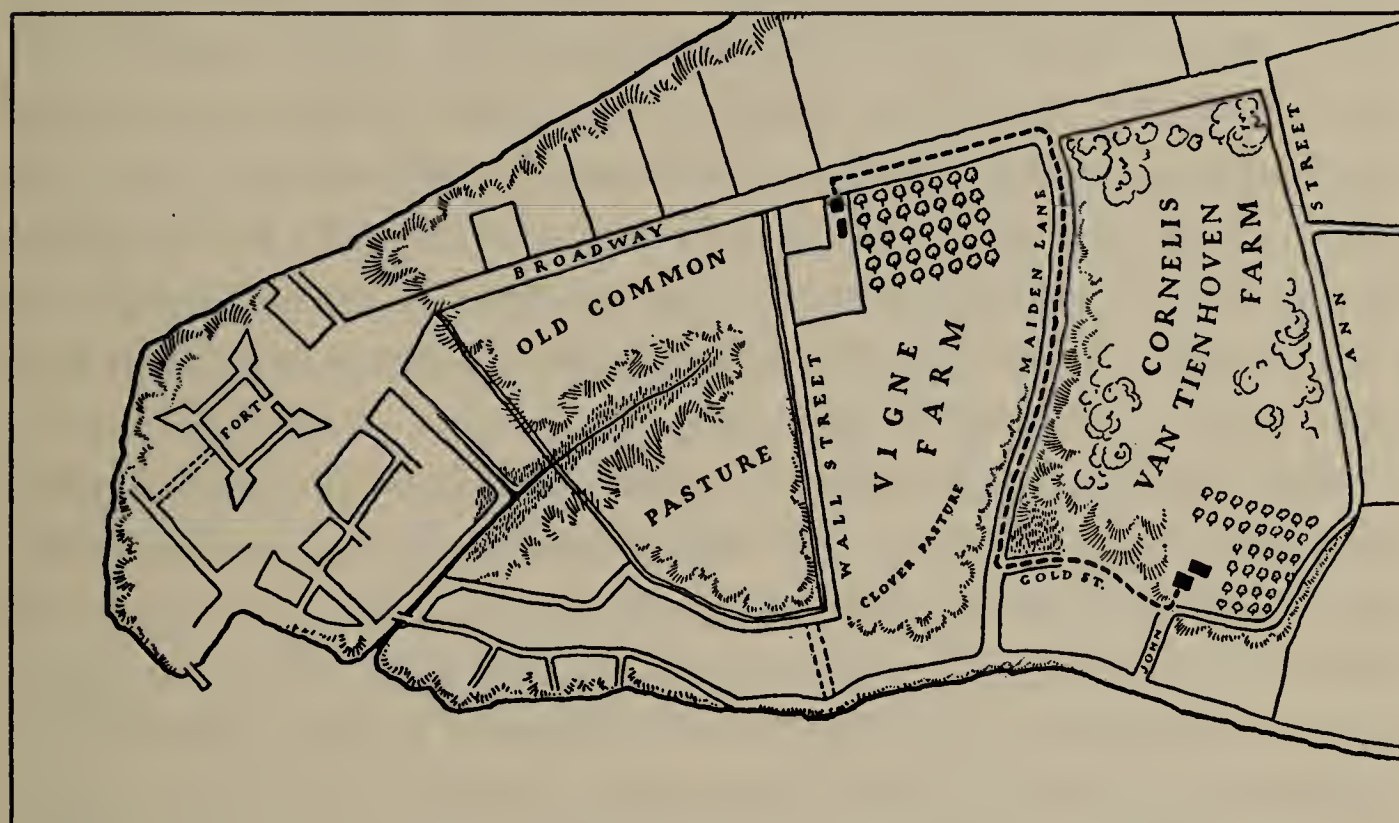
York City as it is to-day, he will get an appreciation of the amount of land which was comprised in this farm. From Wall Street to Maiden Lane amounts to four blocks, and from Broadway to South Street at least seven.

Next to the Vigné farm lay the land belonging to the Colonial Secretary, Cornelis van Tienhoven, who married Rachel, youngest daughter of Guillaume and Adrienne Vigné. On each farm there was a dense strip of wooded land, which, meeting, formed the division between the properties, being also quite hilly. The Vigné house apparently faced upon Broadway, and was situated almost opposite Trinity Church as it is to-day, while the van Tienhoven house lay at the lower or back part of their land looking towards the East River. Consequently when the Vigné girls wished to visit their sister, the wife of the Secretary, they would be obliged to find their way through the intervening woods. They soon, no doubt, established a trail which they little dreamed would remain for all time. This was called the "Maagde Paetje," or Maiden Lane, which it is to this day.

Innes in his "New Amsterdam and Its People," says:

"There is perhaps as much about the modern Maiden Lane to remind one of the early times of New Amsterdam as will be found in any locality of New York at the present day. Standing at the corner of Pearl Street and Maiden Lane, and looking in the direction of Broadway past the dark opening in the tall houses which marks the entrance of Liberty Street,—the historic Crown Street of the eighteenth century, the name of which was changed at the close of the Revolutionary War by the somewhat hysterical New Yorkers of the period, because they thought they saw a sort of profanation in the word "Crown,"—the observer notices before him, curving away to the right between high and dingy stores and warehouses, the same Maagde Paetje or Maidens' Path only somewhat wider than of yore, which residents of these same two streets saw in the middle of the seventeenth century, winding through its hollow, between the trees and bushes which lined the fence rows of Jan Damen's and of Cornelis van Tienhoven's farms on either side of it.....

What gave this by-lane the name of the Maagde Paetje, or Maidens' Path, by which it was known in the town from the earliest days, we can only conjecture. Was it not in honor of Maria, Christina, and Rachel, the three stepdaughters of Jan Damen, who must have resided on the adjoining farm with their own father Guillaume Vigne, at the time of the very first advance of settlers from the traders' cabins at the Blockhouse into Manhattan Island? . . . certain it is that the name was and is Maiden Lane—a historic name worth a hundred times the meaningless "Pine," "Cedar," and "Liberty" streets in its vicinity."



PART OF OLD NEW YORK, 1630-1644

The children of Guillaume and Adrienne Vigné all became prominently identified with present day New York and its surrounding territory. Their eldest daughter, Maria, married Abraham Isaacsen Verplanck, who was a landowner, acquiring, among other titles, a patent to the tract of land across the North (Hudson) River, called Pouell's Hoek, "upon which the modern Jersey City now stands."⁶

⁶ Stone, "*Hist. of New York*," pp. 32, 56, 57

The second daughter, Christina, married Captain Dirck Volckertsen, who owned land in "Smits Vly," also a large tract of land farther north on the shore of the East River, between the present day Fulton Ferry and Brooklyn Bridge. Later he was granted a patent to the piece of land on Long Island known as Greenpoint, and which now comprises the 17th Ward of the City of Brooklyn.

The third daughter of the Vignés, Rachel, married Cornelis van Tienhoven, Colonial Secretary, with a salary of two hundred and fifty dollars per annum.⁷ He owned the land adjoining the Vignés on the north, beside much more on the East River. He was closely associated with Stuyvesant and others in power at that time, and made many trips over to Holland on political business. He became wealthy and belonged to the aristocracy of the day.⁸

The fourth child of the Vignés was Jan or Jean Vigné, who was born in 1614. He owned much land, and quickly rose in wealth and position. In a list of the aristocracy of New York of over two hundred years ago, his name and that of his sister, Rachel, "the wife of Cornelis van Tienhoven," appears. The names number twenty only.⁷ For many years, Jan Vigné had his residence and the seat of his business operations on Smits Vly, where his plot of ground covered the sites of the present buildings 225-231 Pearl Street, together with a portion of the modern Platt Street. This plot of ground and its brew-house came into his possession about the year 1664, when he was fifty years old. It had passed through the hands of two or three individuals who do not appear to have met with success in its management, and Vigné probably acquired it through the foreclosure of a mortgage.

⁷ Paulding, "*Affairs of Men of New Amsterdam in the time of Governor Peter Stuyvesant*"

⁸ Innes, "*New Amsterdam and Its People*," p. 308

At the southeast corner of the plot, on ground now partly embraced in Platt Street and partly in the modern building No. 225 Pearl Street at the northwest corner of Platt, stood its mill-house; while the brewery itself appears to have occupied a rear position in the spacious enclosure which was about eighty feet front by one hundred and sixty in depth. The dwelling-house itself, in all probability, stood on part of the ground now occupied by buildings Nos. 227 and 229 Pearl Street. The building contract of this dwelling affords some curious specifications. The house was to be "thirty feet long by twenty feet wide on the inside"; it was to have an "outlet" or "entry" "eight feet wide, right through." The "story of the front room, nine and one half feet high: that of the back room, twelve and one half feet"; with "five cross beams with girders and one without." The entry was to contain the usual "bedstead" built in. The exterior chimney was to be of timber; and the beams of the small structure were to have the capacious cross dimensions of ten inches by seven. Vigné remained in possession of the property until 1684, when he sold it to Nicholas de Meyer. At the time of the occupancy of New York by the British during the Revolution, it was used as a barracks by the Hessian troops.⁸

Jan Vigné was educated and could sign his name, which he wrote Vigné, and not Vinge nor Vinje. When he died, he devised "a parcel of ground lying without the Wall of this city" to a relative called Emmerantie Provost. This lot is now Nos. 61-65 Pine Street, and about the year 1872 was the most valuable land in New York.⁹

The date of the marriage of Guillaume Vigné and Adrienne Cuville is not known at present, but possibly it was between

⁹"*Abstracts of N. Y. Wills*," Lib. III-IV: 154

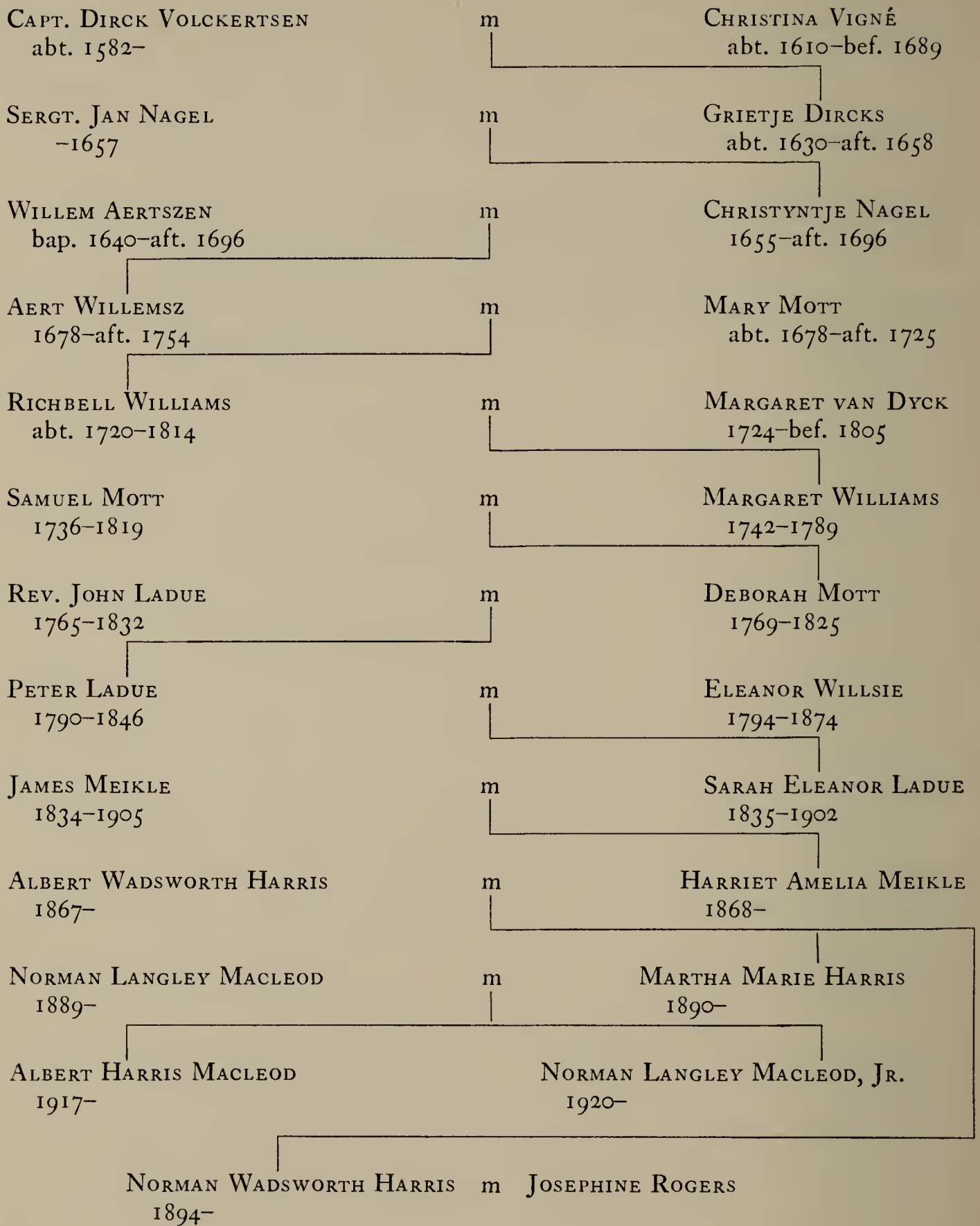
A N C E S T O R S A N D D E S C E N D A N T S

1605–1606. He died prior to April 30, 1632, as on that date his widow remarried.¹⁰ The date of her death was before November 25, 1658. Their children were:

- i. Maria,² b. in France, abt. 1607; d. 1671; m. Abraham Verplanck
- ii. CHRISTINA, b. in France, abt. 1610; m. Capt. Dirck Volckertsen. For descendants, see the VOLCKERTSEN family
- iii. Rachel, b. abt. 1612; m. Cornelis van Tienhoven
- iv. Jean or Jan, b. 1614; d. before 1689; was twice married but left no descendants

¹⁰ Holland Society Year-Book. 1900, pp. 166–7

VOLCKERTSEN





VOLCKERTSEN

DIRCK¹ VOLCKERTSEN came to this country from Holland in 1613, and the reason for his coming is given in the following text.

During the year 1610, the country of Holland was enjoying a very lucrative trade with Russia and the East Indies. To Russia they sent every year a large number of ships, which, landing at Archangel, loaded with furs and returned. Suddenly hearing of Hudson's glowing account of the wonderfully rich furs which he had seen in the newly discovered country, the industrious, and rather covetous Dutch soon turned their attention to this new region. In the year 1610, therefore, a few merchants of Holland sent a vessel to trade in furs with the Indians. Succeeding well with this, in 1612 they ventured two more vessels, and in 1613 yet another three.

And so it happened that in the year 1613, there came to New Netherland one Captain Dirck Volckertsen, in command of the ship "Nightingale." This was the largest of the above-mentioned three ships. He was accompanied by his brother, Cornelis Volckertsen. They were residents of Hoorn, on the peninsula of North Holland, but appear to have been Danes or Scandinavians by birth, and to have belonged to a family of navigators. In the new colony on the Hudson, Dirck was closely associated with the Swedes and Norwegians. The name Volckertsen seems to be a refinement by the Dutch upon "Holgersen," by which name Dirck is occasionally designated. Holger, or Ogier, the Dane, living in the time of Charlemagne, is a great legendary hero of

Denmark, and it was possibly to the story of his ghost, which haunted the castle of Elsinore, that we owe Shakespeare's "Hamlet."¹

Dirck Volckertsen, Claes Carstensen, with Jan Forbus, Pieter Jansen Noorman and Jacob Haes, formed a little clique of Scandinavians closely associated in various enterprises, and owners at an early date of a large portion of the lands embraced in the present Williamsburgh and Greenpoint, in Brooklyn. How the Volckertsens spent their earlier years we do not know. When they are first met with in the records of the colony, about 1644, Cornelis was residing on the east side of the Heerewegh or Broadway, through which the modern Exchange Place now runs. Here he died before 1650, in which year his widow married Jan Peeck, whose name is preserved in the name of the village Peekskill in Westchester County.

Dirck at this period was living apparently in the house afterwards known as Sergeant Litscho's tavern, upon the road along the East River, with which he owned a small plot of land. He had married, before 1632, Christina, daughter of Guillaume Vigné, or William Vinje, and stepdaughter of Jan Damen, but he does not appear to have been on the best of terms with his wife's family, and especially with his stepfather, Jan Damen. In 1639, he occupied and owned a house on Manhattan, and operated a plantation on Long Island.² When Dirck Volckertsen received a patent for the lands along the East River in 1645, they formed the modern Greenpoint, which is the 17th ward of Brooklyn.³ From the appellation of "The Norman" frequently given to him, the

¹ Innes, "*New Amsterdam and Its People*," 322, footnote

² Van Winkle, "*Manhattan, 1624-1629*," 24

³ Stiles, "*Hist. of Brooklyn*," II: 321

kill on the south side of his land, known in late times as the Bushwick Creek, was in the seventeenth century usually spoken of as "the Norman's Kill."

Through this tract of land a long lane or wood road stretched up from the river through the forest to the spot where, in later years, the village of Bushwick grew up. Here Volckertsen raised tobacco, "probably residing at his house in the Smits Vly, and, like many of the other farmers along the shore, sailing to and from the scene of his agricultural labors, with his sons and work hands."⁴ In 1653, he divided this large tract of land and conveyed to Jacob Haie or Haes, his son-in-law (he having married Dirck's daughter, Christina), that portion of the tract lying north of the lane or wood road just mentioned. Haes had hardly established himself here, when, in the fall of 1655, his house was burned by the Indians. After the burning of this dwelling, Stuyvesant, to prevent further depredations of this sort in future, issued his famous "Order against Isolated Plantations." This insisted upon all the Colonists settling close together, in all villages or neighborhoods. This was to be done by the following spring, and those who remained upon exposed plantations were to be heavily fined, and would receive no assistance from the authorities in case of trouble with the Indians. This order became obsolete when the English government prevailed in 1664.

In 1645, Dirck Volckertsen deeded a house and lot to Govert Aertsen Loockermans,⁵ the principal merchant and Indian trader in the colony at that period. "A house and lot, where Dirck Cornellissen next adjoins on the west side, and Jan Damen on the East." In this deed the vendor of the

⁴ Innes, "*New Amsterdam and Its People*," 323

⁵ See VAN COUWENHOVEN family

property reserves the right "to remove six apple trees." The site of this house is now occupied by the two unpretentious buildings extending from the Coffee Exchange to the corner of the modern Hanover Street and numbered 119 and 121 Pearl Street. This property passed later to the ownership of John Robinson, then William Cox, and finally became the property of Captain William Kidd, the famous adventurer and pirate. He married the widow of William Cox, and for several years resided in the old Cox home.

In 1649, Dirck Volckertsen bought from his brother-in-law, Secretary van Tienhoven, a piece of land on the river road, near the intersection of the modern Pearl and Fulton streets. This contained nearly a half-acre, and extended back from the river road to the high ground in the rear. He soon subdivided this and sold to persons who built at once upon their plots. This property was located in Smith's Valley, known to the Dutch as "Smits Vly." The little hamlet was composed of five houses, the warehouse of Isaac Allerton, and the ferry-house of Eghbert van Borsum, and was often spoken of simply as "The Ferry." The first house Dirck Volckertsen built here, in 1649, he sold later to Roeloff Teunissen, a Swedish sea-captain. In 1651, he built another house for himself, and in a survey of 1655 he was living here and is said to have been "the earliest European settler living in the colony." This house was erected upon the site of the present building No. 257 Pearl Street.

After the cessation of the Indian troubles, Dirck appears to have moved his residence from Smits Vly to his farm at the Norman's Kill, for, in a deed of 1661, he describes himself as of "Bushwyck." The entire tract eventually came into the hands of the Meserole family, descendants of Dirck's daughter, Christina, who held it until recent years. This

property was "north of Claes Carstensz."⁶ It is regrettable that a map of Long Island, showing the land plats at this time, does not extend far enough to include this plantation. The original deed to this land states that it contains "50 acres of land at Mespat" (Newtown),⁷ and the same is dated April 3, 1645. Dirck Volckertsen lived on the northerly side of Bushwyck Creek, near the East River, in an old stone house, which was demolished some years since. He was elected a fence viewer here, May 4, 1665. This new settlement at Bushwyck grew rapidly, and among various evidences of its prosperity, the following may be cited. In 1662, we find a record of the voluntary subscription of the inhabitants in the sum of forty guilders, "to ransom Tunis Craeyen's son from the Turks." There were eighteen subscribers, of which Captain Dirck Volckertsen was the fourteenth. He was one of the largest donators, giving three florins.

On page twenty-eight of the old Bushwyck record there is a muster-roll of officers and soldiers of the town in 1663. On this list, Dirck Volckertsen's name appears as a private, and his son, Volkert Dirckse, a drummer. Dirck Volckertsen was often called "Dirck the Norman." He was an able ship-carpenter,⁸ and was considered well off, owning much real estate and several houses, as well as his tobacco plantation. He was much esteemed, and held prominent positions with the West India Company.

When and where Dirck Volckertsen died is not known. He married Christina Vigné, daughter of Guleyn Vigné and his wife, Adriana Cuvilje. The following list of children may not be complete, nor in proper order.

⁶ Stokes, "*Iconography of Manhattan Island*"

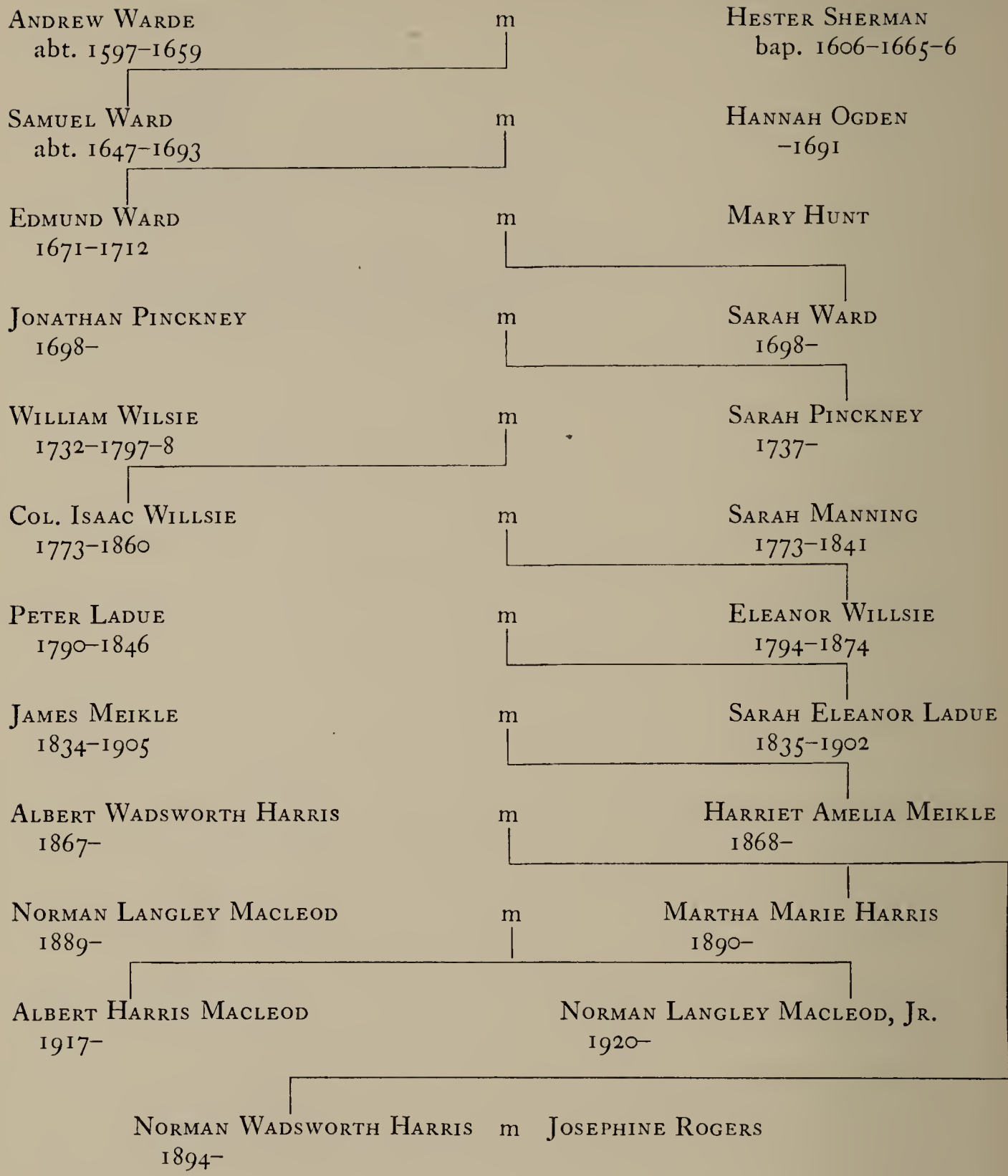
⁷ N. Y. Gen. and Bio. Rec., VII: 105

⁸ Stiles, "*Hist. of Kings Co.*," 76

A N C E S T O R S A N D D E S C E N D A N T S

- i. GRIETJE,² b. abt. 1630; m. Jan Nagel. For descendants, see the
NAGEL family
- ii. Volckert
- iii. Philip
- iv. Rachel, bap. Sept. 8, 1641
- v. Dircks, bap. Nov. 15, 1643
- vi. Nicholas
- vii. Ariaentje, bap. Aug. 21, 1650
- viii. Janneken, bap. Dec. 7, 1653
- ix. Christina, m. Jacob Haies

WARD





W A R D

ANDREW¹ WARDE, the New England settler, was of English origin, and spelled his name with a final "e." More than twenty years were spent in London in an assiduous search for the ancestry of Andrew Warde, and the conclusion was that the American ancestor, Andrew Warde, belonged to the Ward family living in Holmersfield, Suffolk, England. From a careful examination of the manuscripts accumulated by the above research, Mr. George K. Ward (compiler of "Descendants of Andrew Warde") has decided that Andrew Warde was the grandson of Richard Ward, of Holmersfield, who had a son, Andrew, supposedly the father of Andrew, of Fairfield. But other genealogists have differed with him in this, and a most careful search instituted by learned genealogists of the present day has failed to reveal any positive facts regarding Andrew Ward, the supposed father of Andrew Warde, of New England.

Andrew Warde's ancestry was undoubtedly a good ancestry, because he took his place immediately in the Colonies. Born in England, probably near the beginning of the seventeenth century, Andrew Warde, while yet a comparatively young man, left his home and emigrated to New England. This is thought to have been about the year 1630, and John Winthrop, afterwards governor of Massachusetts, is said to have been one of his fellow-passengers. We first hear of him at Watertown, where he was admitted a freeman,¹ May 14, 1634. He early assumed prominence as a man of affairs in

¹ Bond, "*Hist. of Watertown*," pp. 619, 960

the small colony at Watertown. His name is recorded in the second book of inventory as having "an homestall of 10 acres." He held this estate until 1642, which was seven years or more after his removal to Wethersfield. Andrew Warde was appointed a magistrate in Connecticut, at a session of the Bay Colony² held May 3, 1635-6. Following out his instructions, he removed with his family to Wethersfield, where he settled. He was a member of the Upper House¹ when war was declared against the Pequots, May 1, 1637. He was twice a member of the Committee or Lower House of the General Court in 1637, and again in 1638.

In 1637, when the General Court was divided into an upper and lower section, "Andrew Warde and William Swayne, Gentlemen, became members of the Upper section" and hence may be said to have been the first members of what would now be called the Senate from Wethersfield.

"William Swayne, Thurston Raynor, Andrew Ward, and John Deming were some of the chief men who settled the town of Wethersfield. These were the civil and religious fathers of the colony. They formed its free and happy Constitution, were its legislators and some of the chief pillars of the church and commonwealth. They, with many others of the same excellent character, employed their abilities and their estates for the prosperity of the colony."³

Andrew Warde removed to Stamford, in 1641, and was representative at New Haven. In October, 1642, he is called "Goodman Warde" and chosen Constable for Stamford. His office was a very different one from that discharged now under that name. It was one of high dignity and of solemn

² Recs. of Mass. Bay Col., I: 171

³ Trumbull, "*Hist. of Connecticut*"

responsibility.⁴ In 1644 and 1646, he was elected one of the Deputies from Stamford to the General Court of New Haven. In 1653, he removed to Fairfield, where he was again influential in town matters. Andrew Warde seems to have had this intuitive love of town building. He was a great organizer, wise in counsel and energetic. He was a leader in all four places where he resided—Watertown, Wethersfield, Stamford and Fairfield.⁵ He lived in Fairfield for approximately fourteen years, and on the same street with Philip Pinckney. In those days there were few streets, and no fences. Andrew Warde died in Fairfield, in 1659. In the will of this old Puritan, he states:

“The last will and testament of Andrew Warde, situate and living in Fairfield, being at present through mercy, well both in mind and memory.”

He was born in England, probably about 1597, and died in Fairfield in 1659. His will was dated June 8, 1659. He married Hester Sherman, daughter of Edmund and Joan (Makin) Sherman.

“Andrew Ward was among the first Puritan settlers who came to Wethersfield. He was one of the five persons who held the first Court in the colony, in April, 1636, tried the first cause, and made the first law. He was a member of this court seven sessions in 1636 and five sessions in 1637, and a magistrate in 1639. He was a member of the church in Wethersfield, and a gentleman of great worth in the colony. He held many other positions of trust in the early days of Connecticut.”⁵

In the fall of 1640, Andrew Warde and Robert Coe, of Wethersfield, for themselves and several others, purchased

⁴ Huntington, “*Hist. of Stamford*,” pp. 67-8

⁵ George Ward, “*The descendants of Andrew Warde*”

the town of Stamford from the New Haven Company. All these purchasers obligated themselves to move there within one year; and in the spring of 1641 several families fulfilled their agreement. Their pastor was a Mr. Denton, who, a few years later, moved to Hempstead. Whether this influenced the Warde family, or not, is not known, but the Andrew Wardes also went to Hempstead shortly after. By 1650 they were back in Fairfield, where Andrew Warde bought the Simon Hoyt's home lot, west of Hyde Pond, which he resold in 1653. He continued to reside in Fairfield, and "closed a long and useful life, in 1659." He is buried in the old Fairfield cemetery on the Beach Lane. His wife, Hester, died between December, 1665, and February 28, 1665-6. They had nine children, as follows:

- i. Edmund²
- ii. William, b. 1630-35; d. 1675-6
- iii. Anne, m. abt. 1650, Caleb Nichols; d. 1690
- iv. Mary, m. Lieutenant Jehu Burr
- v. John, d. 1683
- vi. Sarah, d. 1712; m. Nathaniel Burr
- vii. Abigail, m. Moses Dimon
- viii. Andrew, b. 1645; d. 1690
2. ix. SAMUEL, b. abt. 1647

2 SAMUEL² WARD, (Andrew¹), was born in Fairfield. The date of his birth has not been found, but, as he received the land given to him by his father's will on Mar. 15, 1668, it may well be assumed that he at this time reached his majority. Such being the case, it places his birth in the year 1647. In the year 1668, he also purchased certain lands from his brother, Andrew. At this time, "the town of Fairfield granted to Samuel Ward a home lot near the mill, and other lands in succeeding years."⁶ He died on January 8, 1693. His

⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 30

first wife was Hannah Ogden, who died on April 30, 1691. She was a daughter of Richard and Mary (Hall) Ogden.⁷

Samuel's second wife was a Mrs. Hannah Nichols, widow of Jonathan Nichols. The children by the first wife were:

3. i. EDMUND,³ b. 1671
- ii. Sarah
- iii. Samuel, d. 1706
- iv. William
- v. John
- vi. Moses

By the second marriage:

- vii. Hannah

3 EDMUND³ WARD, (Samuel,² Andrew¹), of Eastchester, was born in 1671, probably in Fairfield. The date of his birth has been determined from the census of the year 1710, for the town of Eastchester. In this he is said to be thirty-nine years old.⁸

We find by the Probate Records of Greenfield, Conn., that on the 28th day of December, 1699, Edmund Ward belonged to the Manor of Fordham. He administered on the estate of his "honoured father, Samuel Ward, late of Fairfield," at a special court held at Fairfield, March 29, 1693; also in 1699, he gave to his brother, William, several tracts of land for his legacy, according to the order of the courts. Edmund Ward moved to Eastchester about the close of the seventeenth century, and from then on, his name is closely associated with Eastchester, where he was one of the foremost men. The following record is of interest:

"In the year 1700, it was *resolved* by the inhabitants of Eastchester that Edmund Ward shall have and hold 60 acres of land, in consideration

⁷ "Ogden Genealogy"

⁸ Doc. Hist. of N. Y., III: 572

that the said Edmund Ward do pay the Indians purely, and clear the said town of and from the said payment when need be.”⁹

By special grant of the Crown, he, in company with others, became proprietor of what was known as the “Long Reach, or New Patent.” The document reads as follows:

“Anne, by the grace of God, of Great Britain and Ireland, etc., the Queen, defender of the faith, etc., grants to Colonel William Peartree, Edmund Ward, and others a tract of land in Westchester county. Dated 23rd of Sept. in the seventh year¹⁰ of Her Majesty’s reign. 1705.”

Edmund Ward was very active in all affairs pertaining to the welfare of the new settlement. He was Town Clerk, Recorder, etc., and held many offices of trust and responsibility. He did not live very long to enjoy his prosperity, as we find that he died in 1712. He married Mary Hunt, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Jessup) Hunt. His children were:

- i. Mary,⁴ b. May 23, 1694
- ii. Eleanor, b. May 2, 1696
- iii. SARAH, b. 1698; m. Jonathan Pinckney. See PINCKNEY family
- iv. Abigail, b. Jan. 26, 1700
- v. Miriam
- vi. Edmund
- vii. Samuel, b. Mar. 14, 1708

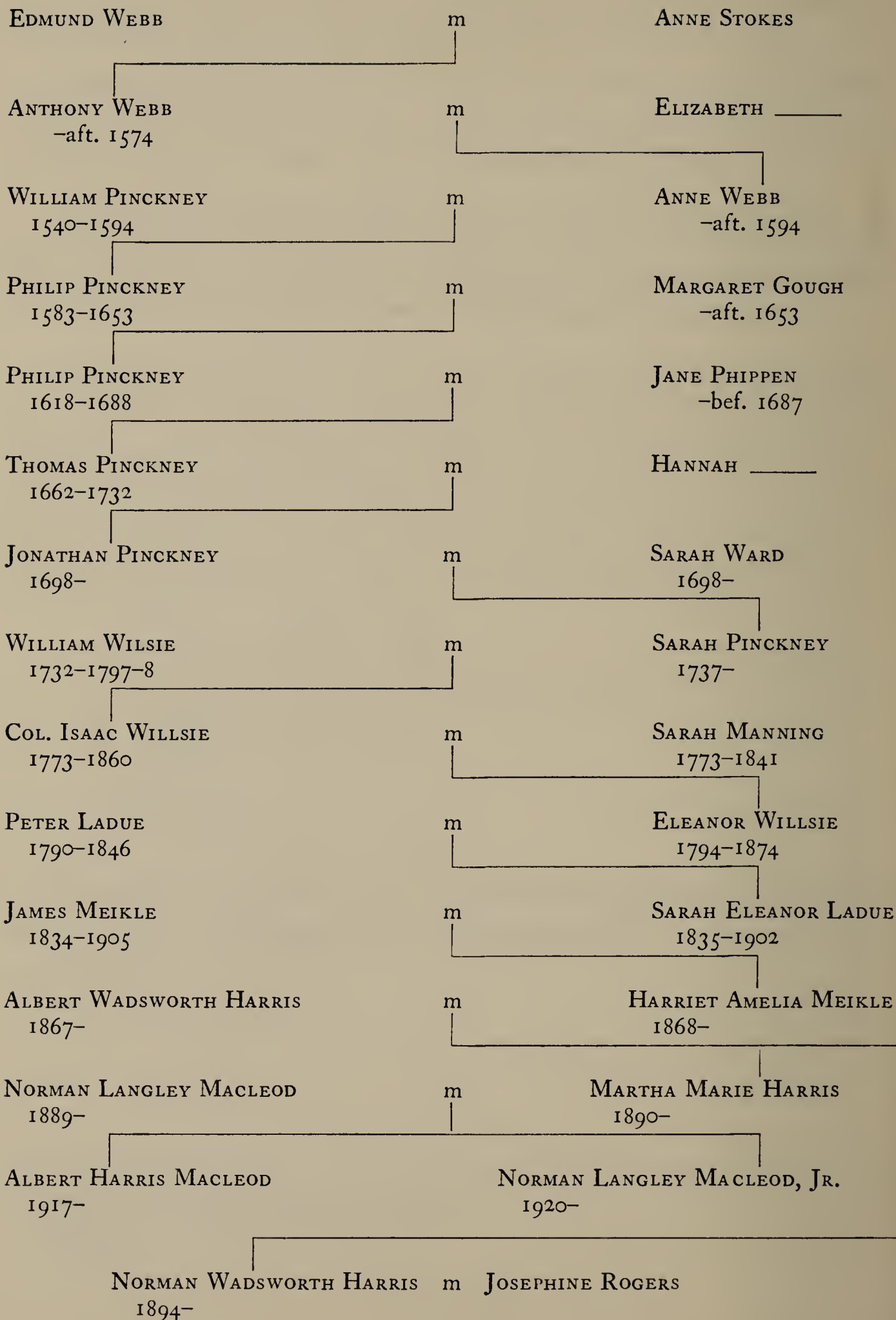
The above Edmund⁴ was a Colonial Member of Assembly, and a very prominent and distinguished citizen of Connecticut.¹¹

⁹ Bolton, “*Hist. of Westchester*,” I: 211 (1881)

¹⁰ Ward, “*Descendants of Andrew Warde*”

¹¹ *Ibid.*, 36

WEBB





W E B B

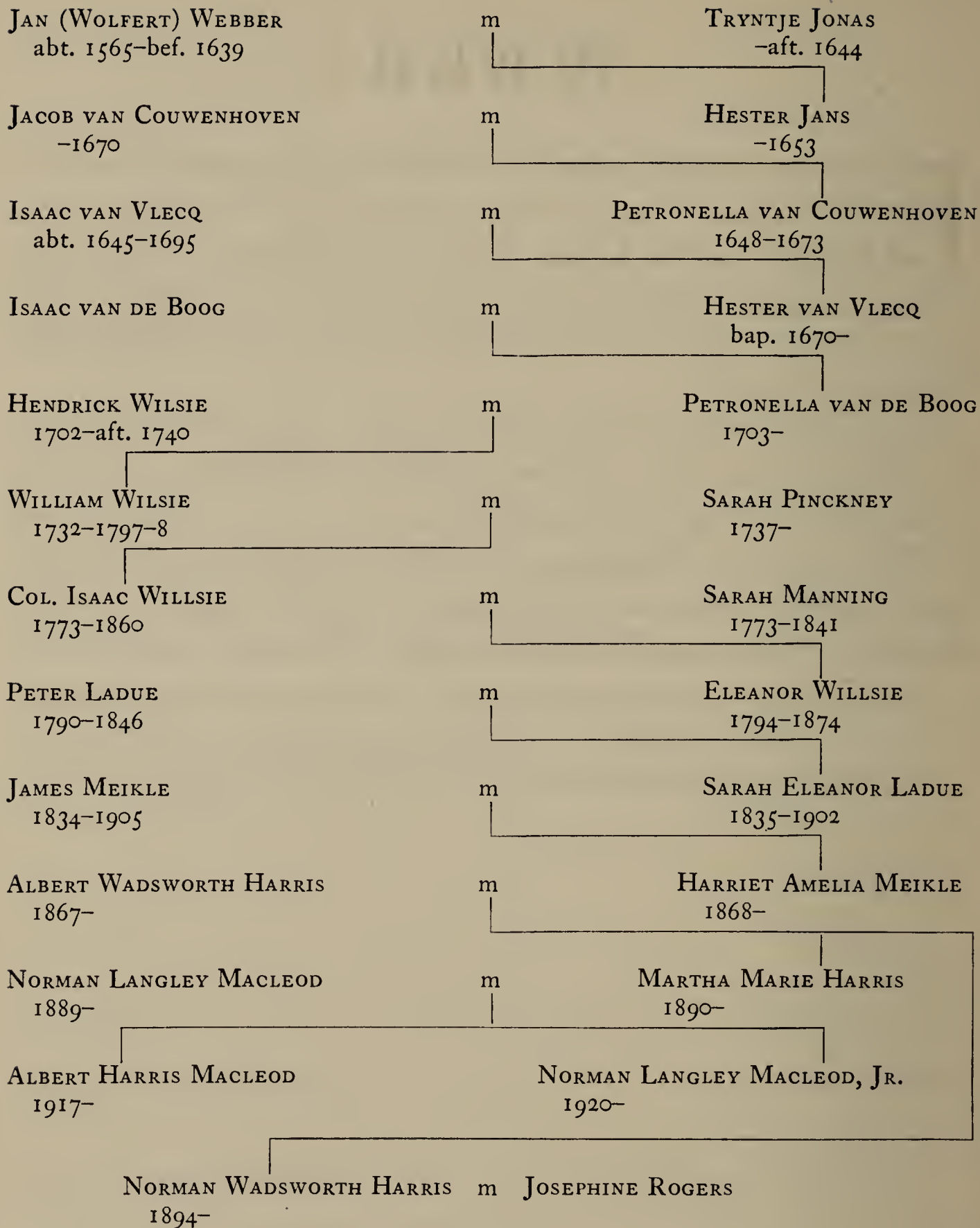
E^{DMUND}¹ WEBB was of Wiltshire, England, but his parentage has not been traced. He evidently belonged to the Celtic family of Oldstock or Reading. This armigerous family is a very ancient one, commanding great respect. Much can be learned of them through Burke's various channels.

Edmund Webb married Anne Stokes. See STOKES family. They had a son, Anthony,² born in Wiltshire at a date unknown. He married Elizabeth _____. They lived at Marningford, Wiltshire, but also owned land at Wyllesford,¹ paying taxes at both places in 1567. Anthony Webb died after 1574. See STOKES family. He had two children:

- i. ANNE,³ m. William Pinckney. For descendants see PINCKNEY family
- ii. John, mentioned in the will of William Pinckney as "my bro-in-law."

¹ Wilts. Notes and Queries, V: 567

WEBBER





WEBBER

JAN¹ or WOLFERT WEBBER is said to have been a son of William the Silent, Prince of Orange, who was afterward William of Holland. He is supposed to have made a morganatic or clandestine marriage with one whose name is unknown. So far as known, the child Jan, or Wolfert, was born in Holland, about the year 1565. There is nothing on record to indicate that he ever came to America, and the date of his death has not been revealed. His wife, however, was here as early as 1639, her name appearing upon the records of New Amsterdam at that time.¹ She is said to have belonged to Maesterland, in Holland, at this time, but which, at a later date, passed into the hands of Sweden.

Jan Webber's wife was Catherine (Tryntje) Jonas, whom he married about 1586. It is said she was born about 1566. It is hard to reconcile this date with that of the year of her coming to America as the official mid-wife sent over by the thrifty West India Company, to take care of the interests of the people with whom they were colonizing the new settlement. If she were born in 1566, and came to this country in 1639, she would be a woman seventy-three years of age. This would seem to be too old a person to be sent out to a new country to fill a position of usefulness, and withstand all the hardships connected with it. We know her eldest child was born in 1587, so she could not have been born much later than 1566.

In all likelihood she came to New Amsterdam with her daughter, Marritje, the wife of Tymens Jansen. They were

¹ Rensselaer-Bowier MSS.

here in 1640, as the records of the Reformed Dutch Church in New Amsterdam show. Another daughter, Anneke Jans, was here in 1630. Tryntje Jonas, as she was called, was a very important woman of the day, and is said to have been very independent, her name appearing in several court records² up to the year 1644, when it disappears from both court and church documents. The exact date of her death has not been found, but on Aug. 11, 1647, her daughter, Marritje, gives a power-of-attorney to her brother-in-law, the Rev. Everardus Bogardus, in which instrument she is mentioned as "daughter of Tryntje Jonas, mid-wife, deceased." Therefore we place the date of her death as being between the years 1644 and Aug. 1647. She received a patent for a lot on Manhattan Island in Feb., 1644, and had a lawsuit in court on Sept. 15, 1644, at which time her son-in-law, Rev. Everardus Bogardus, appeared in her behalf.

It is rather difficult to give what one feels is a perfect list of the children of Jan Webber and his wife, Tryntje Jonas. Most compilers have agreed upon the number three; at the present time, the liberty is taken of suggesting yet two more, the compiler feeling that sufficient evidence has been obtained from church documents to establish proof of relationship. The Webber family has been very ably treated by Mr. John Reynolds Totten, F.G.B.S., of New York, and from him we quote:

"We have no means of determining whether Jan (Wolfert) Webber had more children than those whom we indicate here [three with a possible fourth] . . . the long period of time between the births of the second and third children suggests, if our calculations are correct, that there may have been other as yet undiscovered children."

² Cal. N. Y. Hist. Mss. Dutch, 1630-34, I: 28, 40, 368

After inserting the name of Ariaentje Jans as a possible fourth child of Jan Webber, Mr. Totten adds:

"I submit this analysis, without any claim that it is in any way proven, but that it is not an unreasonable suggestion."³

It is an accepted fact that Ariaentje Jans, the first wife of Govert Loockermans, was a sister⁴ of Hester Jans, the first wife of Jacob van Couwenhoven, and if Ariaentje Jans were a daughter of Jan Webber, then Hester Jans must belong also to the same family. At the baptisms of Hester Jans' children, all four Jans women were represented. Hester as the mother, and the three others as sponsors. Aside from these church documents, the van Couwenhoven and Webber families were associated in many other ways, all of which are responsible for proposing two more names in the Webber family. The compiler offers no further proof than that given here, and remains open to conviction. If accepted, the list of children would stand as follows:

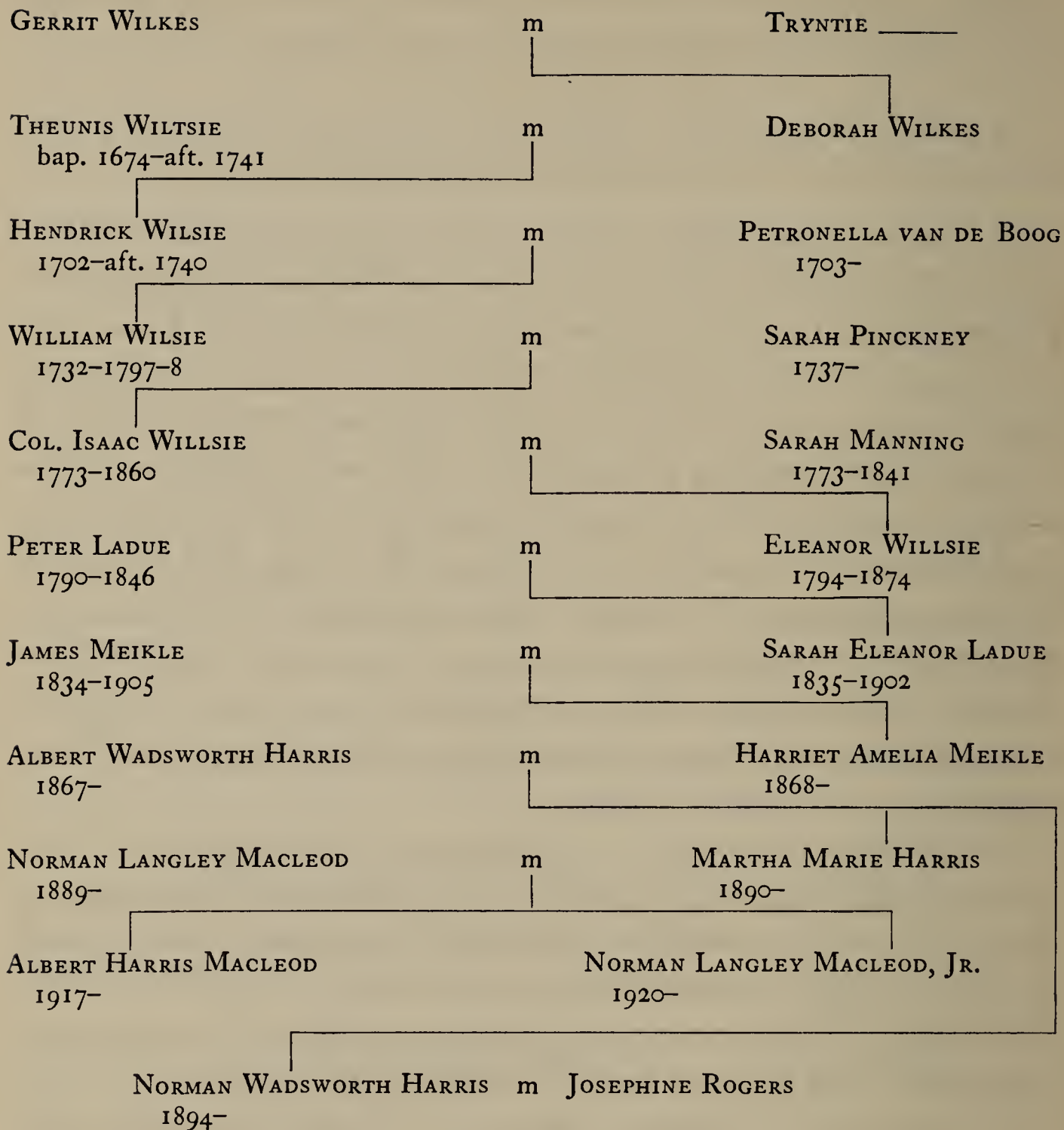
- i. Wolfert,² b. 1587; m. Anike Coos, Coch, or Koeck
- ii. Maritje, b. 1590; m. (1) Tymens Jansen who d. after Sept. 9, 1640; (2) May 28, 1646, Dirck Corneliszen, who d. before July 11, 1649, as she m. (3) on that date, Govert Loockermans
- iii. HESTER, b. ; m. Jacob van Couwenhoven. For descendants, see the VAN COUWENHOVEN family
- iv. Anneke, b. 1599; d. 1663; m. (1) Roelof Jansen, abt. 1620; (2) 1638, Everardus Bogardus, the Dominie
- v. Ariaentje, b. ; m. 1641, Govert Loockermans. She died before 1649

Compare the VAN COUWENHOVEN family.

³ N. Y. Gen. and Bio. Record, LVII: 21

⁴ Innes, "*New Amsterdam and its People*," 146

WILKES





WILKES

(Willekes, Willekins or Wilkessen)

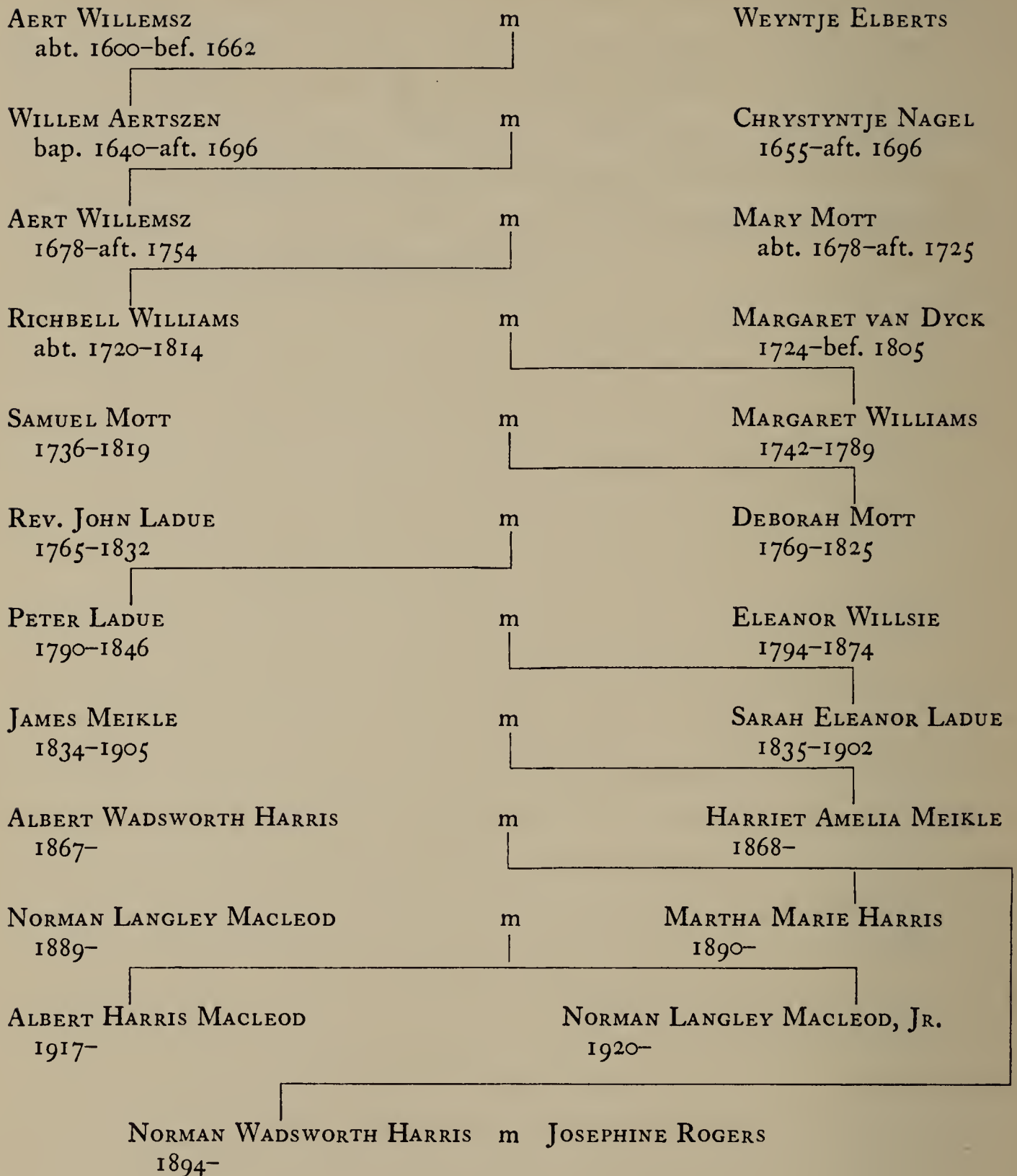
GERRIT¹ WILKES (spelled by the Dutch, Wikles) was living in 1698 at Flatbush, with his wife, Gertrude, or Tryntie. Nothing whatever is known of these people except that they witnessed, in the Reformed Dutch Church, the baptism of a child of Theunis Wiltsie and his wife, Deborah or Divertie. It has been asserted by some writers that Theunis Wiltsie's wife was probably Deborah Beekman, daughter of Gerardus Beekman. No reason is given for this assumption, but a close investigation discloses nothing to affirm it, and on the contrary, no list of his children, and there are many, gives the name of Deborah among them.

Search was made for the baptism of the eldest child of Theunis Wiltsie and his wife, Deborah or Divertie, which was found in the Reformed Dutch Church of Flatbush. According to Dutch custom, this child would be given the name of one of its grandparents, and we find the child baptized Geertrug. This name is Gertrude in English, and Geertrug or Tryntie in Dutch. The sponsors at this baptism were Gerrit Wikles and his wife,¹ Tryntie Wikles. One naturally concludes that Tryntie Wikles was the maternal grandmother of this child. The next baptism of Theunis Wiltsie and his wife, was that of a son, whom they named Gerardus or Gerard, for the maternal grandparent, Gerrit or Gerard Wikles.

¹ Recs. Ref. Dut. Ch., Flatbush, I: 84

Therefore, from the above evidence, the compiler accepts the name Wilkes as the surname of Deborah, the wife of Theunis Wiltsie. In Bergen's "Early Settlers of Kings Co.," the name is spelled Willekes, Willikins, Wilkessen and Wilkes. The spelling Wikles, as written in the church record, is probably an error on the part of the clerk, in transposing the letters. See WILLSIE family.

WILLIAMS





WILLIAMS

A^{ERT}¹ WILLEMSZ belonged to a family in Holland, and tradition relates that over there they had the name, Barneveldt, and were descendants of the famous John van Olden Barneveldt, who was an advocate of Holland and West Friesland.¹ He became involved in political difficulties and was tried and executed in the Inner Court at The Hague,² May 13, 1619.

The emigrant ancestor, Aert¹ Willemsz, *could* have been a descendant of John Barneveldt, as his name simply means Arthur, son of William, and could have been Barneveldt as well as anything else. This tradition states that the Aert Willemsz family were fugitives from Holland; and, if they belonged to the Barneveldt family, there is little wonder. John Barneveldt was apparently a martyr to political intrigue. However, a survey of the life of John Barneveldt and that of his children reveals nothing that in any way substantiates this tradition.

In view of the fact that the name Willemsz was distinctly Dutch in its origin, and that, as years went by, it became changed to Williams and Orser, it might be well to show by a little elaboration just how these alterations occurred. There is no way of determining the names of the parents of the emigrant ancestor, who wrote his name Aert Willemsz, and who was foreman on the farm at Rensselaerswyck. The name Aert Willemsz means Arthur, the son of William, which tells little, so far as a surname is concerned. According to the

¹ N. Y. Gen. and Bio. Record, XXVI: 134; MSS. of the late Edward Doubleday Harris

² "The Life of John van Olden Barneveldt," London (1619)

Dutch system of nomenclature, Aert Willemsz' son was called Willem Aertszen, meaning William, the son of Aert, and again we have no surname. His first child was baptized Aert Willemsz, the name of the emigrant ancestor, and with the meaning Arthur, the son of William. This was the third generation in this country. This man, with his wife, moved up to Westchester County, and so intermingled with other nationalities aside from Dutch. This, as well as the fact that he married a girl of English descent, may have been the reason that he gave to his name the anglicized spelling. The descendants of this man have always clung to the spelling, "Williams."

Now it so happened that the emigrant ancestor had another son called Evert Aertszen, and he had a son, who styled himself, Aert Aertsz. His son, Joseph Aertsze, had a son called John, who wrote his name, John Orser; so to the present day, his family, with its several branches, bears the name "Orser."³ French, in his "*Gazetteer of New York*," on page 704, gives a list of names of families who purchased land in the early days under the Commissioners of Forfeiture. Among these names appears that of Orser. So the Williams family of Westchester and Dutchess Counties, and the Orser families, all had a common origin in the Dutch ancestor, Aert Willemsz.

Aert Willemsz was a member of the Colony of Rensselaerswyck as early as 1640. At that time, and in 1641, he was foreman on the farm of the Patroon, as the following document shows:

"Order of Director-General Wouter van Twiller To Aert Willemsz.
Aert Willemsz, Foreman,
On receipt of this, deliver from among the animals which you have on

³ N. Y. Gen. and Bio. Record, XXVI: 137

my farm, to Officer Adriaen vander donck, for the account of the Colonie called Rensselaerswyck, three of the seven cows which are on said farm, the remaining six to be divided into two groups and kept separate.

Done at Amsterdam,⁴ this 14th day of May 1641."

It is not known when he removed to New Amsterdam, but he and his wife were members of the Dutch church there when the first roll was made in 1659, and they had several children baptized in this church before that date. He was made a Burgher in New Amsterdam,⁵ on April 18, 1657, and died before 1662, in which year his widow remarried. In 1648, Aert Willemsz and his wife, who styles herself Wyntje Aerts, were sponsors for a child of Cornelis Claesszen in the Dutch church in New Amsterdam.⁶

Living in New Amsterdam at this time was one Cornelis Groesen and wife, Lysbeth. They had several small children. Being surprised by the Indians one night in February, 1656, Cornelis and his wife were killed and the children kidnapped. After holding the children for some time, the Indians demanded a ransom, and on Feb. 25, 1656, Aert Willemsz was one of three appointed to parley with the Indians on the matter. An agreement was finally reached, and the children were redeemed. The records state that Aert Willemsz was one of the creditors of the estate of Cornelis Groesen.⁷

Aert Willemsz married Weyntje Elberts, probably in Holland, but their eldest son was baptized in 1640 in New Amsterdam, where the father's name is given as Arte Willem. This was shortly after their coming to Rensselaerswyck. Weyntje Elberts was a sister of Elbert Elbertszen. They

⁴ "Van Rensselaer-Bowier MSS.," *N. Y. State Library History Bulletin*, VII: 552

⁵ O'Callaghan, "*New Netherland Register*," 183

⁶ Recs. of Ref. Dut. Ch., N. Y.

⁷ Holland Society Year Book, 1900: 112

were natives of Holland and came from Nieukercken in Zeeland, a province of Holland. This Elbert Elbertsz was quite a prominent man in New Amsterdam. In 1649, he was appointed one of the "Nine Men," and from then on to 1664 he appears as magistrate and delegate to various conventions, including the General Assembly.⁸ He married Sarah van Borsum, widow of Cornelis van Borsum, and daughter of the famous Anneke Jans and her husband Roeloffe Jans.⁹

Aert Willemsz died before Feb. 27, 1662, as on that date his widow, Weyntje Elberts, appeared in court and declared her intention of marrying Cornelis Aarszen, and for that reason she made a settlement upon her children. The amount was two thousand guilders, afterwards increased to twenty-two hundred guilders, secured by dwelling, mill and lot.¹⁰ This man, Cornelis Aarszen, or Aertszen, had a market-garden just above the city line.¹¹

The children of Aert Willemsz and Weyntje Elberts were:¹²

2. i. WILLEM,² bap. Aug. 12, 1640
- ii. Annetje, bap. March 30, 1642
- iii. Weyntje, bap. March 8, 1643
- iv. Evert, bap. Feb. 5, 1645

These children were all called Aertszen, from the father's first name.

2 WILLEM² AERTSZEN, (Aert¹ Willemsz), baptized Aug. 12, 1640, was the twenty-second child baptized in New Amsterdam, the present-day New York. One of the sponsors was the famous Anneke (Jans) Bogardus, the two families being connected by marriage.

⁸ N. Y. Gen. and Bio. Record, XXVI: 134; XXXIII: 55; O'Callaghan, "*New Netherland Register*"

⁹ Pearson, "*Recs. of Albany and Rensselaerswyck*," 110, footnote

¹⁰ New Amsterdam Records (Dutch), City Clerk's Office, N. Y. City

¹¹ N. Y. Gen. and Bio. Record, XXXIII: 55

¹² Recs. of Ref. Dut. Ch., N. Y.

Willem Aertszen was a farmer living in New Amsterdam. He and his wife were members of the Dutch church, and, according to the manuscript of Domine Selyns, they were living, in 1686, on "Breede Wag" or Broadway. On Aug. 1, 1677, Willem Aertszen married Chrystyntje, daughter of Jan and Grietje (Dircks) Nagel, who was baptized in the Dutch church on Sept. 26, 1655. She was evidently about fifteen years younger than her husband. It is not known when Willem Aertszen and his wife died, but they were living in 1696, as on Dec. 9, 1696, "Willem Aertszen and wife, Styntje," had a son baptized, whom they called Dirck. This took place in the Reformed Dutch Church in Brooklyn, and whether they had gone there to live, or whether for some other reason this baptism occurred outside of New Amsterdam, is not clear. A complete list of their children has not been found, and one feels that there must have been several others whose names do not appear here. Those who have been proved as belonging to this family are given as:¹³

3. i. AERT,³ bap. April 29, 1678
- ii. Jan, bap. Sept. 13, 1680
- iii. Margriet, bap. July 29, 1682
- iv. Elbert, bap. Feb. 26, 1688
- v. Dirck, bap. Dec. 9, 1696

3 AERT³ WILLEMSZ, (Willem² Aertszen, Aert¹ Willemsz), was born undoubtedly, in New Amsterdam, and was baptized in the Dutch church, April 29, 1678. He married Mary Mott, and soon afterwards moved to Westchester County. We find that on March 29, 1725, they sold there a piece of land in the township of Rye, called Budd's Neck, to Godfrey Haines, for £18, ".....in witness whereof I sd Aert

¹³ *Ibid.*

Williams and Mary my wife, have set our hands and seals,
this 29t day of March, 1725.

	his	her
(signed)	Aert X Williams	Mary X Williams
	mark	mark.” ¹⁴

This is the first time the name is found with the anglicized spelling. When the above deed was registered, Aert Willemsz was called “of Phillipsburgh.”¹⁵

In 1738, Aert Williams and Francis van Dyck bought, jointly, one thousand acres of land in Great Nine Partners. This was a large tract of land granted by patent to Caleb Heathcote and others in the year 1697. This tract lies in the northeast corner of present-day Dutchess County, and was called “nine partners” because it was secured by nine grantees. In 1750, Aert Williams and Francis van Dyck came to a division of these thousand acres, by which agreement lot number three, containing two hundred acres, called one of the “water” lots, as well as several other lots, fell to Aert Williams. In the year 1754, he conveyed part of this land to his son, Richbell Williams, and the deed reads:

“I, Aert Williams of Phillipsburgh, Westchester county, for and in consideration for the natural Love and affection which I have for the said Ridgebell Williams, and also for a consideration of £25, do give, grant, assign, etc. the southermost part of lott three containing 150 acors, and adjoining the land of Peter van Dyck, together with the house and barns buildings, improvements etc.

	his
(signed)	Aert X Williams
	mark.” ¹⁶

¹⁴ Deeds at White Plains, Lib. “F,”: 80

¹⁵ N. Y. Gen. and Bio. Record, XXVI: 134

¹⁶ Deeds at Poughkeepsie, Lib. II: 439, 447

Aert Williams was a member of a company of militia, in Kings County,¹⁷ in 1715. He married, about 1697 or 1698, Mary Mott, or, as the old Dutch record reads, "Maria Mat." She was a daughter of Captain James Mott, son of Lieutenant Adam Mott, of Hempstead, and his first wife, Jane Hulet. She is remembered in the will of her grandmother, who was Ann, wife of John Richbell, "gentlewoman" of Mamaroneck, where she is spoken of as "my granddaughter Mary Williams."¹⁸

Aert Williams died after 1754, but we have no mention of his wife after 1725, and she may have died about that time. Their children must have been more than two in number, but only two have been found. They are:

- i. Anna, bap. Jan. 15, 1699
4. ii. RICHBELL, b. abt. 1720

4 RICHBELL⁴ WILLIAMS, (Aert³ Williams, Willem² Aertszen, Aert¹ Willemsz), was born about 1720, and most likely in Westchester County. He lived and died in Dutchess County. One record states that he "was of Clinton townd, and aboutt Poughkeepsie." He was, in all probability, a farmer, receiving land from his father in Nine Partners.

In 1795, he and his wife, Margaret, sold land in Clinton town to John Clapp, and just previous to that, in 1793, they were living in Clinton, but sold land in Poughkeepsie to Francis Pell, of Poughkeepsie. On April 17, 1805, Richbell Williams and his wife sold another tract of land in Poughkeepsie, but this time the wife's name is Mary. Therefore, his wife, Margaret, had evidently died before this date. Richbell Williams signed "by mark," but his wife wrote her

¹⁷ Doc. Hist. of N. Y., III: 115

¹⁸ "Abstracts of Wills," I: 100, *N. Y. Hist. Soc. Colls.*

name, "Marget Williams." The second wife, Mary, made her "mark."¹⁹

Richbell Williams executed his will in 1802, but it was not admitted to probate until Feb. 18, 1814. He probably died in the beginning of that year.

IN THE NAME OF GOD, AMEN:

I, RICHBELL WILLIAMS of the Town of Clinton in Dutchess County & State of New York being of sound mind & memory, do make, ordain publish & declare this my last Will & Testament in manner & form following, viz.

FIRST: I do nominate, constitute & appoint my and and my friend Executors to this my last Will & Testament.

SECONDLY: I do will & order that all my estate both real & personal be sold by my executors at public or private sale as they shall judge most advantageous, for which purpose I do give & devise all my estate both real & personal to my executors aforesaid & authorize & empower them to sell the same & to execute a good & lawful deed or deeds of conveyance to a purchaser or purchasers as I myself have a right to do.

THIRDLY: I do will & order that all my just debts & funeral expenses be paid by my executors aforesaid & that the residue of the monies arising from my aforesaid estate be disposed of & paid in the proportion & to my heirs as I herein shall direct, that is to say. First the one tenth part thereof to my grand children, the children of my daughter Margaret deceased, who was the wife of Samuel Mott, & if any of them shall die who now are living, then such share to be paid to their child or children, if they have lawful issue, & if they have no lawful issue then such share to be paid to my surviving grandchildren aforesaid share & share alike & to their heirs respectively. Secondly I do will & order that my executors aforesaid pay of the aforesaid residue, the one tenth part thereof, to each of my children or their heirs respectively, namely to my sons and (who I have appointed executors) and Jacob Williams (who now resides in Nova Scotia) and to my daughters Saley the wife of Daniel Smith, Ann^{atji} the wife of Jacob Mott, Helena Williams, & Cat^{alyntji} the wife of William Lyon. And whereas I have paid the sum of seventy five dollars for Moses Williams the husband of my

¹⁹ Deeds at Poughkeepsie, Lib. XIX:317; Lib. XVI: 494; Lib. XXII: 66

daughter Mary, & the sum of One hundred & twenty five dollars for James Scheiver who was the husband of my daughter Elizabeth, & in order justice may be done in the premises Therefore I do will & order that my executors aforesaid pay unto my daughter Mary who is the wife of Moses Williams, the one tenth part of the residue of the monies aforesaid after deducting therefrom the sum of seventy five dollars or to her heirs respectively, & also the one tenth part of the aforesaid residue to my daughter Elizabeth who is the widow of James Scheiver (& now residing in Up^{er} Canada) or to her heirs respectively after deducting therefrom the sum of One hundred & twenty five dollars.

And whereas my son James Williams, & my daughter Helena Williams have rendered me more services than my other children have done, for which it is just they should be compensated,

Therefore I do will & order my executors aforesaid to pay the two last mentioned sums to be deducted as aforesaid amounting together to two hundred dollars to my son James Williams aforesaid one hundred dollars or to his heirs respectively & the remaining one hundred dollars to my daughter Helena Williams aforesaid or to her heirs respectively.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF I the aforesaid Richbell Williams have to this my last Will & Testament set my hand & seal this eighth day of February in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred & two.

his
Richbell X Williams
mark

Signed sealed published pronounced & declared by Richbell Williams the testator as & for his last Will & Testament in the presence of us who at his request in his presence & in the presence of each other have subscribed our names as witnesses.

Jesse Tracy
Nelly DeWitt
Andrew DeWitt

STATE OF NEW YORK
COUNTY OF DUTCHESS, SURROGATE'S OFFICE

I, LOUIS P. HAUBENNESTEL, Clerk of the Surrogate's Court of the County of Dutchess, New York, do hereby certify that the annexed instrument is a copy of the last will and testament of Richbell Williams late of the Town of Clinton in said County of Dutchess, deceased, which said last will and testament was upon due proof by a decree of the Surrogate's Court of the said County of Dutchess bearing a date the 18th day of February, 1814, admitted to probate and record in said Court, as a Will, valid to pass both real and personal estate, and which said Will is recorded in the Dutchess County Surrogate's Office, in Liber D of Wills, Page 461. That I have compared said copy with the orig-

A N C E S T O R S A N D D E S C E N D A N T S

inal record now in my custody, and that the same is a true transcript therefrom and of the whole thereof.

In Testimony Whereof, We have caused the seal of office of our said Surrogate to be hereunto affixed. Witness Hon. DANIEL J. GLEASON, Surrogate of our said County, at Poughkeepsie, in said County of Dutchess, this 17th day of March in the year of our Lord, one thousand nine hundred and twenty seven.

(Seal)

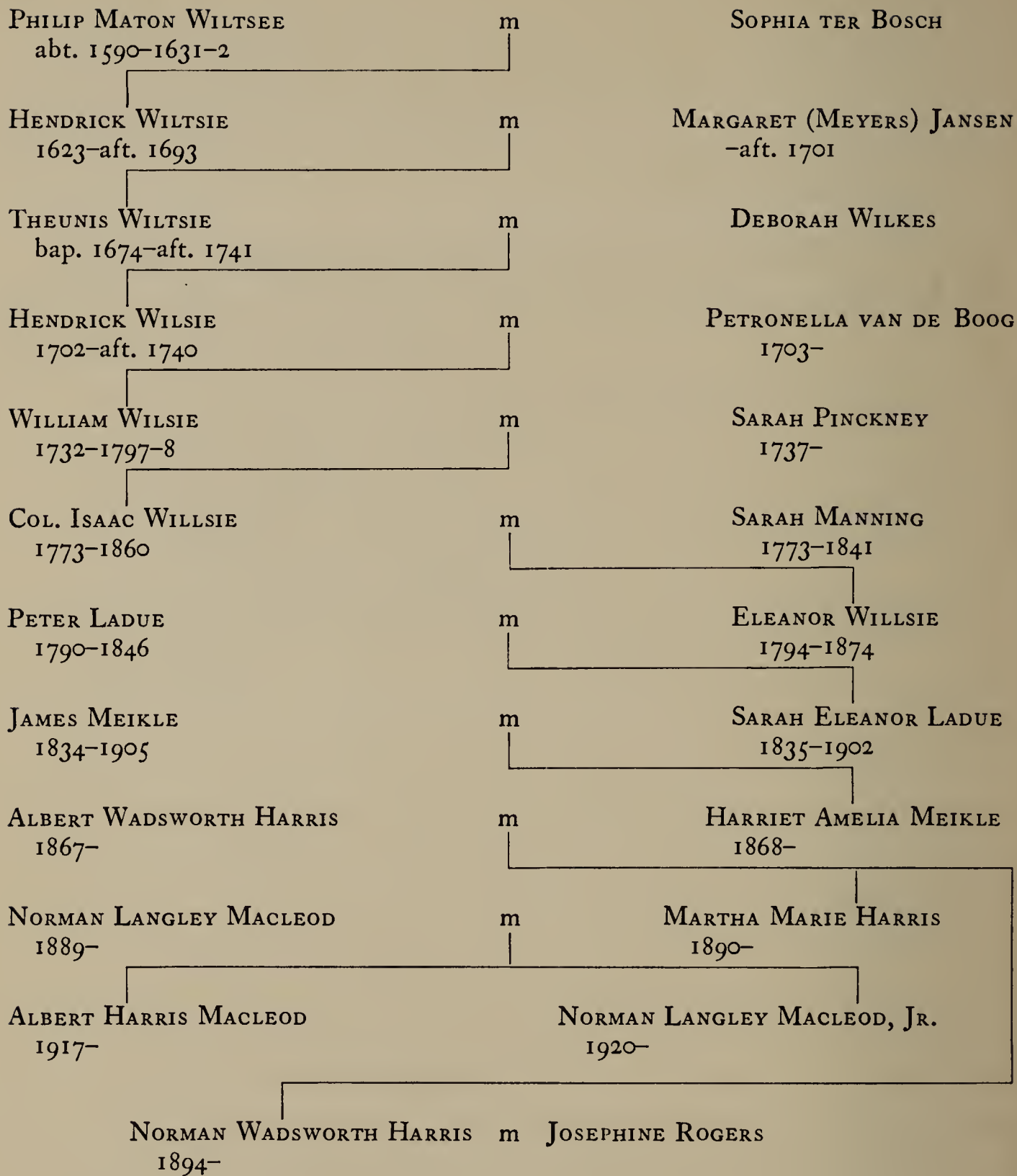
LOUIS P. HAUBENNESTEL,
Clerk of the Surrogate's Court

Richbell Williams married Margaret,²⁰ daughter of Francis and Resule (Montras) van Dyck, and according to his will they had nine children:

- i. MARGARET, b. 1742; m. Samuel Mott. See MOTT family
- ii. Jacob, resided in Nova Scotia
- iii. Sally, m. Daniel Smith
- iv. Annatje (Hannah), m. Jacob Mott. Resided in Alburgh, Vt.
- v. Catalyntje, m. William Lyon
- vi. Mary, m. Moses Williams
- vii. Elizabeth, m. James Schriver. Resided in Upper Canada
- viii. James
- ix. Helena

²⁰ Will of Francis van Dyck, Surrogate's Office, Poughkeepsie

WILLSIE





WILLSIE

(Wilsie, Wiltsee, Wilsey, etc.)

PHILIPPE¹ MATON WILTSEE, the emigrant ancestor, came to America in the spring of 1623, being one of a party of two hundred and twenty-seven Walloons and French. The Walloons were inhabitants of the frontier between France and Flanders, extending from the Schelde to the river Lys. They spoke the *old* French or Gallic language, and professed the reformed religion. During the Thirty Years' War, they distinguished themselves for their valor and savage spirit. The name comes, it is said, either from *Wall* (water or sea), or more probably from the old German word *Wahle*, signifying a foreigner.

On July 10, 1621, a party of Walloons, living in Leyden, made application to the Virginia Company of Great Britain for permission to settle in Virginia. They were men of all trades and occupations who desired to go "into Virginia, and there to live in the same condition as others of His Majesty's subjects, but in a town or incorporation by themselves." The conditions that the Virginia Company offered did not satisfy the Walloons. The provincial States of Holland, hearing of this, thought it might be well to secure the services of these people for the Dutch West India Company, and the subject was taken into consideration at once. The result was that the Amsterdam Chamber equipped a ship called "The New Netherland" and embarked on it a company of thirty families. The greater part of these colonists were Walloons, who, disappointed in their application to the Virginia Company,

now emigrated to America under the auspices of the Dutch West India Company. This was in the spring of 1623, and was the era of the first permanent agricultural colonization of New Netherland. In the list giving the names of the Walloons who came at this time, we read "Philippe Maton, dyer, and two servants: wife and two children." The "New Netherland" sailed from Texel in the north of Holland in the beginning of March, 1623, and, shaping her course by the Canary Islands and the coast of Guiana, arrived safely in the beginning of May, at the North river. Eight men were left at Manhattan to take possession for the West India Company, and several families were detailed for service and colonization on the South river. The "New Netherland" then proceeded up the North river to Castle Island. They found they could go no farther than Esopus (Kingston), because the ship drew too much water, therefore they lightened it and went on as far as Orange (Albany), where there was a "four-angled fort" partly built. This they completed and eighteen families settled at Fort Orange. As soon as these colonists had built themselves huts of bark around the fort, the Indians of several tribes came and made covenants of friendship with them. For several years afterwards these Indians were all "as quiet as lambs," and traded with all the freedom imaginable.

Philippe Maton and his family belonged to this little colony at Fort Orange, and they remained here until 1626, when all the men with families were removed to Manhattan. The home of this family was then established at Wallabout, East Brooklyn, on Long Island. They lived here for several years, no doubt as farmers.

In 1631, a new settlement was made by the Dutch West India Company on the South river, which they named

Swaanendael. It was located where the present town of Lewes now stands in Sussex County, Delaware. Philippe Maton and his sons, Pierre and Hendrick, took one of the servants and went from Wallabout to Swaanendael, in the winter of 1631-2, to see this new country, and to learn what inducements were offered there to settlers. Philippe Maton was taken sick, and his children and servant awaited his recovery, expecting to return to Wallabout. However, the Indians decided otherwise, and apportioning the work among themselves, they entered the fort under the guise of friends, and slew several men, one of whom was Philippe Maton. His two little children, seeing this terrible deed, were naturally overcome by fright, and fled and hid in the woods. They were found a few days later by a party of Indians, who took them to their village and treated them kindly. Within a week, several Mohawk Indians, returning to their village near Fort Orange from an expedition south, saw the children and took them overland to Esopus. They were taken on board a sloop to continue their journey to Fort Orange by water. At Kinderhook, all the passengers and crew disembarked early in the morning to hunt and prepare a meal. Here they were surprised by a party of Mohican Indians, who killed all of them except the two little boys, sons of Philippe Maton. They took them prisoners to their encampment on the Connecticut river; in the following spring they went with them to a place called Levis on the St. Lawrence river, opposite Quebec, and gave them to the Jesuit Fathers of that place (Levis), who kept them there a year, and then took them to the Huron country to assist them at their mission as servants.¹

¹ *Jesuit Relations*

About December, 1639, these two boys, Pierre and Hendrick Maton, decided to get release from servitude among the Jesuits, and ran away from Ste. Marie, crossed the Niagara river on the ice, thence to the site of the city of Lockport, N. Y. By means of wanderings up and down the branches of several rivers, they finally reached the Papachton branch of the Delaware, where they crossed the County to Esopus creek. This they followed down to its first branch above its junction with the Hudson. Feeling that they were again in the land of their own people, they halted and established a residence, trading with the Indians and taking their furs to Wiltwyck, where they shipped them. This shows how these boys at last got back to the Dutch people where they ever after remained.

It was evidently during their flight from the Jesuits, that they adopted the name *Wiltsee*, which name they used among the Indians. This in all probability assisted their disguise and facilitated their escape. The origin of the name Wiltsee is very abstruse, and cannot be dwelt upon here. The name Maton, which Philippe used as a surname when he came to this country, is the Dutch form of the English name, Martin.

Philippe¹ Maton married in Holland, Sophia Ter Bosch, in the year 1617. When they came to America, they had three children, the youngest having been born on the sea on the way over. After the massacre of Philippe Maton at Swaanendael, his wife wishing to keep herself and her remaining children as far as possible from American Indians, took passage on the ship "Endragt" for Holland, in the spring of 1632. She and her youngest daughter, Maria, married and settled in Holland, but the others all came back again to New Amsterdam. The children of Philippe and Sophia Maton were:

- i. Lyntje Maton,² b. 1618, in Holland; m. (1); (2) Adam Roelantsen, the first Dutch school teacher in New Amsterdam. She d. about 1647. They had three children.
- ii. Pierre, b. 1620, in Holland. It is believed he m. in 1660, but there are no further records available
- 2. iii. HENDRICK, b. at sea, April or May, 1623
- iv. Macheltje, b. 1625, at Fort Orange. Said to have m. Andries Barentsen at New Amsterdam
- v. Marten, b. 1627, at Wallabout
- vi. Maria, b. 1629, at Wallabout

2 HENDRICK² MARTENSEN WILTSEE, (Philippe¹ Maton), was born on the sea, in either April or May, 1623.

When a child of nine, he witnessed the massacre of the Dutch at Swaanendael, one of the victims being his own father. From 1632 until December, 1639, he was a captive with the Indians and the Jesuits, when he made his escape and reached the Hudson river. In the ensuing years, he seems to have been a farmer and also followed the sea. He returned several times to Holland. In 1661, he was a soldier at Esopus, where his name appears on a muster roll of the garrison at Wiltwyck.

In 1662, he owned "new Lot No. 2," in the newly settled village called Hurley. This was located about three miles further into the interior than Wiltwyck. Here, in 1663, he witnessed another Indian massacre when 24 men, women and children were slaughtered in a terrible manner. Hendrick Martensen Wiltsee was for a time supposed to have been killed, but this was an erroneous report. He was, however, taken a prisoner by the Mohawks, and would have been killed had they not remembered him as a trader with them years before. In 1658, he had acted as interpreter for the Mohawks and French, and had lived among them for more than a year. At this time, 1663, they took him home where

he remained for some time, but finally went back to the Dutch at Wiltwyck.

On January 10, 1660, he married Margaret Meyers, who was the widow of Herman Jansen. The marriage record states that Hendrick Martensen was a "j. m. van Coppenhaugen." They appear to have lived many years at Esopus, where several of their children were born. In 1681, he purchased a farm at Hell Gate, in Newtown, L. I., a most beautiful spot, bordering on the shore of East river, about opposite 116th Street, New York. His name is given on the land charter of 1685-6. The date of his death and that of his wife's death remain undetermined. We know that they were married in the Stone Church, inside the Fort at Amsterdam, and that they worshiped in the Reformed Dutch Church, which was built in 1693, on the north side of Garden Street. A burial ground was laid out about it and the foremost Dutch citizens were buried there. Ties of religion and of associations would have inclined them to make the grave yard of this latter church the place of their burial, so in all likelihood they both lie in this spot.

Margaret Meyers had no iron bound rules in reference to her name. At the baptisms of her children she is Margariet Meyerunghs, Margrietie Mirrung, Margariet Meynart, Grietie Meyerts, and Maria Myrinks. At the baptism of Margarietie, daughter of Jenнетje Hendricks, she is Grietie Hendricks. When a witness to the baptism of her daughter Sophia's babe, named Jan after Jan Meyers, her father, she is Grietie Jans. At the baptism of Marten Wiltsee's son, she gave her name as Margariet Meyering, house wife of Hendrick Wiltson. At the baptism of Jacob Wiltsee's babe, Margarieta, July 6, 1701, she is Margrieta Meyerings. Some of these variations are undoubtedly due to the officiating dom-

inie; but Hendrick Martensen Wiltsee and his wife only exercised the privilege accorded to all the Dutch, in doing as they did. They wished to disclose the blood relationship in which they stood to others, their marriage relations, and their places of birth, and to have the disclosures on record for preservation; and they succeeded wonderfully well, until the adoption of permanent surnames came into vogue.

The children of Hendrick Martensen Wiltsie and his wife were:

- i. Sophia,³ bap. Dec. 11, 1660, in "the Wiltwyck," now Kingston, New York, Dutch Church; m. (1) Sept. 10, 1679, Theunis Hercks Krankheyt; they had ten children; (2) about 1709, Joost Paulding; but had no children by the second marriage; Joost was the ancestor of all the Paulding families in the United States
- ii. Jannitje, bap. Jan. 7, 1663, in the Dutch Church, Kingston, New York; m. (1) Apr. 23, 1681, Myndert Hendrickse (Hogencamp); (2) Apr. 16, 1701, Jan or John De Pew. The late Mr. Chauncey M. Depew was a descendant
- iii. Barber, bap. Mar. 1, 1665, in the Dutch Church, Kingston; d. young
- iv. Marten, bap. Apr. 3, 1667, in the Dutch Church, Kingston; m. June 26, 1690, Maria Van Wyck; they had nine children
- v. Hendrick, bap. Nov. 24, 1669, in the Dutch Church, New Amsterdam; m. possibly Marretje Van Wyck or Mary Vanderwyck; no further trace. He is said to have been killed by Indians on Staten Island
- vi. Meyndert, bap. Feb. 11, 1672, in the Dutch Church, New York; m. Nov. 14, 1694, Maria Broucard or Bourgon or Bragaw; they had one child
3. vii. THEUNIS³, bap. Jan. 10, 1674, in the Dutch Church, New York
- viii. Jacob, bap. Mar. 8, 1676, in the Dutch Church, New York; m., about 1700, Abigail Ferguson; they had ten children

3 THEUNIS³ WILTSEE, (Hendrick,² Philippe¹ Maton), was born in Newtown, L. I., and baptized in New York, Jan. 10, 1674. Family tradition states that he married

Deborah (Diertie) Beekman, but this has been proved erroneous. See WILKES family. Very little is known of Theunis Wiltsee, except that he lived the earlier part of his married life at Newtown, where he had purchased his father's farm at Hell Gate. This took place on April 13, 1706. On May 3, 1712, Theunis Wiltsee and Divertie, his wife, conveyed 106 acres of land at Hell Gate Neck. In 1715, Theunis Wiltsee was a member of Queen's County militia, belonging to Captain Nathan Hayward's 1st. regiment. In 1741, he was living at Dobbs Ferry, and this is the first recording of the Wiltsee family in Westchester. He and his wife probably died here. Their children were:²

- i. Gartrug,⁴ bap. at Flatbush, Apr. 25, 1698
- ii. Gerardus, b. abt. 1700
4. iii. HENDRICK, bap. Jan. 29, 1702, at Jamaica
- iv. Hillegant, bap. Apr. 4, 1704, at Jamaica
- v. Isaac, b. abt. 1706
- vi. Debora, bap. Jan. 9, 1709, at Brooklyn

4 HENDRICK⁴ WILSE, (Theunis,³ Hendrick,² Philippe¹ Maton), was born most likely at Newtown, although his baptism took place in Jamaica, on Jan. 29, 1702. He married Pieternelle van de Boog, in New York, on Jan. 2, 1726. They lived at Newtown, L. I., until about 1740, when he was a freeholder in Dutchess County. Their descendants lived in and about Poughkeepsie. They had five children, as follows:

- i. Isaac,⁵ bap. Jan. 21, 1727; m. Catherine Swartout
5. ii. WILHELMUS, b. 1732
- iii. Gerardus, b. 1735; m. Sarah Pinckney
- iv. Debora, b. 1737; m. Jan Bockhout
- v. Abraham, b. 1740; m. Seletje Lucky

² Recs. Ref. Dut. Ch., Flatbush



WILLIAM WILSIE

5 WILHELMUS⁵ or WILLIAM WILLSIE, (Hendrick,⁴ Theunis,³ Hendrick,² Philippe¹ Maton), was born at Newtown, L. I., in 1732. He married Maria Pinckney, in the Dutch Church at Fishkill, on Sept. 5, 1755. The marriage record states that he was born on Long Island. He lived in Poughkeepsie Precinct, which was formed Dec. 16, 1737. In June and July, 1775, William Willsie signed the Association Test, at Poughkeepsie, and was a private in the First Regiment of the N. Y. Line, commanded by Col. Goose van Schaick. Descendants of this man are eligible to membership in the Revolutionary Patriotic Societies.

William Willsie was a farmer and continued to live in Poughkeepsie Precinct until after the close of the Revolution, when he removed to Odelltown, in the Province of Quebec, Canada, taking his family with him.³ The only one who remained in Dutchess County was Eleanor, his eldest daughter, who was married and residing at Nine Partners, but some six years later she and her husband, William McAllister, also moved to Odelltown and bought a farm from Joshua Odell, for whom the place was named.⁴ He had gone there from Nine Partners about 1790. William Willsie and his six sons all took up land in the township of Hemmingford, where they had two hundred acres each.

When William Willsie applied for land in Canada, he was apportioned Lot 168, in the 4th Range of Hemmingford, and this appears upon the diagram of the aforesaid township, which illustrates the survey begun in 1792 and completed in January, 1794. His sons all had lots in close proximity.⁵ His daughters, Sarah and Rebecca, married two Manning brothers and they also lived at Hemmingford.

³ *Canadian Archives*, Ottawa

⁴ Pension Record of William MacAlister, Washington, D. C.

⁵ *Canadian Archives*, Ottawa

William Willsie spent the remainder of his days in Canada and died at the home of his daughter, Rebecca Manning. His death was in 1797-8. It is not known when his first wife, Maria, died, but probably about 1770. She died in Dutchess County. William Willsie then married her sister, Sarah Pinckney,⁶ and she was the mother of the last two children. There is no record of her having lived in Canada, so the likelihood is that she also died before the emigration of her husband. See PINCKNEY family.

The children of William Willsie, and Maria Pinckney were:⁷

- i. Eleanor,⁶ b. Apr. 1, 1756; m. William McAllister, Jan. 17, 1784, at New Hackensack, N. Y. He belonged to Ulster County, and was a soldier in the Revolution. He d. in Alburgh, Vt., Sept. 1, 1819. His wife, Eleanor, d. July 1, 1847, and is buried at Douglas Corners, a small burying ground near Napierville, Canada
- ii. John, b. November (illegible), 1757
- iii. Henry, b. Apr. 18, 1760
- iv. Rebecca, b. Mar. 25, 1762; m. Joshua Manning. Lived at Hemmingford
- v. William, b. Jan., 1765; d. May 5, 1839; m. Catharine _____
- vi. Jacob, b. June 8, 1766
- vii. Thomas, b. July 12, 1768, d. 1835
- viii. Mary, b. Aug. 2, 1770; m. Thomas Manning

The children by the second marriage were:

- 6. ix. ISAAC, b. Jan. 20, 1773; m. Sarah Manning
- x. Sarah, b. July 28, 1775; m. Isaac Manning. Lived at Hemmingford

6 ISAAC⁶ WILLSIE (William,⁵ Hendrick,⁴ Theunis,³ Hendrick,² Philippe¹ Maton), was born on January 20, 1773, probably at or near to Poughkeepsie, as his baptism is

⁶ Genealogical material collected by the late Mr. H. F. Fowler

⁷ Family Record from the Bible of William Willsie

recorded with that of his sister,⁸ Sarah, on August 13, 1775. At this time, the date of birth given for the child Isaac, does not agree with the date inscribed in the Bible of his father, William Willsie, and quoted above. Being photostated from the original leaf in the above-mentioned Bible, it is more apt to be correct than a transcription from the records of the old Reformed Dutch Church, at Poughkeepsie. The date given in the church records is Jan. 13, 1774.

When Isaac Willsie was a boy of seventeen or thereabout, he went with his father to live in Canada. At the age of twenty-one, he obtained an assignment of two hundred acres of land at Hemmingford.⁹ It lay in the 5th Range and was Lot 182.

In 1793, he married Sarah Manning, who was a close neighbor. Their farm was not far from LaColle and Odelltown, and they attended the old Methodist Church at the latter place. See LADUE family. From the Public Archives of Canada, we find that "Isaac Willsie served on the British side during the war of 1812-15 as a Captain in the First Eastern Township's battalion, commanding the Hemmingford Company. This battalion was embodied by General Order of the 27 Sept., 1813. He was promoted a major in the first battalion of L'Acadie on the 24 Aug., 1830, became a lieutenant-colonel on the Oct. 1, 1836, and was placed on the retired list on July 29, 1845. He wrote his name with two l's." No doubt he took part in the battle of Odelltown, when the old church was used as a fort.

In the old account books belonging to the store of F. and B. Nye, located close to the boundary, there is an entry which reads:

⁸ Recs. Ref. Dut. Ch., Poughkeepsie

⁹ *Canadian Archives*

“April 2 1819
Capt. Isaac Willsie, cr. by 1 bush potash—£4 s15. By his word.”

There are many references to him in these old books.¹⁰

After the death of his son-in-law, Peter Ladue “the school-master,” Colonel Willsie moved, with the widow, to Champlain, N. Y., and later went with her and her children to Iowa. Here he died on April 3, 1860, and is buried in Burr Oak Cemetery.

Colonel Isaac Willsie was a man above reproach, and highly respected for his sound integrity. He was a Freemason, and a member of the lodge at Rouses Point, before 1810.

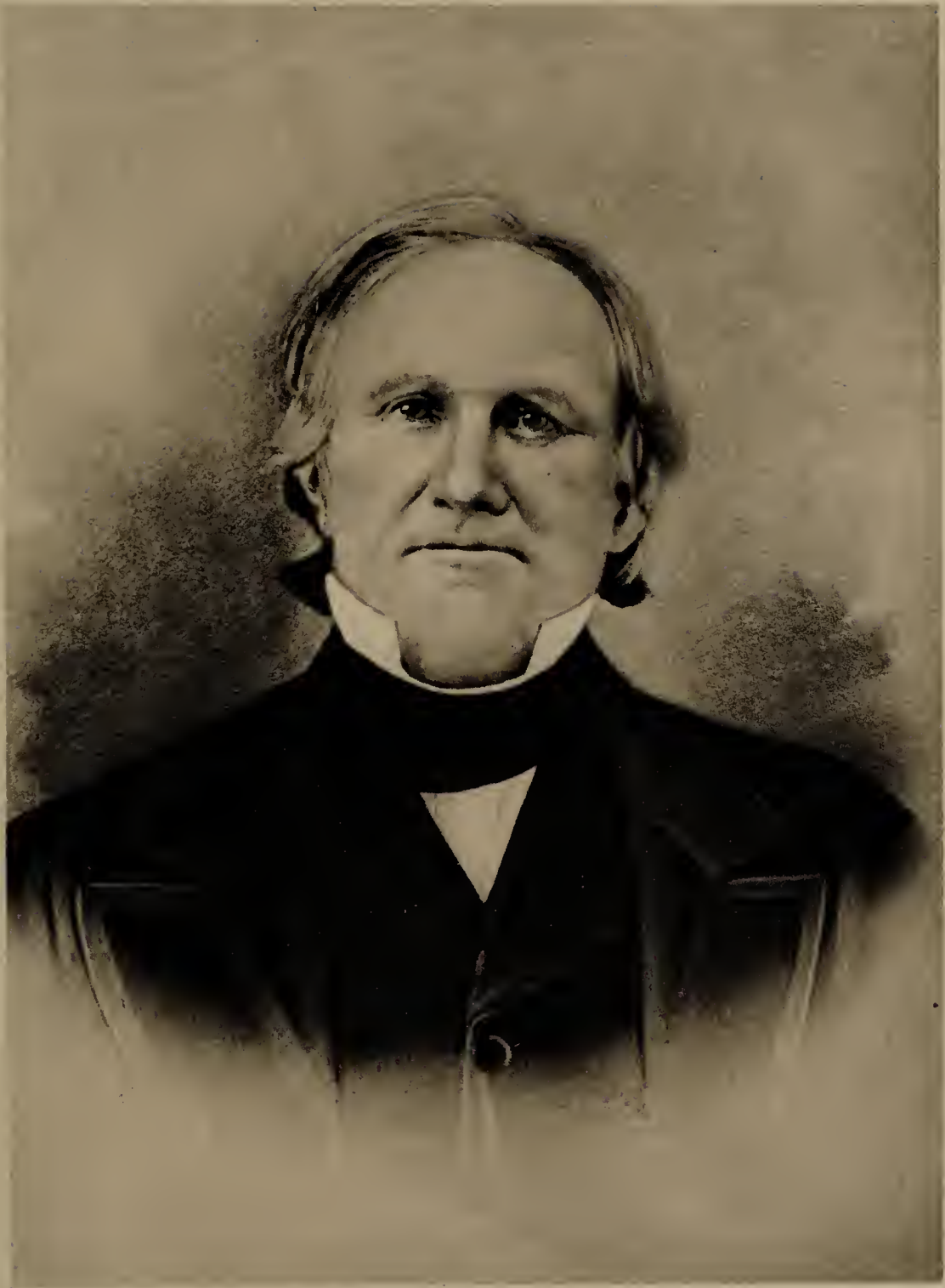
Isaac Willsie

His wife was Sarah, daughter of Jacob and Sarah (Nelson) Manning. She was born in Dutchess County in 1773, and died at Odelltown, Canada, on November 21, 1841. She is buried in the Jackson Cemetery, not far from the old historic church. The children of Colonel Isaac Willsie and his wife, Sarah, were:¹¹

- i. ELEANOR,⁷ b. in Odelltown, May 2, 1794; d. in Rockford, Ill., in April, 1874. She married Peter Ladue. For descendants, see the LADUE family
- ii. John, Captain of Canadian Militia; b. Mar. 19, 1800; d. 1879, in Minnesota; buried in Burr Oak, Iowa; m. 1822, Sabra Hudson; b. Dec. 11, 1805; d. Mar. 1, 1887
- iii. Thomas, b. 1802; d. 1859, in Burr Oak, Iowa; m. (1) Eliza Wallis; (2) in 1835, Jane Moe. She was born at Ascot, Quebec, in 1809-10 and d. in South Dakota in 19... Buried in Burr Oak, Iowa
- iv. Polly, m. Jonathan Douglas
- v. Jacob, m. Eleanor Manning

¹⁰ In possession of Mr. Hugh MacLellan, Champlain

¹¹ Family Letters

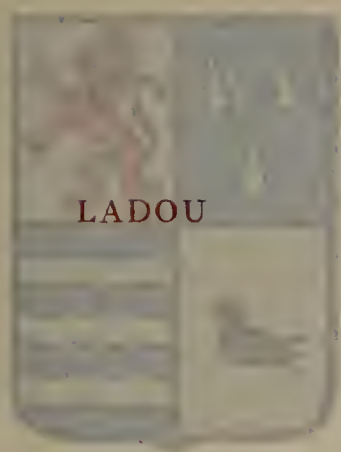


COLONEL ISAAC WILLSIE

O F S A R A H E L E A N O R L A D U E

- vi. William Henry, m. Cynthia Harden
- vii. Sarah (Sally), m. Horace Bigelow
- viii. Eurette, m. William Wallis
- ix. Charity, m. Asa Sanborn Wingate
- x. Caroline, m. James Clark

COATS OF ARMS AND CRESTS



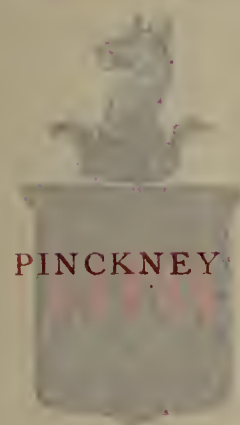
LADOU



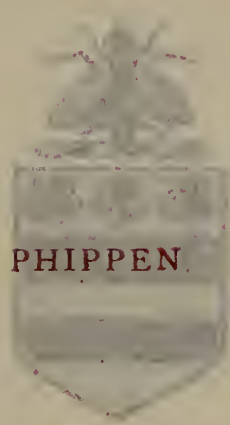
STOKES



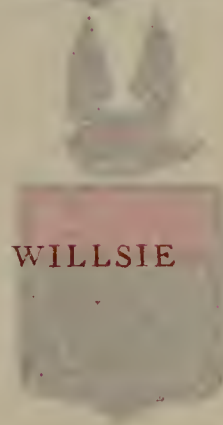
MEIKLE



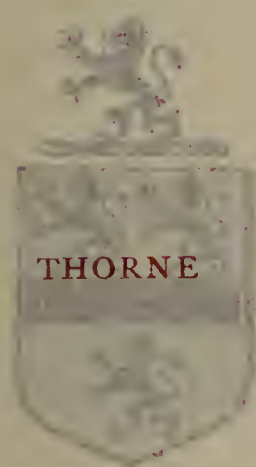
PINCKNEY



PHIPPEN



WILLISIE



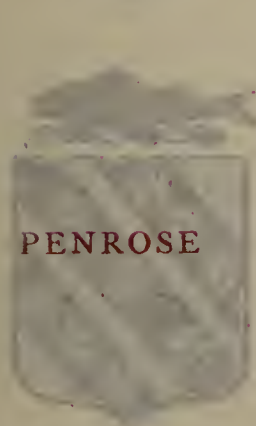
THORNE



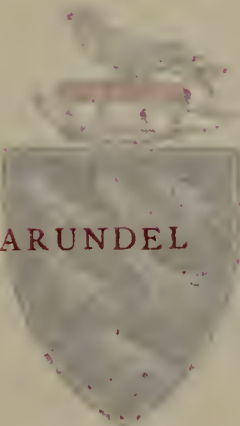
WEBB



TOMPKINS



PENROSE



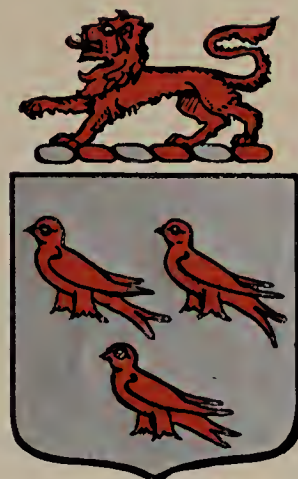
ARUNDEL



MOTT

These, Parker, and Talbot, were in the time of EDWARD and WILIAM, which were found in the map.

COATS OF ARMS AND CRESTS¹



¹Berry, Burke, and Fairbairn, except in the case of LADOU and WILLISIE, which are found in Rietstap.

INDEX

INDEX

- ABBAS, David, 59.
 Abbas, Salomon, 59.
 Abbe, Salomon, 60.
 Adeliza, Queen, 33, 34, 35.
 Adhemar, Anth, 110, 113.
 Aerszen, Cornelis, 350.
 Aerts, Wyntje, 349.
 Aertsz, Aert, 348.
 Aertsze, John, 348.
 Aertsze, Joseph, 348.
 Aertszen, Annetje, 350.
 Aertszen, Chrystyntje, 351.
 Aertszen, Evert, 348, 350.
 Aertszen, Styntje, 351.
 Aertszen, Willem, 157, 348, 350, 351.
 Aertszen, Weyntje, 350.
 Albini, Margaret (St. Hilary), 36.
 Albini, Roger, 34.
 Albini, William, 4th Earl of Arundel, 38.
 Alexander the Great, 179.
 Alfred the Great, King of England, 37.
 Allen, Francis, 210.
 Allen, Heman, 144.
 Allen, Ira, 142, 143.
 Allen, Timothy, Capt., 147.
 Allerton, Isaac, 324.
 Alltin, Marye (Nelson), 159.
 Ames, Pamela (Ladue), 29.
 Andrieu, Marguerite, 108.
 Andros, Governor, 228.
 Angevine, Naomi (Manning), 88.
 Anglicus, Bartholomew, 179.
 Anne, Queen of Great Britain, 334.
 Anne of Russia, Queen of Henry I of France,
 37
 Anneraud, Martha (Ladue), 3, 8, 9, 10, 12,
 13
 Anscorf, 181.
 Ansculph, 181, 182, 185, 186, 189.
 Anson, —, 149.
 Antill, William, 137.
 Appel, Adrian, 295.
 Appleby, Joseph, 265.
 Applegate, Helen, 69.
 Ardwell, John, 202.
 Arman, Marie, 108, 110.
 Armand, Marie, 53.
 Armstrong, Harriet (Hill), 22.
 Armstrong, Lucretia (Manning), 88.
 Armstrong, Thomas, 22.
 Arnould or Ernulph, 179.
 Arnulph, 179, 181.
 Arundel Chart, 33.
 Arundel, Isabel, 39.
 Arundel, John Sir, 39.
 Asbury, Francis Bishop, 20.
 Assere, Peter, 43.
 Auceps, Henry, Emperor, 33.
 Augran, Pierre, 108.
 BAILE, Elias, 258.
 Bailey, Jeanette (Ladue), 29.
 Baird, Charles, 6.
 Baldwin, Joan, 207.
 Baldwin, Sampson, 207.
 Baldwin, William, 207.
 Barentsen, Machelte (Maton), 363.
 Barlowe, Thomas, 77.
 Barneveldt, John, 347.
 Bates, Elsie M. (Dake), 99.
 Bates, Floyd E., 99.
 Beassley, Oliver, 12.
 Beatrice of Dudley, 186.
 BeDat, Marguerite, 105, 108, 110.
 Beekman, Catalina (Van de Boog), 269.
 Beekman, Cornelia, 269, 270, 307.
 Beekman, Deborah, 366, 343.
 Beekman, Gerardus, 343.
 Beekman, Wilhelmus, 60, 247, 269, 270.
 Belesme, Robert, 35.
 Bellomont, Gov., 115.
 Benson, Judge, 166.
 Bent, Clara Wingate (Meikle), 99.
 Bent, Clara (Wingate), 99.
 Bent, George, 99.
 Berenger, Count of Bayeaux, 37.
 Bertha, wife of Earl of Chester, 38.
 Bier, James, 69.

I N D E X

- Bigelow, Horace, 371.
 Bigelow, Sarah (Willsie), 371.
 Bird, Helen, 96.
 Boerum, Catherine, 139.
 Bockhout, Debora (Willsie), 366.
 Bockhout, Jan, 366.
 Bogardus, Anneke (Jans), 350.
 Bogardus, Everardus, Rev., 279, 340, 341.
 Bondett, Daniel Rev., 7.
 Boon, Francois, 294, 296, 297.
 Bourgon, Maria, 365.
 Bowne, —, 127.
 Bowne, John, 254, 255.
 Bowne, Mary (Thorne), 257.
 Bowne, William, 127.
 Bragan, Maria, 365.
 Brasyer, Edeth, 210.
 Brasyer, William, 210.
 Brazier, 213.
 Brett, —, 213.
 Bridges, Charles, 128.
 Bronck, Jonas, 247.
 Broucard, Maria, 365.
 Brown, Martha (Ladue), 29.
 Bulkeley, Peter Rev., 261.
 Burr, Daniel, Lieut., 229.
 Burr, Deborah (Pinckney), 229.
 Burr, Jane, 229.
 Burr, Jehu, Lieut., 229, 332.
 Burr, Mary, 229.
 Burr, Nathaniel, 332.
 Burr, Peter, Judge, 227.
 Burrey, John, 198.
 Burrey, Thomas, 198.
 Burroughs, Elizabeth, 79.
 Burroughs, John, 79.
 Butter, Agnes, 242.
 Butter, Thomas, 242.

 CALDWELL, Henry, 143, 144.
 Caldwell, John, 143.
 Canby, Chart, 42.
 Canby, Mary (Ladou), 14, 44.
 Canby, James, 14, 43, 44.
 Canby, Thomas, 43.
 Canif, Sarah (Ladu), 16.
 Canon, Jemima, 139, 140.
 Canon, John, 139, 140.
 Capon, Bishop, 202.
 Carbosie, Gabriel, 103.

 Carelsz, Hans, 294, 295.
 Carignan, Prince of, 105.
 Carlton, Frank, 97.
 Carminhow, 39.
 Carpenter, Daniel, 139.
 Carr, Robert Sir, 238, 239.
 Carstensen, Claes, 155, 322, 325.
 Cary, Joseph, 16.
 Case, Timothy, 137, 138.
 Chancy, William, 198.
 Chappell, Elizabeth, 229.
 Charlemagne, 33, 37, 179, 180, 181, 321.
 Charles, Duke of Brabant, 33.
 Charles II, King of England, 256.
 Chavio, Nicholas, 108.
 Chittenden, Governor, 144, 142, 146, 147, 148.
 Claesszen, Cornelis, 349.
 Clapp, John, 353.
 Clark, Caroline (Willsie), 371.
 Clark, James, 371.
 Clarke, John, 43, 63.
 Clere, Ann (Sherman), 243.
 Clere, Nicholas, 243.
 Clerk, John, 241.
 Clerke, Agnes (Sherman), 241.
 Cleveland, Dutchess of, 180.
 Coe, Robert, 77.
 Conklin, Sarah, 88.
 Constantine, Emperor of Constantinople, 37.
 Cook, Louisa, 233.
 Coinie, Ann (Fitzpen), 174.
 Cole, Robert, 212.
 Coomes, Margaret (Pinckney), 209.
 Coomes, Richard, 209.
 Corbin & Moore, 17, 149.
 Cornelis, Ariaentje, 279.
 Cornelise, Aeltje, 279.
 Cornelise, Cornelis, 295, 298.
 Cornelise, Maghdaleentje (Van Dyck), 285.
 Cornell, John, 258.
 Cornell, Miriam (Mott), 134.
 Cornell, Richard, 258.
 Cornell, Samuel, 134.
 Cornellesen, Dirck, 323, 341.
 Cornellesen, Gysbert, 296.
 Cornish, John, 123.
 Cothouneau, Elei, 6.
 Count of Frontenac, 51, 331.

I N D E X

- Courtney, 39.
 Coverdale, 26.
 Cowles, Caleb, 88.
 Cowles, Rachel (Manning), 88.
 Cowles, Ruth (Manning), 88.
 Cowles, Sarah (Manning), 88.
 Cowles, William, 88.
 Cox, William, 324.
 Craeyen, Tunis, 325.
 Crane, Mary (Huntington), 164.
 Cuvilje, Adriana (Vigné), 325.
 Czar of Muscovy, 37.
- D**ACA, Marc, 108.
 Dake, Charles P., 99.
 Dake, Dorothy, 99.
 Dake, Ella May (Meikle), 99.
 Dake, Eloise (Simons), 99.
 Dake, Elsie M. (Bates), 99.
 Dake, Harris Willsie, 99.
 Dake, Helen (Safely), 99.
 Damen, Jan Jansen, 313, 322, 323, 315.
 Danker, 311.
 David, Anne, 54.
 David, Antje (Van Lent), 54.
 David, Chart, 46.
 David, Guillaume, 54, 53, 48, 47, 108, 110.
 David, Jacques, 54, 51, 108.
 David, Jean, 47.
 David, Marguerite, 54, 53, 109, 116, 113, 107, 108.
 David, Marie (Armand), 53.
 David, Marie Ann, 53, 54.
 David, Marie Angelique (Rutan), 54.
 David, Saurel, 54, 51, 52.
 Davis, James, 96.
 Davis, John H., Capt., 100.
 de Albini, William, 33, 34, 36.
 de Aubigni, 34.
 de Boog, Abram, 270.
 de Boog, Catherine, 270.
 de Boog, Frederick Hendrickse, 60, 59, 270.
 de Boog, Gerrit, 270.
 de Boog, Isaac, 270.
 de Boog, Jacob, 270.
 de Boog, Philip, 270.
 de Boog, Rebecca, 270.
 de Chaisnedoit, Simon, 190.
 de Chambautt, Capt., 147.
 de Corps, Jeanne, 108.
 de Dinham, 39.
 Defenpoort, Elizabeth (Nelson), 159.
 de Goyer, Jan Roeloffse, 291.
 de Goyer, Tys Evertse, 299.
 de Hoogan, Johannes, 163.
 de Hoogan, Mabel (Ogden), 163.
 de la Hurne, 39.
 de la Mere, Jacques, 4.
 de la Mere, Louis, 4.
 de la Noy, Abraham, 284.
 de Lanoy, Catalina, 307.
 de Meyer, Nicholas, 317.
 Deming, John, 330.
 de Montgomery, Roger, 33, 35.
 Depew, Chauncey, M., Mr., 365.
 de Pew, Jan, 365.
 de Picquigny, Ghilo, 188.
 de Pinchengi, Ansculf, 180.
 de Pinchengi, Ghilo, 190, 180, 186.
 de Pinchengi, William, 180.
 de Pinkeney, Robert, 188.
 de Pre, Marye, 4.
 de Pynkeney, Anscher, 190.
 de Pynkeney, Gilbert, 190.
 de Pynkeney, Hugo, 190.
 de Pynkeney, Peter, 190.
 de Pynkeney, Ralph, 190, 191.
 de Pynkeney, Walter, 191.
 de Pynkeni, 192.
 de Pynkeny, Ferarius Knt., 188.
 de Salieres, Colonel, 105.
 de Saurel, Pierre, 52, 54.
 De Thaun, Philip, 33.
 de Tracy, Marquis, 106.
 Deuel, Abraham, 21.
 Deuel, Cuthbert, 21.
 Deuel, Eleazar, 21.
 Deuel, Eleanor (Mott), 140.
 Deuel, Elsie (Fay), 21.
 Deuel, John, 151.
 Deuel, Margaret (Ladue), 21.
 Deuel, Martha (Mott), 151.
 Deuel, Richard, 140.
 Deuel, Selma (Taylor), 21.
 de Warren, Ala or Adela, 37.
 de Warren, Maud, 36, 37.
 de Warren, William, 37.
 DeWitt, Andrew, 355.
 DeWitt, Nelly, 355.
 Dimon, Abigail, 229.

I N D E X

- Dimon, Ebenezer, 229.
 Dimon, Hannah (Gilbert), 229.
 Dimon, Jane (Pinckney), 229.
 Dimon, John, 229.
 Dimon, Moses, Capt., 332, 229.
 Dimon, Pinckney, 229.
 Dirck, the Norman, 325.
 Dircks, Ariaentje, 326.
 Dircks, Christina (Haies), 326.
 Dircks, Dircks, 326.
 Dircks, Grietje (Nagel), 326, 351.
 Dircks, Janneken, 326.
 Dircks, Philip, 326.
 Dircks, Rachel, 326.
 Dirckse, Volckert, 325, 326.
 Dircx, Immetje (Van Dyck), 284.
 Disbrow, Benjamin, 131.
 Disbrow, Henry, 131, 123, 237, 159.
 Disbrow, John, 131.
 Disbrow, Margaret, 131.
 Dongan, Governor, 71, 124, 227.
 Dorlan, Elias, 133, 134.
 Dorlandt, Anna (Remsen), 57.
 Dorlandt, Chart, 56.
 Dorlandt, Christina, 57.
 Dorlandt, Elias, 57.
 Dorlandt, Gerrit, 57.
 Dorlandt, Gertje, 57.
 Dorlandt, Jans Gerritse, 57, 132.
 Dorlandt, John, 57.
 Dorlandt, Miriam (Mott), 57, 132, 133.
 Dorlandt, Miriam (Williams), 57.
 Dorlandt, Samuel, 57, 133.
 Douglas, —, 26.
 Douglas, Jonathan, 370.
 Douglas, Polly (Willsie), 370.
 Dow, Lorenzo, Rev., 148, 149.
 Drake, John, 63.
 Drake, Joseph, 230.
 Drake, Joseph Rodman, 74.
 Drake, Samuel, 63, 224.
 Duncan, Abigail (Manning), 88.
 Duncan, Daniel, 88.
 Duncan, Joshua, 88.
 Duncan, Maria (Manning), 88.
 Duschene, André, 179.
 Dykman, Jan, 156.
 EDDY, Martha (Hill), 22.
 Ederick, The Saxon, 34.
 Edward, The Confessor, 35.
 Elberts, Weyntie, 349, 350.
 Elbertszen, Elberts, 349, 350.
 Elizabeth of Vermandois, 37.
 Emerson Anne (Redman), 236.
 Emerson, John, 236.
 Emerson, Redman John, 236.
 Emmott, James, 138.
 Emory, John, 63, 229.
 Erodoc, 179.
 Eustache, 181.
 Eustis, James, 63.
 Eustis (Pell), 229.
 Everts, James, 222.
 FARRINGTON, Thomas, 69.
 Fawconer, Edward, 209.
 Fay, Elsie (Deuel), 21.
 Ferguson, Abigail (Wiltsee), 365.
 Ferris, Hannah (Mott), 128.
 Ferris, Mary Walton, VIII.
 Ferris, Samuel, 230.
 Ferris, Sarah (Pinckney), 230.
 Filkin, Henry Colonel, 137.
 Fitz-Ansculf, 186.
 Fitzpen, Alice (Pierce), 174.
 Fitzpen, Ann (Coinie), 174.
 Fitzpen, Cecille (Jordan), 174.
 Fitzpen, David, 177, 174, 175.
 Fitzpen, Elinor, 176.
 Fitzpen, George, Rev., 176, 175, 173, 174.
 Fitzpen, Henry, 173, 174.
 Fitzpen, Jane (Pinckney), 176.
 Fitzpen, Joan (Pie), 176.
 Fitzpen, John, 174.
 Fitzpen, Judah, 177.
 Fitzpen, Margaret, 176.
 Fitzpen, Mary (Penrose), 176.
 Fitzpen, Owen, 174, 175.
 Fitzpen, Robert, 82, 81, 174.
 Fitzpen, Roger, 175.
 Fitzpen, Thomas, 177.
 Fletcher, Benjamin, Governor, 5.
 Flower, Elizabeth, 204.
 Focault, Francis, 143.
 Forbus, Jan, 352.
 Ford, William, 256.
 Fowler, —, 232.
 Fowler, Henry, 63.
 Frans, Catalyntje, 297, 299.

I N D E X

Freeland, —, 150.
 Fuller, Agnes, 241.
 Fuller, John, 137, 138.
 Fuller, Thomas, 241.

GAIGNON, Francois, 108.
 Garis, Sarah, 43.
 Garrison, Joost, 286, 285.
 Garrison, Maghdaleentje (Van Dyck), 286, 285.
 Gay, John, 63.
 Gedney, Ann, 239.
 Gerberga, 33.
 Gerritszen, Philip, 279.
 Gerritszen, Wolfert, 279.
 Ghilo, 189.
 Gibson, Robert, 238.
 Gilbert, Hanna (Dimon), 229.
 Gildersleeve, Richard, 124.
 Girardo Pierre, 53, 108.
 Goding, John, 63.
 Godfrey, 33.
 Godding, Samuel, 263.
 Godwin, Daniel, 63.
 Goewey, Chart, 58.
 Goewey, David, 60.
 Goewey, Jacob, 60.
 Goewey, Jan, 60.
 Goewey, Lysbet, 270, 59, 60.
 Goewey, Philip, 60.
 Goewey, Sara (Van Vechten), 60.
 Goewey, Salomon, 60.
 Goewey, Salomon Abelse, 270, 59.
 Golden, John, 142.
 Goodsall, Abigail (Ogden), 163.
 Goodsall, Henry, 163.
 Goodsell, Cynthia (Hill), 22.
 Goodsell, Elisha, 22.
 Goodsell, Waity (Hill), 22.
 Gorter, Abraham Pietersen, 274.
 Gough, Margaret, 221.
 Goulder, William, 120.
 Grace, William R., 125.
 Green, Alfred, 97.
 Green, Margaret (Meikle), 97.
 Griggs, Alexander, 145.
 Griggs, Catherine (Mott), 151.
 Griggs, John, 145.
 Groesen, Cornelis, 349.
 Groesen, Lysbeth, 349.

Guermonde, 181, 182.
 Guion, Leah (Pinckney), 232.
 Guion, Lewis, 232.

HAES, Christina (Volckertsen), 326, 323.
 Haes, Jacob, 326, 323, 322.
 Hagaman, Joseph, 142.
 Haight, Joshua, 138.
 Haines, Godfrey, 351.
 Hait, Mary, 256.
 Hait, Samuel, 256.
 Haldimand, General, 143.
 Hale, Thomas, 29.
 Hall, David, 165.
 Hall, Joan, 29.
 Hall, Mary (Ogden), 164.
 Handady, 213.
 Harden, Cynthia, 371.
 Harris, Albert Wadsworth, 99.
 Harris, Cynthia (Vallandingham), 99.
 Harris, Harriet, Amelia (Meikle), V, 1, 98, 99.
 Harris, Johannis, 207, 205.
 Harris, Josephine (Rogers), 99.
 Harris, Martha Marie (MacLeod), 99.
 Harris, Norman Wadsworth, 99.
 Harris, Norman Wait, 99.
 Harrison, Josephine (Rogers), 99.
 Hassing, Bernardus, 279.
 Hayden, Chart, 62.
 Hayden, Elizabeth (Tompkins), 66, 264, 262.
 Hayden, John, 66.
 Hayden, Mary (Tompkins), 66, 263.
 Hayden, Samuel, 66.
 Hayden, William, 63.
 Hayden, William, Capt., 66, 63, 64, 65, 264, 263.
 Heathcote Judge, 239, 129.
 Heddy, —, 265.
 Hendricks, Jennetje, 364.
 Hendricks, Margarietie, 364.
 Henry I, King of England, 33.
 Henry I, King of France, 37.
 Herbertsen, Andries, 293.
 Herlyens, Magdaleena (Van Vlecq), 305, 304.
 Hermans, Augustine, 71.
 Hermanse, Margaret (Montarras), 116.
 Hewit, Randel, 120.

I N D E X

- Heydon, William, 63.
 Hicks, Abigail (Jackson), 134.
 Hicks, Elias, 123.
 Hicks, John, 252, 134.
 Hicks, Martha (Mott), 134.
 Highams, Thomas, 124.
 Hill, Abigail (Osbourne), 227.
 Hill, Ann (Putnam), 22.
 Hill, Augusta Minerva (Reed), 22.
 Hill, Cynthia (Goodsell), 22.
 Hill, Harriet, (Armstrong), 22.
 Hill, Harry, 22, 30.
 Hill, Harry J., 22.
 Hill, Horace, 22.
 Hill, Juno Celeste (Holcombe), 22.
 Hill, Maria (King), 22.
 Hill, Martha (Eddy), 22.
 Hill, Nathan, 22.
 Hill, Norman, 22.
 Hill, Seraphine (Pike), 22.
 Hill, Waity (Goodsell), 22.
 Hill, William, 227.
 Hilliker, Abraham, 149.
 Hoadley, Richard, 63.
 Hoag, Jonathan, 138.
 Hobart, Jeremy, Rev., 124.
 Hogencamp, Meyndert, Hendrickse, 365.
 Hoit, Moses, 63, 226.
 Hoit, Samuel, Sr., 262.
 Hoitt, John, 63.
 Hoitt, Moses, Jr., 65.
 Holcombe, Henry G., 22.
 Holcombe, Juno Celeste, 22.
 Holgersen, 321.
 Horton, John, Lieut., 239.
 Housinger, Michael, 145.
 Hoyt, Simon, 332.
 Hudson, Sabra, 370.
 Hugh, The Great, Count of Vermandois, 37.
 Hugo, —, 186.
 Hulet, Chart, 68.
 Hulet, Jane (Mott), 69, 119, 127, 353.
 Hulet, Lewis, 69.
 Hull, George, 177, 176.
 Hunt, Chart, 70.
 Hunt, Abigail, 72, 74.
 Hunt, Abigail, (Pinckney), 72, 229.
 Hunt, Elizabeth (Jessup), 72, 78, 334.
 Hunt, Grace, 72.
 Hunt, John, 72.
 Hunt, Joseph, 72.
 Hunt, Josiah, 72.
 Hunt, Martha, 72.
 Hunt, Mary, 78, 233.
 Hunt, Mary (Ward), 74.
 Hunt, Sisely, 71.
 Hunt, Thomas, 74, 73, 72, 71, 78, 230, 229, 334.
 Hunt, Thomas, Jr., 79.
 Huntington, Elizabeth (Ogden), 164.
 Huntington, Mary (Crane), 164.
 Huntington, Samuel, 164.
 Hutchinson, Ann, 222.
 Hyatt, Abraham, 264, 263.
 Hyatt, Hannah (Tompkins), 264, 263.
 IHLING, Janet, 97.
 Ihling, Samuel, 97.
 Ingoldsby, Richard, Lieut. Gov., 7.
 JACKSON, 137.
 Jackson, Abigail (Hicks), 134.
 Jackson, Capt., 258.
 Jackson, John, 63.
 Jackson, Keziah (Mott), 137.
 Jackson, Moses, 63.
 Jackson, Ruth, 134.
 Jackson, Samuel, 134.
 Jacobse, Magdaleentje, 276.
 Jacobsz, Brechtie, 297, 296, 290, 294, 295.
 Jans, Aefjen, 284.
 Jans, Anike (Coos), 341.
 Jans, Anneke (Bogardus), 350, 340, 291, 279, 280, 341.
 Jans, Ariaentje (Loockermans), 341, 279, 280.
 Jans, Fytie, 157.
 Jans, Grietie, 364.
 Jans, Marritje, 341, 340, 280, 339.
 Jans, Roeloffe, 350, 291, 341.
 Jans, Wolfert, 341.
 Jansen, Barent, 155.
 Jansen, Hendrick, 284.
 Jansen, Herman, 364, 103.
 Jansen, Hester (Van Couwenhoven), 341, 307, 280, 276, 279.
 Jansen, Tymens, 341, 339.
 Janssz, Anthony, 294.
 Jeffers, Elizabeth (Montarras), 116.
 Jessup, Chart, 76.

I N D E X

- Jessup, Edward, 72, 77, 78, 79.
 Jessup, Elizabeth (Hunt), 72, 78, 79, 334.
 Jessup, Hannah, 79.
 Jonas, Catharine (Webber), 276, 340.
 Jochemse, Hendrick, 299.
 John, King of England, 38.
 Jones, John Elder, 261, 262.
 Jones, Joseph, 63.
 Jones, Mercy (Tompkins), 265.
 Jones, Morgan, 263.
 Jordan, Alice, 82.
 Jordan, Cecille (Phippen), 81.
 Jordan, Chart, 80.
 Jordan, Cokers, 81.
 Jordan, Edward, 81.
 Jordan, Jane, 81.
 Jordan, Robert, 81, 82.
 Jordan, Robert, Rev., 176.
 Jordan, Thomas, 81, 174.
 Jordaine, John, 81.
 Juriaens, Annetie, 294.
 Juriaensen, Folckertje, 293, 295.
- K**ETELTAS, Arent Evertsen, 269.
 Keteltas, Susannah (Van de Boog), 269.
 Kidd, William, Capt., 324.
 Kieft, William, Governor, 120, 166, 165, 251.
 Kierstede, Hans, 308.
 Kierstede, Maria (Van Vlecq), 308.
 King, Maria (Hill), 22.
 King, Washington, 22.
 Kingsley, Cecelia (Ladue), 29.
 Kingsley, Darwin P., 29.
 Kingsley, Hiram Pearl, 29.
 Kip, Catherine (Van de Boog), 269.
 Kip, Jacob, 269.
 Kissam, Ann (Mott), 137.
 Knight, Anna (Ladue), 29.
 Krankheyt, Theunis Hercks, 365.
 Kuyter, Jocheim Petersen, 298.
- L**ADEW, Abraham, 14, 24.
 Ladew, Anna (Park), 14.
 Ladew, Daniel, 14.
 Ladew, Francis, 24.
 Ladew, Joseph, 23, 24.
 Ladew, Mary (Canby), 14.
 Ladew, Peter, 23.
 Ladou, Ambroise, 10, 12, 13.
 Ladou, Beaty, 9.
 Ladou, Daneall, 9, 10, 11.
 Ladou, Daniel, 14, 43, 44.
 Ladou, Elizabeth, 10, 12, 13.
 Ladou, Etienne, 10, 12, 13.
 Ladou, Jeanne, 10, 12, 13.
 Ladou, Judith, 10, 12, 13.
 Ladou, M(a)dalan, 9.
 Ladou, Magdalen, 10, 12, 13.
 Ladou, Marie, 10, 12, 13.
 Ladou, Martear, 9.
 Ladou, Martha (Annerand), 3, 8, 9, 10, 12, 13.
 Ladou, Peter, 9.
 Ladou, Pierre, 3, 5, 6, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13.
 Ladou, Rebecca, 14.
 Ladou, Sarah (Minar), 14.
 Ladou, William, 14.
 Ladoue, Jehan, 3.
 Ladoux, Piter, 10, 12, 13.
 Ladow, Martha, 10.
 Ladow, Pierre, 10.
 Ladu, Anne, 16.
 Ladu, Ezekiel, 16.
 Ladu, Jacob, 16.
 Ladu, James, 16.
 Ladu, John, 16.
 Ladu, Oliver, 16.
 Ladu, Peter, 16.
 Ladu, Sarah (Canif), 16.
 Ladu, Tompkins, 16.
 Ladu, William, 16.
 Ladue, Abraham, 16, 17, 21, 29.
 Ladue, Abram, 20, 21, 22.
 Ladue, Adelia Ann, 28.
 Ladue, Albert, 29.
 Ladue, Alfred W., 28.
 Ladue, Alzina, 28.
 Ladue, Amelia, 29.
 Ladue, Ann, 29.
 Ladue, Ann (Reynolds), 29.
 Ladue, Anna (Knight), 29.
 Ladue, Ann Tompkins (Hill), 22, 30.
 Ladue, Ann (Tompkins), 15, 16, 265.
 Ladue, Cecelia (Kingsley), 29.
 Ladue, Chart, 2.
 Ladue, Deborah (Mott), 21, 150.
 Ladue, Edmond, 29.
 Ladue, Emma, 29.
 Ladue, Emmeline, 29.

I N D E X

- Ladue, Eleanor (Willsie), 370, 27, 28, 98.
 Ladue, Fred, 29.
 Ladue, Hardy, 29.
 Ladue, Jeanette, 29.
 Ladue, John, 21, 26, 149, 145, 20, 19, 17,
 18, 150, 22, 17, 28, 30, 29, 16.
 Ladue, Laura, 30.
 Ladue, Lorace, 29.
 Ladue, Lydia (McRobert), 22.
 Ladue, Maria (Hill), 30.
 Ladue, Martha (Brown), 29.
 Ladue, Margaret (Deuel), 21.
 Ladue, Nelly (Young), 29.
 Ladue, Newall, 29.
 Ladue, Oliver, 16.
 Ladue, Pamelia (Ames), 29.
 Ladue, Peter, 25, 26, 28, 21, 22, 23, 24, 15,
 16, 17, 98, 265, 370.
 Ladue, Phineas, 29.
 Ladue, Sally, 22, 29.
 Ladue, Samuel, 21, 28.
 Ladue, Sarah Eleanor (Meikle) VIII, 1, 28,
 98.
 Ladue, Sarah (Loop), 29.
 Ladue, Selina or Selma (Newall), 29.
 Ladue, Steven, 22.
 Ladue, Sylvester, 29.
 Ladue, William, 21, 22, 30.
 Lafayette, —, 24.
 Lambert, l'Abbe d'Ardes, 181, 179.
 Langley, Katherine (MacLeod), 99.
 Lauran, Jean, 10.
 Lawrence, Dr., 215.
 Lawrence, William, 124.
 Laws, Jonathan, Hon., 227.
 Ledoof, Ambroise, 10.
 Ledoof, Anne, 10.
 Ledoof, Andrew, 10.
 Ledoof, Daniel, 10.
 Ledoof, Hannah, 10.
 Ledoof, John, 10.
 Ledoof, Judy, 10.
 Ledoof, Mary, 10.
 Ledoof, Peter, 10.
 Ledoof, Susanna, 10.
 LeDoux, Abraham, 4, 5.
 LeDoux, Margaret, Mrs., 5.
 LeDoux, Marie, 4, 5.
 LeDoux, Pierre, 5.
 Ledoux, Philip, 3.
 Leendertse, Sander, 299.
 LeGarder, Catherine, 108.
 Lester, Mordecai, 137, 138.
 le Villain, Marie, Madame, 8, 12.
 Lewis, Barendt, Capt., 138.
 Light, Lazarus, 16.
 Litscho, Sergt., 322.
 Lockwood, Robert, 242.
 Longiare, Thomas, 204, 207.
 Loockermans, Anneken, 279.
 Loockermans, Ariaentje (Jans), 341.
 Loockermans, Govert, 279, 323, 341, 276,
 277.
 Loockermans, Pieter, 299.
 Loop, Sarah (Ladue), 29.
 Louis, King of France, 33.
 Louvain & Brabant, Duke of, 33.
 Lyon, Catalyntje (Williams), 356.
 Lyon, William, 354, 356.
 Lyson, 186.
 L—tr, Benjamin, 139.
 MABEL, Daughter of the Earl of Chester,
 38.
 MacLeod, Albert Harris, 99.
 MacLeod Katherine, 99.
 MacLeod, Martha Marie, 99.
 MacLeod, Murdock, 99.
 MacLeod, Norman Langley, 99.
 MacLeod, Norman Langley, Jr., 99.
 Makepeace, Laurence, 189.
 Makin, Joan, 244.
 Makin, Tobias, 244.
 Marston, Lawrence, 139.
 Martin, Jean, 9.
 Marvin, Benjamin, 142, 147, 148.
 Marwyn, —, 69.
 Massé, Martin, 108.
 Mat, Maria, 353.
 Matilda, Wife of William, the Conqueror
 37.
 Maton, Hendrick, 361, 362, 363, 364.
 Maton, Lyntje, 363.
 Maton, Macheltje, 363.
 Maton, Maria, 362, 363.
 Maton, Marten, 363.
 Maton, Philip, 360, 362.
 Maton, Pierre, 361, 362, 363.
 Maton, Sophia, 362.
 Manning, Abigail (Duncan), 88.

I N D E X

- Manning, Caleb, 86, 88.
 Manning, Charles, 85, 86, 368, 89, 87, 88, 125, 128.
 Manning, Chart, 84.
 Manning, Clarinda (Van Kleeck), 88.
 Manning, Delia (Van Kleeck), 88.
 Manning, Eleanor, 85, 370.
 Manning, Elizabeth (Stilwagen), 88.
 Manning, Gabriel, 87.
 Manning, Hiram, 88.
 Manning, Isaac, 87, 368.
 Manning, Jacob, 370, 160, 85, 86, 87, 88, 354.
 Manning, Jane (Palmer) (Skinner), 88.
 Manning, Jane (Van Kleeck), 88.
 Manning, John, 85, 86, 88, 368, 89.
 Manning, Joshua, 85, 87, 368.
 Manning, Joseph, 87.
 Manning, Lawrence, 88.
 Manning, Lucretia (Armstrong), 88.
 Manning, Lucy (Van Amberg), 88.
 Manning, Maria (Duncan), 88.
 Manning, Mary, 87, 368.
 Manning, Naomi (Angevine), 88.
 Manning, Nelson, 87.
 Manning, Nicholas, 89.
 Manning, Phoebe (Knox), 88.
 Manning, Rachel (Cowles), 88.
 Manning, Rebecca, 368.
 Manning, Ruth (Cowles), 88.
 Manning, Sarah (Conklin), 88.
 Manning, Sarah (Cowles), 88.
 Manning, Sarah (Nelson), 86, 87, 370.
 Manning, Sarah (Willsie), 26.
 Manning, Thomas, 85, 87, 368.
 Manning, William, 88.
 Maverick, Samuel, Colonel, 238, 239.
 McAllister, William, 368, 367.
 McRobert, Augusta Ann, 22.
 McRobert, John William, 22.
 McRobert, Lydia (Ladue), 22.
 McRobert, Minor, Dr., 22.
 Mealey, Joan, 203.
 Meikle, Alexander, 95, 94, 93, 91, 92, 97.
 Meikle, Ann (Robertson), 97.
 Meikle, Chart, 90.
 Meikle, Clara Wingate (Bent), 99.
 Meikle, David, 95, 97, 100.
 Meikle, Elizabeth, 94, 97.
 Meikle, Ella May (Dake), 99.
 Meikle, Ellen (Metcalf), 95, 97.
 Meikle, Ernest Grant, 99.
 Meikle, Harriet Amelia (Harris), 98, 99.
 Meikle, Helen, 96.
 Meikle, James, 28, 92, 94, 95, 96, 99, 98, 97.
 Meikle, Janet (Ihling), 97.
 Meikle, John, 97.
 Meikle, Margaret (Green), 95, 97, 100.
 Meikle, Mary (Carlton), 97.
 Meikle, Nelly, 94.
 Meikle, Robert, 97.
 Meikle, Sarah Eleanor (Ladue), 28, 1.
 Melisande, 179, 180, 181.
 Mercier, Isaacq, 12.
 Merlier, Marye, 4.
 Meyer, Jacob, 180.
 Meyers, Chart, 102.
 Meyers, Jan, 103.
 Meyers, Margaretta, 103, 364.
 Meyers, Teuntje, 103.
 Meyerszen, Dirck, 284.
 Metcalf, George, 97.
 Metcalf, Helen, 97.
 Metcalf, John, 97.
 Minar, Sarah (Ladou), 14.
 Minuit, Peter, 274.
 Moe, Jane, 370.
 Montarras, Angelique, 117.
 Montarras, Barthelemy, 105, 108.
 Montarras, Chart, 104.
 Montarras, Hendrick, 116.
 Montarras, Herman, 116.
 Montarras, John, 117.
 Montarras, Margaret (Hermanse), 116.
 Montarras, Margaret (Scut), 117, 116.
 Montarras, Marguerite, 105.
 Montarras, Pierre, 116, 114, 113, 110, 53, 105, 107, 108.
 Montarras, Resule (Van Dyck), 116.
 Mott, Adam, 353, 236, 126, 125, 124, 123, 121, 120, 119, 127, 128, 137, 136, 69, 135, 132.
 Mott, Ann, 133, 135, 136.
 Mott, Ann (Kissam), 137.
 Mott, Ann (Nelson), 151.
 Mott, Ann (Sowles), 140.
 Mott, Catherine, 139, 140.
 Mott, Catherine (Griggs), 151.
 Mott, Chart, 118.
 Mott, Cornelia (Sweet), 140.

I N D E X

- Mott, Deborah (Ladue), 21, 150.
 Mott, Deborah (Mott), 136, 137, 138.
 Mott, Edmund, 135, 136, 137.
 Mott, Edward, 151.
 Mott, Eleanor (Deuel), 140.
 Mott, Elizabeth, 130, 119, 123, 124.
 Mott, Elizabeth (Bloomer), 131.
 Mott, Elizabeth (Thorne), 135, 136, 137, 138.
 Mott, Elizabeth (Townsend), 137.
 Mott, Elizabeth (Smith), 139, 136, 140.
 Mott, Ephraim, 140, 151.
 Mott, Gabriel, 145.
 Mott, Gershom, 127, 123.
 Mott, Grace, 130, 127, 123.
 Mott, Hannah (Williams), 140.
 Mott, Henry, 127, 123, 368.
 Mott, Jacob, 134, 139, 140, 151, 356, 137, 138, 133, 135, 145, 141, 142.
 Mott, James, 237, 239, 123, 127, 128, 131, 130, 129, 132, 131, 353, 150, 169, 236.
 Mott, Jane, 123, 119, 127, 140, 139.
 Mott, Jeanne (Seaman), 133, 134.
 Mott, Jemima (Canon), 139, 136, 140.
 Mott, Jemima (Wood), 137.
 Mott, John, 123, 119, 151.
 Mott, Jonathan, 119.
 Mott, Joseph, 129, 137, 136, 132, 133, 134, 150, 139, 123, 127, 138, 141, 145.
 Mott, Joshua, 145.
 Mott, Keziah (Jackson), 136, 137.
 Mott, Margaret, 136.
 Mott, Margaret (Storm), 150.
 Mott, Margaret (Williams), 142, 141, 150.
 Mott, Martha, 130.
 Mott, Martha (Valentine), 139, 140.
 Mott, Mary, 353, 239, 119, 127, 131, 136, 129.
 Mott, Mary Ann, 128.
 Mott, Mary (Redman), 128, 130.
 Mott, Mary (Tredwell), 137.
 Mott, Miriam (Cornell), 134.
 Mott, Miriam (Dorlandt), 132, 133.
 Mott, Peggy (Pettis), 140.
 Mott, Peter, 152.
 Mott, Phebe, 130.
 Mott, Phoebe (Smith), 141, 140.
 Mott, Rebecca (Nelson), 151.
 Mott, Richard, 139, 135, 137, 136, 140, 145, 151.
 Mott, Richbell, 239, 125, 128, 137, 138, 135, 136.
 Mott, Rhoda (Mott), 152.
 Mott, Samuel, 140, 141, 139, 356, 151, 146, 145, 147, 148, 149, 142, 150, 143, 133, 134.
 Mott, Sarah, 127, 119, 87, 368.
 Mott, Susannah, 150.
 Mott, Timothy, 152.
 Mott, Tirzah (Taylor), 151.
 Mott, William, 125, 149, 151, 152, 127, 128, 140.
 Mott, Zerviah, 151.
 NAGEL, Chart, 154.
 Nagel, Chrystyntje, (Aertszen), 157.
 Nagel, Jan Sergt., 155, 326, 351.
 Nagel, Jansen Juriaen, 156, 157.
 Nagel, Grietje (Dircks), 155, 157, 351.
 Nagel, Rebecca (Waldron), 157.
 Nelson, Arnold, 160.
 Nelson, Chart, 158.
 Nelson, Eleanor, 160.
 Nelson, Elizabeth, 159.
 Nelson, Francis, 159.
 Nelson, Horatio, Lord, 91.
 Nelson, John, 159, 237.
 Nelson, Joshua, 160.
 Nelson, Leonard, 160.
 Nelson, Mahershalalhashbaz, 159.
 Nelson, Marye, 159.
 Nelson, Polycarpus, 159.
 Nelson, Ruth, 159.
 Nelson, Sarah, 159, 160.
 Nelson, Theophilus, 159.
 Nichols, Anne, 332.
 Nichols, Caleb, 332.
 Nichols, Hannah, 333.
 Nichols, Jonathan, 333.
 Nicholas, John Sir, 215.
 Nye, F. & B., 24, 87.
 OAKLEY, —, 265.
 Ockerson, Susanna, 257.
 Odell, Joseph, Capt., 25.
 Odell, Joshua, 367.
 Odo, Bishop of Baieux, 182.
 Ogden, Abigail, 163, 164.
 Ogden, Chart, 162.
 Ogden, Edmund, 333.
 Ogden, Edward, 163, 164.

I N D E X

Ogden, Elizabeth, 164.
 Ogden, Hannah (Nichols), 333.
 Ogden, Joan, 163.
 Ogden, John, 333.
 Ogden, Mabel, 163.
 Ogden, Margaret, 163, 164.
 Ogden, Mary, 164.
 Ogden, Mary (Hall), 333.
 Ogden, Moses, 333.
 Ogden, Richard, 163, 164, 333.
 Ogden, Robert, 163.
 Ogden, Samuel, 333.
 Ogden, Sarah, 333.
 Ogden, William, 163, 333.
 Okeson, Elizabeth, 125, 128.
 Okeson, John, 125, 128.
 Ordericus, Vitalis, 180.
 Orser, John, 348.
 Osbourne, David, 226, 227, 230, 63.
 Osbourne, Richard, 227.
 Osbourne, Sarah, 227.

PAGANELL, 186.

Page, —, 199.
 Page, William, 200.
 Parcot, Francoise, 10.
 Park, Anna, 14.
 Parsons, Anne, 169, 236, 131.
 Parsons, Bartholomew, 208.
 Parsons, Chart, 168.
 Parsons, Christopher, 169, 236.
 Parsons, Henry, 124.
 Parsons, Margaret, 169, 236, 237.
 Parsons, Martha, 208.
 Parsons, Palmer William, 131.
 Parsons, Samuel, 129.
 Parsell, Mary, 257.
 Pasley, Sisely, 71.
 Paulding, Joost, 365.
 Paulussen, Michiel, 303.
 Pearsall, Ann, 57.
 Pearsall, Henry, 57.
 Peartree, William, Colonel, 334.
 Peelen, Brant, 291.
 Pell, Francis, 353.
 Pell, John, Sir, 7, 227-229.
 Pell, Mary, 229.
 Pell, Rachel, 8, 227.
 Pell, Thomas, 221-228.
 Pellatte, Anne, 243.

Penrose, Chart, 170.
 Penrose, Jane (Trefuses), 176.
 Penrose, John, 40, 176.
 Penrose, Mary (Phippen), 40, 171.
 Penrose, Roger, 171.
 Penrose, Thomas, 171.
 Pepys, Samuel, 212.
 Peters, Mary, 4.
 Pettis, Nathan, 140.
 Pettit, Joseph, 258, 132.
 Philips, Agnes, 207.
 Philips, Mercy, 287.
 Philipse, Barber, 59, 60.
 Phippen, David, 176, 177.
 Phippen, Elinor, 177.
 Phippen, George, Rev., 40, 177, 171.
 Phippen, Jane, 40, 226, 177.
 Phippen, Joseph, 82.
 Phippen, Margaret, 216, 177.
 Phippen, Mary, 177.
 Phippen, Thomas, 177.
 Picquigni, Chart, 178.
 Picquigni, Vidames of, 179.
 Pike, Seraphine, 22.
 Pinckney, Abigail, 226, 227, 230.
 Pinckney, Agnes, 206, 207, 200, 204.
 Pinckney, Ann, 229, 208, 209, 206, 207, 227.
 Pinckney, Bartholomew, 216, 210.
 Pinckney, Charles, 233.
 Pinckney, Chart, 220.
 Pinckney, David, 233.
 Pinckney, Deborah, 227, 229.
 Pinckney, Dorothy, 209.
 Pinckney, Edith, 216, 210.
 Pinckney, Elizabeth, 227, 229.
 Pinckney, Gilbert, 233.
 Pinckney, Hannah, 232.
 Pinckney, Henry, 212, 213, 214, 209, 210, 211.
 Pinckney, Ithamar, 229.
 Pinckney, Israel, 213, 214.
 Pinckney, Jane, 176, 177, 226, 227, 229.
 Pinckney, Joan, 209, 203.
 Pinckney, John, 63, 203, 188, 198, 230, 193, 197, 227, 231, 233, 209, 214.
 Pinckney Jean, 232.
 Pinckney, Jonathan, 232, 233.
 Pinckney, Louisa, 233.
 Pinckney, Maria, 233, 366.
 Pinckney, Margaret, 209, 221.

I N D E X

- Pinckney, Martha, 216, 209, 207, 208.
 Pinckney, Mary, 209, 230.
 Pinckney, Maud, 203.
 Pinckney, Philip, 208, 40, 177, 213, 214, 215, 216, 209, 210, 207, 211, 63, 221, 222, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 331.
 Pinckney, Rachel, 227.
 Pinckney, Richard, 203.
 Pinckney, Robert, 207, 202, 204.
 Pinckney, Roger, 207, 208.
 Pinckney, Sarah, 214, 230, 233, 366.
 Pinckney, Sisillea, 230.
 Pinckney, Susanna, 232.
 Pinckney, Thomas, 63, 192-199, 227, 202, 211, 213, 214, 209, 229, 231, 232, 65.
 Pinckney, Toby, 207, 208.
 Pinckney, William, 202, 201, 200, 207, 206, 211, 214, 208, 209, 199, 203, 227, 205, 204, 193, 198, 231, 229, 337.
 Poppa, 37.
 Post, Elias, 300.
 Powel, Thomas, 299.
 Princess Gundred, 37.
 Provost, Emmerantie, 317.
 Provoost, David, 279, 280.
 Provoost, Johannes, 299.
 Pudney, Mary, 136.
 Putnam, George, 22.

RANN, Earl of Chester, 38.
 Rapalje, Joris, 311.
 Rapalje, Sarah, 311.
 Rattoon, Margaret, 259.
 Rattoon, Thomas, 259.
 Raymond, Marcus, 52.
 Redman, Anne, 236, 237.
 Redman, Chart, 234.
 Redman, Elizabeth, 127, 128, 236.
 Redman, John, 235, 238, 169, 127, 131.
 Redman, Mary, 236, 237, 239.
 Reed, Augusta, 22.
 Reed, Henry, C., 22.
 Richardson, John, 78.
 Richbell, Ann, 135, 353, 239, 131, 130, 127, 128.
 Richbell, Edward, 237.
 Richbell, John, 236, 237, 239, 43, 169, 131, 128, 129.
 Robertson, Charles, 97.
 Robinson, —, 324.

 Rodman, Mary, 229.
 Roelantsen, Adam, 363.
 Rogers, Charles Francis, 99.
 Rogers, Josephine, 99.
 Roll of "Battel Abbey," 182-185.
 Rollo, Duke of Normandy, 37.
 Round, Horace, 186.
 Rutan, Paulus, 54.
 Rykman, Johannes, 308.

SAFELY, Helen, 99.
 Sands, John, 258.
 Sands, Samuel, 135.
 Saurel, Pierre, 108, 116.
 Savage, John, 17.
 Seaman, Benjamin, 134.
 Seaman, John, Capt., 123, 127.
 Seaman, Sarah, 127.
 Scott, Alex, 19.
 Scott, John, Capt., 122.
 Schaets, Gideon, 294, 295.
 Schmerhorn, Jannetje, 297.
 Schmerhorn, Jacob, 294, 295, 297, 299.
 Schriver, Elizabeth, 355, 356.
 Schriver, James, 355, 356.
 Schryver, Albertus, 141.
 Schryver, Catherine, 286.
 Schut, Jan Hermans, Sergt., 155.
 Seegersen, Cornelius, 298, 299, 295, 297.
 Selyns, Domine, 351.
 Sellwood, Henry, 210.
 Sellwood, Martha, 210.
 Shepley, William, 212.
 Sherman, Agnes, 241.
 Sherman, Alice, 243.
 Sherman, Anne, 243, 244.
 Sherman, Anthony, 242.
 Sherman, Bartholomew, 242.
 Sherman, Bezaliel, 244.
 Sherman, Chart, 240.
 Sherman, Edmund, 243, 244, 331.
 Sherman, Francis, 242.
 Sherman, Henry, 241, 242, 243, 244.
 Sherman, Hester, 244, 331.
 Sherman, Jane, 242.
 Sherman, Joan, 244, 331.
 Sherman, John, 241, 242, 243, 244.
 Sherman, Judith, 243.
 Sherman, Margery, 242.
 Sherman, Richard, 242, 244.

I N D E X

Sherman, Robert, 243.
 Sherman, Thomas, 241, 242, 243.
 Sherman, William, 242.
 Shore, Agnes, 207.
 Shute, Richard, 63.
 Shute, Thomas, 63.
 Simons, Blaine, 99.
 Simons, Hester, 279.
 Sims, Capt., 137.
 Slagboom, Antonia (Bronck), 247.
 Slagboom, Catherine, 247.
 Slagboom, Chart, 246.
 Slagboom, Juriaen, 247.
 Slichtenhorst, Geirit, 291.
 Smith, Daniel, 356.
 Smith, Elizabeth, 139.
 Smith, Jacob, 134, 136.
 Smith, Jane, 127.
 Smith, Melancthon, 137.
 Smith, Melancthon, Admiral, 137.
 Smith, Richard, 120.
 Smith, Sally, 356.
 Smith, Samuel, 139, 140.
 Smith, Timothy, Jr., 139, 140.
 Smith, William, 132.
 Soule, William, 149.
 Squire, William, 63.
 Starr, Jo, 253.
 Steenwyck, Cornelius, Capt., 285.
 Stilwagen, William, 88.
 Stillwell, Mary, 127.
 Stokes, Anne, 249.
 Stokes, Agnes, 249.
 Stokes, Chart, 248.
 Stokes, Christopher, 249.
 Storm, Peter, 287.
 Straitsman, Teuntje, 103.
 St. Hilary, James, 36.
 St. Hilary, Margaret, 36.
 Sturgis, Jonathan, 227.
 Swartout, Elizabeth, 16.
 Sweet, George, 140.

TALVACE, William, 37.
 Tanguay, 47.
 Taylor, Selma, 21.
 Teunnisen, Roeloff, 324.
 TerBosch, Sophia, 362.
 Thorne, Catherine, 258.

Thorne, Chart, 250.
 Thorne, Elizabeth, 259.
 Thorne, Henry, 258.
 Thorne, John, 257.
 Thorne, Mary, 257.
 Thorne, Phebe, 136.
 Thorne, Richard, 258, 259, 136.
 Thorne, Samuel, 257.
 Thorne, Sarah, 257, 259.
 Thorne, Susanna, 257.
 Thorne, William, 251, 253, 257, 256, 258, 259.
 Thorne, Winnifred, 258, 259.
 Tompkins, Absolom, 265.
 Tompkins, Anne, 15, 16, 265.
 Tompkins, Arthur Sidney, Judge, 265.
 Tompkins, Chart, 260.
 Tompkins, Daniel D. Governor, 265.
 Tompkins, Dorothy, 264.
 Tompkins, Edmund, 262, 264.
 Tompkins, Elizabeth, 262, 264, 265.
 Tompkins, Hannah, 262, 264, 265.
 Tompkins, Isaac, 265.
 Tompkins, Jean, 264.
 Tompkins, Jemima, 264.
 Tompkins, John, 63, 65, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265.
 Tompkins, Joseph, 264, 265.
 Tompkins, Joshua, 262, 264.
 Tompkins, Mary, 262, 264, 265.
 Tompkins, Mercy, 265.
 Tompkins, Moses, 265.
 Tompkins, Nehemiah, 265.
 Tompkins, Nathaniel, 226, 262, 263, 264, 265, 63, 65, 66.
 Tompkins, Ruth, 262, 264, 265.
 Tompkins, Sarah, 265.
 Tompkins, Tamar, 265.
 Tompkins, Thomas, 265.
 Townsend, Henry, 253.
 Townsend, John, 252.
 Townsend, Jonathan, 136, 137.
 Totten, John Reynolds, Mr., 340.
 Tracy, Jesse, 355.
 Tredwell, 137.
 Tredwell, Mary, 136.
 Trefuses, Jane, 39, 176.
 Trefuses, Thomas, 39.
 Treheel, Isaac, 65.
 Tymens, Maryken, 279, 280.

I N D E X

UNDERHILL, John, 252.

VALENTINE, James, 139, 140.

Van Amberg, John, 88.

Van Borsum, Eghbert, 324.

Van Borsum, Sarah, 350.

Van Corlaer, Arent, 247, 278.

Van Couwenhoven, Aeltje, 279.

Van Couwenhoven, Chart, 272.

Van Couwenhoven, Gerrit Wolfertse, 275, 278.

Van Couwenhoven, Hester, 307.

Van Couwenhoven, Jacob, 275-279, 307, 341.

Van Couwenhoven, Jan, 279.

Van Couwenhoven, Lysbeth, 279.

Van Couwenhoven, Neeltje, 274, 279.

Van Couwenhoven, Petronella, 271, 279.

Van Couwenhoven, Pieter, 275, 277, 279.

Van Couwenhoven, Wolfert Gerritse, 273, 279.

Van de Boog, Catalina, 269.

Van de Boog, Catherine, 269.

Van de Boog, Chart, 268.

Van de Boog, Elizabeth, 271.

Van de Boog, Gerrit, 269.

Van de Boog, Hendrick, 269, 270.

Van de Boog, Frederick Hendricksen, 269.

Van de Boog, Henry, 247.

Van de Boog, Hester, 271.

Van de Boog, Isaac, 271, 307.

Van de Boog, Petronella, 271.

Van de Boog, Salomon, 270.

Van de Boog, Sarah, 271.

Van de Boog, Susannah, 269.

Vanderdonck, Adrian, 291, 349.

Van Dyck, Catalinta, 285, 287.

Van Dyck, Chart, 282.

Van Dyck, Claes Fransen, 284, 285.

Van Dyck, Cornelius, 286, 287.

Van Dyck, Dirck Fransen, 285.

Van Dyck, Francis, 285, 356.

Van Dyck, Frans Claesen, 283, 284, 285.

Van Dyck, Immetje, 284.

Van Dyck, Jacobus Fransen, 285, 286, 300.

Van Dyck, Margaret, 285, 287, 356, 140.

Van Dyck, Maghdaleentje, 285.

Van Dyck, Mercy, 287.

Van Dyck, Nicholas, 283.

Van Dyck, Peter, 286.

Van Dyck, Resule, 356, 116.

Van Dyck, Richard, 285, 286.

Van Dyck, Tymen, 285.

Van Egmont, Brechie, 297.

Van Egmont, Catalyntje, 297.

Van Egmont, Chart, 288.

Van Egmont, Claes, 297, 290.

Van Egmont, Cornelis Cornelise, 285.

Van Egmont, Cornelis Segers, 289.

Van Egmont, Cornelis Segersz, 294, 290, 297, 291, 293, 296.

Van Egmont, Elizabeth, 300.

Van Egmont, Geertje, 300.

Van Egmont, Jannettje Teunise, 297, 291, 294, 295.

Van Egmont, Jacob, 300.

Van Egmont, Lamoral, Earl, 289.

Van Egmont, Lysbeth, 290, 296, 297, 294.

Van Egmont, Magdaleentje, 300.

Van Egmont, Marritje, 300.

Van Egmont, Neeltje, 297, 291, 294.

Van Egmont, Seger, 294, 297, 300, 290, 293, 294.

Van Lent, Antje, 52.

Vanorman, Maria, 21.

Van Rensselaer, Jeremiah, 295, 296.

Van Rennsselaer, Kiliaen, 279, 278, 291.

Van Tienhoven, Cornelis, 314, 318, 316.

Van Twiller, Wouter, 348.

Van Vechten, Cornelis Teunisse, 60.

Van Vechten, Jannettje, 294.

Van Vechten, Theunis Dircxsz, 294, 295.

Van Vlecq, Abram, 308.

Van Vlecq, Catalina, 307.

Van Vlecq, Catherine, 307.

Van Vlecq, Chart, 302.

Van Vlecq, Cornelia, 308.

Van Vlecq, Hester, 271, 307.

Van Vlecq, Isaac, 271, 270, 269, 279, 305, 306, 307.

Van Vlecq, Magdaleena, 304, 307.

Van Vlecq, Maria, 308.

Van Vlecq, Petronella, 271, 306, 307.

Van Vlecq, Thielman, 303, 304, 305, 307.

Van Voorhout, Brechje, 290.

Van Voorhout, Cornelis Cornelise, 297, 299, 292, 294.

Verbeeck, Jan, 295.

Verbrugge, Johannes, 279.

Verbrugge, Seth, 279.

I N D E X

- Verplanck, Abraham, 318, 315.
 Vigne, Adrienne, 325, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 317.
 Vigne, Ariaentji, 313.
 Vigne, Chart, 310.
 Vigne, Christina, 325, 314, 316, 318, 322.
 Vigne, Guillaume, 325, 322, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 317.
 Vigne, Jan, 155, 283, 311, 312, 316, 317, 318.
 Vigne, Maria, 314, 318.
 Vigne, Rachel, 314, 316.
 Volckertsen, Chart, 320.
 Volckertsen, Christina, 323, 324.
 Volckertsen, Cornelis, 321, 322.
 Volckertsen, Dirck, Capt., 325, 318, 316, 155, 321, 322, 323, 324.
 WALDRON, Resolved, 157.
 Waller, John, 242.
 Waller, Roger, Sir, 198.
 Wallis, Elizabeth, 370.
 Wallis, William, 371.
 Ward, Abigail, 332, 334.
 Ward, Andrew, 329-332.
 Ward, Anne, 332.
 Ward, Chart, 328.
 Ward, Edmund, 332, 334, 233, 74.
 Ward, Eleanor, 334.
 Ward, George, 329.
 Ward, Hester, 244.
 Ward, John, 332, 233, 334.
 Ward, Mary, 334.
 Ward, Miriam, 334.
 Ward, Richard, 329.
 Ward, Samuel, 332, 334.
 Ward, Sarah, 332, 233, 334.
 Ward, William, 332.
 Warfoot, John, 227.
 Washington, George, 189.
 Washington, John, 189.
 Washington, Lawrence, 189.
 Washington, Robert, 189.
 Webb, Anne (Pinckney), 337.
 Webb, Anne (Stokes), 206, 337.
 Webb, Anthony, 206, 207, 249, 337.
 Webb, Chart, 336.
 Webb, Edmund, 206, 249, 337.
 Webb, Elizabeth, 337.
 Webb, John, 207, 337.
 Webbe, William, 207.
 Webber, Anike, 341.
 Webber, Anneke, 341.
 Webber, Ariaentje, 341.
 Webber, Catherine, 339.
 Webber, Chart, 338.
 Webber, Hester, 341.
 Webber, Jan, 280, 279, 339, 340, 341.
 Webber, Marritje, 341.
 Wessels, Warner, 300.
 Wheeler, Elizabeth, 230.
 Wheeler, Ephraim, 164.
 Wheeler, William, 164.
 Wheeler, Thomas, 164.
 White, William, 262.
 White, Nathaniel, 63.
 Whitmore, —, 79.
 Wilkes, Chart, 342.
 Wilkes, Deborah, 343, 344, 366.
 Wilkes, Gerardus, 343.
 Wilkes, Gerrit, 343.
 Wilkes, Gertrude, 343.
 Wilkinson, Sarah, 214.
 Willemsz, Aert, 131, 350, 351, 352, 347, 348, 349.
 Willemsz, Dirck, 351.
 Willemsz, Elbert, 351.
 Willemsz, Jan, 351.
 Willemsz, Margriet, 351.
 Willemsz, Mary (Mott), 351, 131.
 William, Duke of Normandy, 182, 37.
 William, Son of Ansculph, 186.
 William of St. Omar, 179, 180, 181.
 Williams, Aert, 352, 353.
 Williams, Anna, 353.
 Williams, Annatje (Mott), 354, 356.
 Williams, Catalyntje, 354, 356.
 Williams, Chart, 346.
 Williams, Elizabeth, 356, 355.
 Williams, Helena, 354, 355, 356.
 Williams, Jacob, 354, 356.
 Williams, James, 355, 356.
 Williams, Jeremiah, 132.
 Williams, John, 132.
 Williams, Margaret, 353, 354, 356, 140.
 Williams, Mary, 352, 354, 353, 355, 356.
 Williams, Miriam, 57.
 Williams, Moses, 354, 355, 356.
 Williams, Richbell, 140, 287, 352, 354, 355, 356.

I N D E X

- Williams, Saley (Smith), 354, 356.
 Williams, Thomas, 133, 134.
 Wilsie, Hendrick, 271.
 Wilsie, Petronella, 271.
 Willsie, Caroline, 371.
 Willsie, Charity, 371.
 Willsie, Chart, 358.
 Willsie, Eleanor, 370, 367, 368, 25.
 Willsie, Euretta, 371.
 Willsie, Isaac, 366, 369, 370, 371, 368, 80.
 Willsie, Jacob, 368.
 Willsie, John, 370, 368.
 Willsie, Maria (Pinckney), 367, 368.
 Willsie, Mary, 368.
 Willsie, Polly, 370.
 Willsie, Rebecca, 367, 368.
 Willsie, Sarah, 369, 370, 371, 367, 368, 233, 80, 366.
 Willsie, Thomas, 370, 368.
 Willsie, William, 233, 366, 369, 367, 368, 371.
 Wilson, Margaret, 164.
 Wilson, Richard, 164.
 Wiltsie, Abraham, 366.
 Wiltsie, Barber, 365.
 Wiltsie, Catherine, 368, 339.
 Wiltsie, Debora, 366.
 Wiltsie, Gerardus, 366.
 Wiltsie, Gertrug, 366.
 Wiltsie, Hendrick Martense, 363, 103, 365, 366.
 Wiltsie, Hillegant, 366.
 Wiltsie, Jacob, 364, 365, 370.
 Wiltsee, Jannitji, 365.
 Wiltsee, Margarieta, 364.
 Wiltsee, Sophia, 365.
 Wiltsie, Marten, 365.
 Wiltsie, Meyndert, 365.
 Wiltsie, Pieternelle, 366.
 Wiltsie, Philip Maton, 359.
 Wiltsie, Seletje (Lucky), 366.
 Wiltsie, Theunis, 343, 344, 365, 366.
 Wiltson, Hendrick, 364.
 Wingate, Asa Sanborn, 371.
 Winthrop, John, 329.
 Wood, Jemima, 136.
 Wood, Phebe, 136.
 Wood, Stephen, 137, 136.
 YOUNG, Nelly, 29.

THIS BOOK
WAS ILLUSTRATED AND DESIGNED BY
J. G. RIDEOUT
AND PRINTED AT
THE LAKESIDE PRESS
CHICAGO

